

JOHN BUCHAN'S UNCOLLECTED JOURNALISM
A CRITICAL AND BIBLIOGRAPHIC INVESTIGATION

PART II

CATALOGUE OF BUCHAN'S UNCOLLECTED JOURNALISM

PART II

CATALOGUE OF BUCHAN'S UNCOLLECTED JOURNALISM

Volume One

INTRODUCTION.....	1
A: LITERATURE AND BOOKS.....	11
B: POETRY AND VERSE.....	30
C: BIOGRAPHY, MEMOIRS, AND LETTERS.....	62
D: HISTORY.....	99
E: RELIGION.....	126
F: PHILOSOPHY AND SCIENCE.....	130
G: POLITICS AND SOCIETY.....	146

Volume Two

H: IMPERIAL AND FOREIGN AFFAIRS.....	178
I: WAR, MILITARY, AND NAVAL AFFAIRS.....	229
J: ECONOMICS, BUSINESS, AND TRADE UNIONS.....	262
K: EDUCATION.....	272
L: THE LAW AND LEGAL CASES.....	278
M: TRAVEL AND EXPLORATION.....	283
N: FISHING, HUNTING, MOUNTAINEERING, AND OTHER SPORTS.....	304

PART II

CATALOGUE OF BUCHAN'S UNCOLLECTED JOURNALISM

INTRODUCTION

This catalogue has been prepared to assist Buchan specialists and other scholars of all levels and interests who are seeking to research his uncollected journalism. It is based on the standard reference work for Buchan scholars, Robert G Blanchard's *The First Editions of John Buchan: A Collector's Bibliography* (1981), which is generally referred to as *Blanchard*. The catalogue builds on this work by including an additional 100 items which have come to light since *Blanchard* was originally published, and by providing more detailed information in a format specifically designed to aid researchers. In particular, it divides Buchan's essays into various categories by subject-matter and summarises the contents of every article and review, features which have not previously been available to scholars.

Blanchard's original work is divided into five parts. Sections A-C deal with books and pamphlets written by Buchan, works edited by him, and his contributions to other books. Section D contains his uncollected contributions to periodicals and public documents, while section E lists his contributions to the *Spectator*. It is these last two sections, D and E, which form the starting point for researchers into Buchan's uncollected journalism, and accordingly they form the basis of this catalogue.

Blanchard included in these sections sixteen articles subsequently collected or published elsewhere, seventeen letters, a considerable number of lectures, speeches and addresses, four poems, three short stories, and two Transvaal Ordinances, which were prepared with Buchan's participation while he was working as Private Secretary to Lord Milner in South Africa. All of these have been excluded here on the basis that the catalogue is intended to cover only essays and reviews which Buchan wrote specifically for journals and newspapers, and which have not subsequently been reprinted in collected editions or elsewhere.

Blanchard's bibliography excluded Buchan's contributions to the *Scottish Review* between February 1907 and December 1908, which were subsequently collected in *Comments and Characters* (1940), and his writing for *Nelson's History of the War* (1915-19), later revised and condensed in *A History of the Great War* (four volumes 1921-22). Blanchard referred to Buchan's columns as 'Auspex' for the *Spectator* under the title 'A Spectator's Notebook' from 2 January to 19 March 1932, but omitted to mention his regular contributions as 'Atticus' for the *Sunday Times* under the title 'Men, Women and Memories' (June 1932 – September 1935), although both of

these columns were known to Buchan scholars at the time. Blanchard also did not identify a little-known monthly diary that I discovered during my researches, which Buchan wrote for the magazine *English Life* under the title 'English Tidings' between September 1926 and November 1927 (see pages 9-10 for details). All of these columns usually contained a number of short items which tended to be more lightweight, even gossipy, compared with Buchan's longer, more serious journalism, which forms the basis of this catalogue, and I have therefore excluded them.

After all of these omissions and exclusions, what remains from *Blanchard* sections D and E as the basis for the catalogue is the very substantial number of articles and reviews that Buchan wrote for the *Spectator* and other magazines and newspapers which have not subsequently been reprinted.

The vast majority of Buchan's articles for the *Spectator*, and many of those for other journals, were unsigned. In the introduction to section E of his bibliography Blanchard explains that Buchan's articles for the *Spectator* were identified as a result of meticulous research in the journal's archives by its librarian, Charles Seaton (201). However, the shorter pieces, often only a paragraph in length, which Buchan regularly contributed to the News and Review sections of the *Spectator*, could not be reliably identified and were excluded from *Blanchard*, and hence from this catalogue. Blanchard does not explain how the unsigned pieces in section D of his bibliography were identified, but nothing in my researches or in the style, tone, and content of the articles has provided any reason to doubt that they were indeed written by Buchan, with the exception of 'The Judgment of Posterity' (see **H18**). Therefore, subject to this single exception, I have accepted that all the unsigned articles attributed to Buchan by Blanchard in his bibliography were indeed written by Buchan. All articles actually signed or initialled by him are noted as such in the catalogue.

Since *Blanchard* was originally published in 1981, a number of additional articles and reviews by Buchan have come to light. My researches uncovered a total of 100 such items, which I have included in the catalogue. They are listed separately at the end of this introduction (see pages 6-9), divided into three principal sources:

- (i) From the *Times Literary Supplement*. Since *Blanchard* was published the *Times Literary Supplement* online archive has become available, which has identified from the paper's internal records thirty items written by Buchan that were originally published unsigned, and accordingly were not identified by Blanchard. I have accepted the paper's authentication of Buchan as the author of these articles.
- (ii) From *The War*. This was a short-lived and little-known Nelson's magazine, which was published between August 1914 and March 1915. Buchan's contributions to it were

first brought to light by Kate Macdonald in her 2007 essay 'Translating Propaganda: John Buchan's Writing during the First World War' (181-87). I have included thirty-three items from this magazine in the catalogue. The majority are signed by Buchan; the seven that are unsigned were authenticated by Macdonald from letters or manuscript evidence in the Nelson's archive.

- (iii) From Other Sources. Buchan's scrapbooks, available on microfilm at the National Library of Scotland, contain cuttings of a number of his articles from various magazines and newspapers which were omitted by Blanchard. I have included all those that I was able to identify, together with other items which I discovered from books and articles during my researches¹. All of the items are signed or initialled, with the exception of **H15** 'British Settlements in the New Colonies', which was authenticated by Michael Redley from Buchan's correspondence with the *Spectator's* editor, St Loe Strachey ('John Buchan and the South African War' 69 and 231, note 30).

In total the catalogue contains 1020 articles and reviews, including the 100 omitted by Blanchard. However, it should be noted that Buchan's contributions to journals and newspapers were so numerous and varied throughout his career that no catalogue can be regarded as fully comprehensive. Further articles will almost certainly be discovered, while others, especially those unsigned, may never be identified.

In the Preface to his bibliography Blanchard states that 'it is designed to function as a working tool for the collector, dealer, and librarian' (ix). It is, as its full title indicates, primarily 'A Collector's Bibliography', and as such it presents several problems for the researcher which this catalogue seeks to overcome. Sections D and E in *Blanchard* do not always give full publication details of the articles, especially their volume and page numbers. As a result I have been unable to trace one of the articles listed by Blanchard (see **C120**). This catalogue provides the publication details of every article in standard MLA (Modern Language Association of America) format, which includes volume and page numbers. Where the item is a review rather than an article, this fact is stated and details are provided of the authors and titles of the books under discussion. Occasionally, a review is much shorter than Buchan's normal length, and this is noted where appropriate.

Perhaps the main drawback of *Blanchard* from a researcher's point of view is that, although it lists the articles in each section in chronological order, it merely gives the title of the article without any further indication of its content. The title may give a clear idea of the theme of an article, but equally it may lead researchers into areas which are not really relevant to their enquiries. The

¹ Here I am indebted to Kenneth Hillier, Chairman of the John Buchan Society, who provided me with copies of several articles from his extensive private collection of Buchan's writing and answered my queries.

catalogue seeks to overcome this problem by providing a short summary of each article, indicating its main content or argument, and paraphrasing or quoting directly from the article wherever possible to give an idea of its style and tone. Page references are given for all quotations. Where the page is divided into two or more columns, the column reference is given in the form of a letter after the page number (eg reference 323b is to the second column of page 323).

The catalogue also divides the items into various categories by content, so that articles on similar themes are grouped together as an aid to research. The categories are as follows:

Volume One

- A: Literature and Books
- B: Poetry and Verse
- C: Biography, Memoirs, and Letters
- D: History
- E: Religion
- F: Philosophy and Science
- G: Politics and Society

Volume Two

- H: Imperial and Foreign Affairs
- I: War, Military, and Naval Affairs
- J: Economics, Business, and Trade Unions
- K: Education
- L: The Law and Legal Cases
- M: Travel and Exploration
- N: Fishing, Hunting, Mountaineering, and Other Sports

References to the catalogue are alpha-numeric, beginning with the category letter followed by the number of the article (eg **H53**). The articles within each category are listed in chronological order by date of publication, and are not divided between the *Spectator* and other journals and newspapers as in *Blanchard*. The aim is to provide researchers with a more useful tool for their enquiries, so that they can identify and pursue articles which are of direct relevance to their areas of interest. However, Buchan's essays are often so wide-ranging that their content could be classified in several categories. I have therefore allocated articles to the individual categories consistent with their main theme or argument, but it is advisable for researchers to consider two or more categories where the contents may overlap (for example Biography and History, or Politics and Economics), rather than confine themselves to a single category. The article

summaries also provide cross-references to other articles within the catalogue where these are directly related, as a further aid to research.

CATALOGUE ITEMS OMITTED BY BLANCHARD

Listed below are the 100 items included in this catalogue which were omitted by Blanchard, divided between the three types of sources discussed in the introduction (see pages 2-3). The catalogue references are given in bold, where full details of each item can be found.

(i) From the *Times Literary Supplement*

1. **A26** 'Jock of the Bushveld'.
2. **A51** 'Africanderisms'.
3. **A53** 'Biography for Boys'.
4. **A55** 'The Literature of Autumn Sport'.
5. **B71** 'Scott and *The Border Minstrelsy*'.
6. **B72** 'The Ballad of Tradition'.
7. **C93** 'Cecil Rhodes and his Secretaries'.
8. **C95** 'Up and Down South Africa'.
9. **C99** 'An Afrikaner Patriot'.
10. **C107** 'Ulysses Grant'.
11. **C108** 'Charles Lister'.
12. **C112** 'Dr Jameson'.
13. **C113** 'South African Memories'.
14. **C114** 'Sir John Moore'.
15. **C116** 'Meditations on an Ancestor'.
16. **D84** 'Bannockburn'.
17. **D88** 'The Origin of Parties'.
18. **H71** 'Transvaal Problems'.
19. **H79** 'The Afrikaner Land'.
20. **H139** 'The South African Native'.
21. **H167** 'Lord Milner in South Africa'.
22. **H168** 'The Newest South Africa'.
23. **H171** 'Rhodesia in the Making'.
24. **I 53** 'The War Correspondent'.
25. **I 78** 'Ordeal by Battle'.
26. **I 102** 'The Pipes of War'.

27. **I 106** 'A Boy in the Boer War'.
28. **I 112** 'Anti-Commando'.
29. **N39** 'An Anthology of Shooting'.
30. **N40** 'A Stalker's Memories'

(ii) From *The War*

31. **C105** 'The Late Sir James Grierson'.
32. **I 38** 'The Great Shadow'. Signed.
33. **I 39** 'The Situation'. Signed.
34. **I 40** 'The Fight Against Time'. Signed.
35. **I 41** "'Many Inventions'".
36. **I 42** 'The Day of the Little Peoples'.
37. **I 43** 'The Week of Sedan'. Signed.
38. **I 44** 'The Spy Peril'.
39. **I 45** 'The Counter-Attack'. Signed.
40. **I 46** 'The Retreat to the Frontiers'. Signed.
41. **I 47** 'The Battle of the Aisne'. Signed.
42. **I 48** 'The Aisne – And After'. Signed.
43. **I 49** 'A Simple Explanation of the Russian Campaign'.
44. **I 50** 'The Wheel to the Sea'. Signed.
45. **I 51** 'The Week of Saint Crispin'. Signed.
46. **I 52** 'The Alien Peril'.
47. **I 54** 'A Left-Handed Campaign'. Signed.
48. **I 55** 'The Toll of War'. Signed.
49. **I 56** 'Some War Conundrums'.
50. **I 57** 'The Future of the War'. Signed.
51. **I 58** 'The Invasion of Germany'. Signed.
52. **I 59** 'The Achievement of Russia'. Signed.
53. **I 60** 'Waiting on the Verdict'. Signed.
54. **I 61** 'Loss and Gain'. Signed.
55. **I 62** 'Christmas Week'. Signed.
56. **I 63** 'The First Five Months of the Land War in Europe'. Signed.

- 57. **I 64** 'The Initiative with the Allies'. Signed.
- 58. **I 65** 'Some Questions and a Prospect'. Signed.
- 59. **I 66** 'Waiting for Reinforcements'. Signed.
- 60. **I 67** 'Birthday Celebrations'. Signed.
- 61. **I 68** 'Six Months of War'. Signed.
- 62. **I 69** 'The Struggle in the East'. Signed.
- 63. **I 70** 'Check and Counter-Attack'. Signed.

(iii) From Other Sources

- 64. **A52** 'The Hynde Let Loose'. *Golden Hynde*. Signed.
- 65. **A54** 'My War Reading'. *Book Monthly*. Signed.
- 66. **A57** 'Adventure Stories: From Defoe to Stevenson'. *John O'London's Weekly*. Signed.
- 67. **A59** 'Dissatisfied with Scotland'. *Daily Express*. Signed.
- 68. **A60** 'The Importance of Writing and Speaking Good English'. *Daily Express*. Signed.
- 69. **A61** 'The Decline of the Novel'. *John O'London's Weekly*. Signed.
- 70. **A62** 'The Novelist's Moral Code'. *John O'London's Weekly*. Signed.
- 71. **A64** 'The Christmas Tradition in Our Literature'. *John O'London's Weekly*. Signed.
- 72. **A66** 'Books I Have Never Read'. *Bookman*. Signed.
- 73. **C118** 'The Asquith Memoirs'. *Glasgow Herald*. Signed.
- 74. **C122** 'Mr Churchill's Youth'. *Week-end Review*. Signed.
- 75. **D90** 'Robert the Bruce'. *Times*. Signed.
- 76. **D92** 'History in Stone'. *SMT Magazine*. Signed.
- 77. **E14** 'End in Sight'. *Glasgow Herald*. Signed.
- 78. **G65** 'The New Age'. *Daily Mail*. Signed.
- 79. **G67** 'The Mentally Defective'. *Scotsman*. Signed.
- 80. **G69** '1920 to 1930: A Review of Ten Years of Troubled Human History'. *Morning Post*. Signed.
- 81. **G70** 'The Mother of Parliaments'. *Sunday Times*. Signed.
- 82. **G72** 'Twenty Years a King'. *Daily Mail*. Signed.
- 83. **G75** 'Modern Kingship'. *Week-end Review*. Signed.
- 84. **G76** 'After All, Ours is a Better World'. *Daily Express*. Signed.
- 85. **G78** 'Something of Interest to Motorists'. *Daily Express*. Signed.
- 86. **G79** 'Leisure Misused'. *Graphic*. Signed.

87. **G81** 'Fame and Fitness'. *Daily Express*. Signed.
88. **G83** 'Journalism's Influence: Past and Present'. *Daily Telegraph*. Signed.
89. **G87** 'The Past's Uncertain Glory'. *Graphic*. Signed.
90. **G103** 'At the Word "Go!"'. *Ashridge Journal*. Initialled 'JB'.
91. **G111** 'A True Career for Men of Brains'. *Daily Mail*. Signed.
92. **G112** 'Romance of Parliament'. *Daily Telegraph*. Signed.
93. **H15** 'British Settlements in the New Colonies'. *Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine*.
94. **H174** 'After Ten Years of Peace'. *Daily Mirror*. Signed.
95. **I 99** 'The Landmarks of the War'. *Glasgow Herald*. Signed.
96. **I 100** 'The Epic of Ypres: The Great Battles of the Famous Salient'. *Journal of American History*. Signed.
97. **I 104** 'The Empire's Effort in the War'. *Empire Review*. Signed.
98. **J29** 'The English Land'. *Empire Review*. Signed.
99. **K21** 'At the Universities'. *Apes and Angles*. Signed.
100. **N41** 'A Sporting Pilgrimage'. *Glasgow Herald*. Signed.

English Life

The introduction mentions (page 2) the little-known monthly diary that Buchan wrote for the magazine *English Life* between September 1926 and November 1927, which was not identified by Blanchard. Although I have excluded this from the catalogue for the reasons noted in the introduction, publication details of the diary are set out below for researchers who may wish to investigate it.

Buchan's diary was announced in the August 1926 issue of *English Life* (vol.7.3, p.163a). His column subsequently appeared under the title 'English Tidings' in the following issues:

- 7.4 (September 1926): 239-41.
- 7.5 (October 1926): 315-17. Signed.
- 7.6 (November 1926): 395-97. Signed.
- 8.1 (December 1926): 7-9. Signed.
- 8.2 (January-February 1927): 75-77. Signed.
- 8.3 (March 1927): 147-48.
- 8.4 (April 1927): 219-20.
- 8.5 (May 1927): 291.

8.6 (June 1927): 363.

9.1 (July 1927): 7.

9.2 (August 1927): 63.

9.3 (September 1927): 119.

9.4 (October 1927): 167.

9.5 (November 1927): 215.

A: LITERATURE AND BOOKS

A1 'A Note on Common-place Books'

Bookworm 7 (February 1894): 83-86. Signed.

This article is a defence of common-place books against the criticisms that their use produces work which is more of a literary mosaic than a sustained intellectual effort, and that they weaken the memory and make the mind less robust and independent. Buchan argues that some of the great men of letters have produced excellent work by using common-place books as storehouses from which to draw appropriate quotations. Such books also provide a record of an individual's mental growth and changes in tastes. The article contains wide-ranging literary references to Francis Bacon, Goethe, Ruskin, Swinburne, Emerson, Hazlitt and Lamb.

A2 'A Gossip on Books and Places'

Bookworm 7 (July 1894): 241-43. Signed.

Displaying a wide range of reading, this article argues that the surroundings in which a book is read often have a powerful influence over the effect produced on the reader. Much tediousness and disappointment will be saved if the reader first considers his surroundings and then chooses a book accordingly. Buchan outlines the most appropriate reading for angling, an old country garden, high hills and windy moorlands, towns, and long journeys. Reading must also be appropriate to moods as well as places: a quiet, unassuming style for calmer moods, something more stirring after a vigorous day outdoors. He finds that his own favourites, the novels of Sir Walter Scott, Bunyan's *Pilgrim's Progress*, and Walton's *Complete Angler*, are suitable for most occasions, although Walton's book was once too light and pleasant for a wild and lonely place high up in the Border hills.

A3 'A Note on Parodies and Parodists'

Bookworm 7 (October 1894): 311-13. Signed.

This essay considers the meaning of parody, being a fair and just imitation of any false mannerisms or eccentricities which disfigure a work of poetry or prose. Parody is a corrective of artistic blemishes; if it has anything of a moral aim it becomes satire. 'Some people are of so lofty a mind that they affect to despise it as so much buffoonery' (312), but when used correctly it can become one of the most searching criticisms. Some of the greatest writers have occasionally used parody, including Shakespeare, Dr Johnson, and Sir Walter Scott. Buchan discusses Charles Calverley's parodies of Tennyson and Browning, quotes Arthur Clements Hilton's parody of Swinburne, and mentions Andrew Lang and Arthur Quiller-Couch as contemporary writers of excellent parodies.

A4 'Robert Louis Stevenson'

Glasgow University Magazine 7 (9 January 1895): 141-43. Initialled 'JB'.

This is a literary assessment of Stevenson, who died in December 1894. It covers his essays, novels, short stories and, briefly, his travel writing and poetry. Buchan admits that he 'has long been an enthusiastic admirer' (141a), seeing Stevenson as 'the supreme stylist of our age' (142a), especially in his essays, with an extensive influence on the present generation of writers, including WE Henley, Richard le Gallienne, and SR Crockett. But his fame rests chiefly on his novels, of which the 'Scotch romances – *Kidnapped*, *The Master of Ballantrae*, and *Catriona* – form perhaps his greatest claim to immortality' (142a). They blend together the romantic plot with a realistic reproduction of past Scottish life and an idealism for 'truth and beauty and human goodness' (143a). He is 'the greatest of all English essayists, the best master of romantic narrative since Scott', and 'in a querulous age he left us an example of a manly and chivalrous life' (143b).

A5 'Greek Studies'

Glasgow University Magazine 7 (6 February 1895): 196-97. Review. Initialled 'JB'.
Walter Pater. *Greek Studies: A Series of Essays*.

This is a posthumous collection of essays compiled from the papers which Pater left behind when he died in 1894. Although most were written many years ago, Buchan says that all were subject to Pater's mature revision and therefore may be regarded as authoritative. He groups the nine essays into three divisions, mythological, critical, and aesthetic. Much of the review concentrates on the mythological essays concerning Demeter, Persephone, and Dionysus, with some consideration of the critical essays on the poetry of Euripides, and brief mention of the aesthetic studies of Greek sculpture, about which Buchan confesses to be 'in the most Stygian darkness' (197a). He goes on to praise Pater's style, which in this book has 'something graver and more mellow' (197a) than his earlier work, and the review ends with a long quotation from one of the essays.

A6 'Nonconformity in Literature'

Glasgow Herald (2 November 1895): 4e-f. Signed.

The 'nonconformity' referred to in this article is the contemporary desire to find something new, or at least odd, and then to proclaim it as great, a lasting contribution to literature. This immodest pride is the besetting sin of the present nonconformity. It applies not only to the 'cult of the decadent and sickly', or that literature 'dealing with the seamier side of life and lauding it as the very core of the matter' (4e); it also applies to those writers who 'in a hatred of morbidity fly to ... the opposite extreme, and enter the land of vapidness and prosiness' (4e). Here Buchan attacks in particular writers of the Scottish Kailyard school, such as SR Crockett, and those critics who over-praise their work and the 'message' (4f) it is supposedly conveying. This article caused some controversy and brought a stinging retort from Robertson Nicoll, the chief proponent of the Kailyard school, in the *British Weekly* of 7 December 1895.

A7 'Walton and Cotton'

Glasgow University Magazine 8 (12 February 1896): 163. Review. Signed.
Charles Hill Dick (ed.). *The Complete Angler of Walton and Cotton*.

This is not a review of the book itself, because the authors' fame is 'so well established that it were superfluous to speak of them' (163a). Instead the review considers in some detail the 'excellent introduction' (163a) written by Charles Hill Dick, Buchan's friend who had been at Glasgow University with him and reviewed his book of essays, short stories and poems, *Scholar Gipsies*, for the *Glasgow University Magazine*. The review is not entirely laudatory, pointing out some minor faults of emphasis in the narrative of Walton's life, the assessment of his character, and the style of the introduction. In general, however, the review considers it to be 'one of the best essays we know on a subject which has suffered from an inundation of literature' (163b).

A8 'The Country of Kidnapped'

Academy 53 (7 May 1898): 502-03. Signed.

Buchan has travelled the country covered by David Balfour and Alan Breck in *Kidnapped*, and here compares the countryside he saw with that described in Robert Louis Stevenson's novel. He argues that in much of his fiction Stevenson 'romanced with his landscapes' (502a), preferring to be subtly correct in atmosphere rather than precisely accurate in description. But in tracing David Balfour's course in *Kidnapped* Buchan finds that for the most part 'the correctness of the itinerary is marvellous' (502b). He also considers whether the historical character of Alan Breck, as depicted in the novel, is corroborated by local tales. This article gave rise to letters from Andrew Lang, D Stewart, and D L Cameron which were published in subsequent issues of the *Academy* on 14 and 21 May 1898 (53: 532, 561-62). These concerned the responsibility of Alan Breck for the

Appin murder, a central feature in the plot of the novel. Buchan's reply to the correspondence was published on 4 June (53: 612).

A9 'The Decline of the Memoir'
Spectator 84 (21 April 1900): 546-47.

This article deplores the excessive number of memoirs now being published. The public want to know all the petty details of anyone whose name is in the papers for any length of time, and many of these public figures 'make it their business to forestall the biographer and publish their annals in their lifetime' (546b). The consequence is that there are too many memoirs of dull and pompous people who have no possible historical interest. Their books are filled with inconsequential trivialities, with the result that the memoir itself has become rather an exercise in padded journalism than a discriminating work of literature. The article argues that 'memoir-writing is an art and not a catalogue. The memoir is an essay in the science of selection, as difficult a form as any in literature' (547b). But it is now too common and too careless.

A10 'The Celtic Spirit in Literature'
Spectator 85 (28 July 1900): 113-14. Review.
Fiona Macleod. *The Divine Adventure; Iona; By Sundown Shores: Studies in Spiritual History*.

The Divine Adventure is 'the symbolical presentation of a spiritual truth in a kind of romance' (113b), but it fails because its underlying ideas are too common and its moral is too obvious. *Iona* and *By Sundown Shores* are more successful, as they weave together Celtic legends with a romantic commentary. The particular Celtic spirit derives from myth and folk-tale in which there are 'certain curious qualities, notably a passion for the soil of the homeland, an ever-present sense of the mystery of life, and a power of seeing in the changes of Nature a reflex of the soul's drama' (114a). The best work in the book, the short studies of *By Sundown Shores*, seize upon this fanciful world of the Celtic spirit and interpret it for the non-Celtic reader.

A11 'Sir Leslie Stephen'
Spectator 92 (27 February 1904): 325-26.

An obituary article, which sees Stephen as 'one of the best types of the genuine man of letters', who act as a kind of literary trustee to keep 'the average man in the path of good literature' (325b). Matthew Arnold and Dr Johnson were similar figures in earlier periods. His most durable work will probably be the *Dictionary of National Biography*, in which his articles 'are models of what biography should be, – accurate, succinct, and well balanced' (325b). He had a rationalist mind which disliked gaps in argument and laziness in conclusion, but this merit led to a defect in his criticism. His analysis of an author's work is clear, logical and coherent, but lacks 'that indefinable quality of charm which at once establishes sympathy between reader, author and critic' (326a). There is insufficient insight and interpretation to provide any new meaning of a work for the reader.

A12 'An Eastern Fantasia'
Spectator 93 (3 September 1904): 327-28. Review.
F W Bain. *A Heifer of the Dawn*.

This book is the latest in a trilogy of Oriental tales which have the appearance of being translations of Sanskrit originals, complete with introduction and footnotes. The review is unable to say whether the author has really unearthed some historic manuscripts, or whether they are part of his imaginative creation. It does not really matter, 'for he has caught the spirit of old folk-literature in its simplicity, directness, and humour. There is no trace of the sham Orientalism with which we have become painfully familiar of late' (327b). The book is a cycle of tales in the manner of the *Arabian Nights*, about a misogynist king who is eventually tempted into the love of

a Princess. It has a strong sense of narrative and drama, but it is laced with humour, and with the sense of the mystery and poetry of the natural world. 'The author, whoever he is, has caught the true spirit of mythology' (328a).

A13 'Mr Saintsbury's *History of Criticism*'

Spectator 93 (22 October 1904): 596-97. Review.

George Saintsbury. *A History of Criticism and Literary Taste in Europe from the Earliest Texts to the Present Day. Vol. III: Modern Criticism.*

This is the third and final volume in this 'monumental work' (596b), which is 'a remarkable and valuable achievement' (597a). However, the review finds that the book has serious blemishes. 'A true history of criticism should be a history of critical principles and methods, with particular examples used only as illustrations' (596b). But Saintsbury provides far too many examples of specific criticism. He is also too judgmental of individual critics rather than critical attitudes. The review sets out its own interpretation of the critic's functions. He must be 'an interpreter, capable of seeing to the deeps of meaning in a writer's mind', and he should be 'able to compare the work of an author with the best of its kind', which means he must have 'a wide knowledge of literature'. Overall, it is 'the depth of his insight and the breadth of his knowledge that determine his value' (597a).

A14 'A Gallery of Old Scholars'

Spectator 94 (21 January 1905): 87-88. Review.

Charles Whibley. *Literary Portraits.*

The review considers this to be the best of Whibley's volumes of essays, the most mature in style and thought, with sound judgment based on a wide reading of literature. It concentrates on Rabelais, the longest study in the book, and agrees with Whibley's contention that Rabelais invented the literature of digression, and that 'few will find matter of offence in Rabelais who have not the seed of it in themselves' (87b). He was 'mirthful, tolerant, kindly, and abundantly wise', and 'the greatest of the humanists' (87b) in times when humanity needed an advocate. The review includes briefer comments about Whibley's essays on Montaigne, Casanova, Robert Burton, the French statesman and historian Philippe de Comines, the English scholar Philemon Holland, and the Scottish poet William Drummond of Hawthornden.

A15 'The Unfinished "Disraeli"'

Spectator 94 (28 January 1905): 134.

The *Times* has published the fragment (a few chapters) of a novel by Benjamin Disraeli which remained unfinished at his death. The article finds it to be rather disappointing, a comedy in Disraeli's ironic style, but not in the first rank of his work, lacking the 'strong, serious spirit which inspired *Sybil*, and the wisdom and acumen which are apparent in the fantasies of *Lothair*' (134b). However, it does contain one feature of special interest. The main character, Falconet, is clearly meant to be a portrait of Disraeli's great political opponent, Gladstone. The article's main evidence for this is that Falconet's career is a mirror image of Gladstone's. This raises the fragment to a higher level, making it 'full of romance and interest. It was the true way [for Disraeli] to write his autobiography, – to understand his antithesis, and expound in him the ideals and methods which it had been his life's work to contest' (134b).

A16 'The Dramatist Shakespeare'

Spectator 94 (28 January 1905): 140-41. Review.

A C Bradley. *Shakespearean Tragedy: Lectures on Hamlet, Othello, King Lear, and Macbeth.*

Bradley is Oxford Professor of Poetry and the aim of this book, according to the review, is to interpret the drama of each of the four tragedies in the title, and to reincarnate each character as

Shakespeare conceived it. Although he restricts himself to the drama of the plays, and deals only incidentally with questions of poetry, Professor Bradley's book is 'a unique piece of constructive criticism' (140b). Its 'freshness of method and distinction of form' (140b) puts it far above any contemporary Shakespeare criticism, so that it must rank as the most important critical work since Matthew Arnold's two series of *Essays in Criticism* (1865 and 1889). The review considers Bradley's discussion of the nature of Shakespearean tragedy and its special methods of dramatic construction. It then moves on to the argument that every character is psychologically intelligible, and considers his interpretation of Hamlet and Iago. The review also contains two long quotations from the book.

A17 'Two Fairy-Tales'

Spectator 95 (9 December 1905): 979-80. Review.

W H Hudson. *A Little Boy Lost*.

Lady Ridley. *The Sparrow with One White Feather*.

Few modern fairy-stories, according to the review, can take their place beside the old classics. They may be too full of irrelevant detail, or too clever, or too eager to point a sophisticated moral. But, above all, they are too ignorant of childhood psychology. They forget that what the child reader requires is food for the imagination, the raw stuff of romance, a stimulus to dream. Hudson's book provides this in abundance, but it is not entirely successful, because the adventures of his lost boy are too far from homeliness, too wild and distant to be linked in any way to the daily life of a child. This is where Lady Ridley's book succeeds. There is just enough realism to convince a child's mind that such adventures could happen, so that she manages to capture the child's point of view, which is all too rare in modern fairy-tales.

A18 'Emerson'

Spectator 96 (10 February 1906): 219-20. Review.

The Complete Works of Ralph Waldo Emerson (12 vols.). Centenary Edition (no editor's name given).

The review states that the centenary of Emerson's birth is an appropriate time to consider a revival of his literary reputation, which has suffered considerably since his death in 1882. This loss of prestige has occurred because his lifetime fame and popularity inevitably caused an adverse reaction in some critics, and the moral philosophy which he advocated has now fallen out of fashion. But the article believes that a revival must surely come because Emerson has 'two qualities which must assure him immortality, – insight into the nature of man, and some share of the poetic fire' (219b). There are many imperfections in Emerson's philosophy, but it is the poetic quality of his prose which illuminates his philosophical writing. There are also technical defects in his poetry, but it is so simple, wholesome, serene and kindly that it cannot be forgotten by posterity.

A19 'Edgar Allan Poe'

Spectator 96 (24 February 1906): 300-01. Review.

James A Harrison (ed.). *The Complete Works of Edgar Allan Poe*. (17 vols.).

The review welcomes this scholarly edition which should enhance Poe's reputation in America, where he was largely rejected during his lifetime because of his scandalous opinions and lifestyle. It ranks Poe second only to Hawthorne in the hierarchy of American prose, and among the masters of the short story. After giving some biographical details and a brief assessment of Poe's verse, the review concentrates on his prose, to which he brought 'the constructive imagination which can reproduce a realm of fancy with the minute realism of everyday life. He shows all around us the shadowy domain of the back-world, and behind our smug complacency the shrieking horror of the unknown' (301a). The review attributes the unique power of his stories to

'the mathematical accuracy of his mind', so that 'in all his tales there is a clear sequence of cause and effect which gives them an imaginative coherence and verisimilitude' (301a).

A20 'The Elizabethan Voyagers'

Spectator 96 (17 March 1906): 422. Review.

Walter Raleigh. *The English Voyages of the Sixteenth Century*.

The author is Professor of English Literature at Oxford. His book argues that the spirit of the great age of Elizabethan literature came from the voyagers and adventurers of the period, who set out on their explorations with all the optimism and vitality of youth. Elizabethan literature was similarly youthful, 'robustious, undisciplined, scornful of modes and traditions' (422b). Although it derived much from the past, 'the spirit which inspired it was the belief in the tremendous destinies of the future' (422b). The author traces this spirit in the whole range of Elizabethan literature from Marlowe to Shakespeare, but for the review its epitome is the figure of the author's namesake, Sir Walter Raleigh, who united the twin Elizabethan impulses of action and literature.

A21 'A Mirror for Journalists'

Spectator 96 (23 June 1906): 979-80.

This article is prompted by the recent publication of *The King's English*, whose anonymous authors have subjected the everyday writing of English to a rigorous analysis and found it wanting. But the article considers that the standards they set are a little too high, because every-day writing, such as that employed by journalists, does not seek to be a model of perfect style. It is a conscious compromise between colloquial speech and more formal writing that makes it readily intelligible to its readers. No prose, especially when written to a deadline, can be entirely free from errors. The distinction between good and bad writing is the frequency of such errors. The article goes on to consider journalese, neologisms, Americanisms, English slang, archaisms and other types of vocabulary and style.

A22 'The Urban Sentiment'

Spectator 97 (22 September 1906): 394-95.

This article appears to have been written in response to a new book by E V Lucas, *A Wanderer in London*. It defines the urban sentiment as 'a special zest for civilisation', especially that civilisation 'with all the small and intimate comforts which man has devised to fend his life from the rude simplicity of Nature' (394a). In literary terms it rejoices in the many homely intricacies of man's creation, and therefore tends towards humanism and comedy. It also has an historical sense which sees romance in the creations of the past. It was once a common note in English literature, in the work of Pepys, Johnson and Dickens, and was epitomised by the portrayal of London as both a disorderly metropolis providing the best that civilisation can offer, and a palimpsest of history, where 'every street is haunted, every corner recalls a vanished past' (394b). But modern London is changing rapidly and becoming 'new, rational, utilitarian' (395a), while at the same time losing its romantic sense of history. Consequently, the urban sentiment is fast disappearing, moving paradoxically to country places where the type of civilisation which it seeks may still be found.

A23 'Local Colour'

Spectator 97 (29 December 1906): 1070-71.

This article responds to a recent letter in the *Times* from the American novelist Gertrude Atherton, in which she claimed that the description of an actual location in a novel should be meticulously accurate, and that there is an aura about any place which is in itself suggestive and an aid to creation. For these reasons the author must personally visit the location, rather than

rely on second-hand descriptions. The article disagrees fundamentally with the first contention, especially where the description is required merely to provide 'local colour' (1071a). It argues that there is no artistic value in absolute fidelity to bare fact – that is 'the kind of realist creed which is, we hope, now an exploded superstition' (1071a). The article finds no fault with the second contention, except that the true aura of a place cannot be gained by a 'literary tourist' (1071a) who spends only a few days there, as Gertrude Atherton seems to suggest. The writer seeking inspiration must be 'steeped body and soul' (1071b) in a location and 'so absorb the atmosphere of a place that its spirit seems to brood over his pages' (1071a). Thus Joseph Conrad and West Africa, Thomas Hardy and the English southern counties, Stevenson and the Scottish moorlands.

A24 'Landscape and Literature'

Spectator 98 (5 January 1907): 10-11.

This article observes that every newspaper today contains passages telling of some natural beauty, but the descriptions are too mannered and 'instead of literature we get journalese' (10a). It was the same in the eighteenth century, when a rather grandiloquent but sham classicism influenced poetic descriptions of nature, and they were mannered and lifeless. Romanticism swept this away by providing impressions of nature in which the writer sought honestly to present things as he saw them, uninfluenced by previous traditions. But later there was a reaction against this, which today has gone too far and developed vices of its own. Second-rate poets and essayists will claim reality and merit for descriptions which use strange and spasmodic language and have no relation to truth. The article states that all good descriptions of Nature require the writer to see keenly, clearly and intensely, and then to translate his vision exactly in adequate and appropriate language. 'Of all the moderns, Stevenson seems to us to have been the most consistently successful' (10b), and the article ends by quoting a passage from *Weir of Hermiston* which it considers 'the finest, because the least strained, piece of landscape description in modern English' (11a).

A25 'Jock of the Bushveld'

Spectator 99 (12 October 1907): 529-30. Review.

Sir Percy Fitzpatrick. *Jock of the Bushveld*.

This is a children's book which relates the adventures of a bull-terrier named Jock, whose owner is a boy struggling to make a livelihood in the bush-covered plains of the Transvaal. It is set in the early days of South African development, before the building of the railway and the commercialisation of the gold-mining industry. The review praises it as the best children's book since Kipling's *Jungle Book*. The author never forgets that he is writing for children, but at the same time does not write down to them, realising that 'strict fidelity to fact is the surest passport to a child's interest' (530a). The book is also in its way an epic of the Bushveld, because Sir Percy travelled the country as a young man, his heart is in the land, and he incorporates stories of old bushmen, fragments of native folk-tales, episodes of pioneering, and the humour of camp and trek life. The result is a children's book which is also 'worthy of a grown man's attention' (530a).

A26 'Jock of the Bushveld'

Times Literary Supplement 6 (24 October 1907): 322. Review.

Sir Percy Fitzpatrick. *Jock of the Bushveld*.

This children's book was reviewed previously in the *Spectator* (see **A25**). But whereas the first review emphasised the South African setting of the book and the author's own experiences, this review stresses the importance of conveying a sense of truth and accuracy in children's literature in order to tell a convincing story – the young reader must believe that the story is true, which is largely the case here. In fact, this review criticises the author from a child's point of view for including too much description and digression, which holds up the pace of the tale. It also gives

more emphasis than the previous review to the main native character, Jim Makokel, the big Zulu, whose depiction is 'the most faithful and sympathetic study of the unspoiled savage which we remember in fiction' (322b).

A27 'The Waverley Novels'

Spectator 100 (11 January 1908): 62-63. Review.

Sir Walter Scott. *The Talisman. Ivanhoe. Kenilworth.*

The review welcomes these new de luxe illustrated editions from the 'Waverley Novels'. It notes that although Scott remains a popular novelist, his work has been attacked by contemporary critics for imperfections of form and style, and for a lack of moral earnestness and psychological insight. The review answers these criticisms by asserting that Scott is 'a great painter of life' (62b) like Homer, Cervantes and Shakespeare, and that on such a broad canvas there are bound to be imperfections, which it readily acknowledges. The morality and psychology of his characters are revealed in their actions rather than their thoughts: 'we see their souls stripped bare in some great crisis of destiny' (62b). The review admits that this approach can lack subtlety, but Scott does not fall into 'the foolish modern habit of dissecting a character before the reader's eyes' (63a). Overall, it regards Scott as 'a test case of a critic's insight. No good judge of literature has failed to rank him among the highest' (63a).

A28 'William Clarke'

Spectator 100 (15 February 1908): 264-65. Review.

Herbert Burrows and J A Hobson (eds.). *William Clarke: a Collection of his Writings.*

Clarke was a journalist who died in 1901, aged 48. He wrote leaders for the *Daily Chronicle* and many literary articles for the *Spectator*, as well as contributions to magazines in England and America. The review gives brief biographical details. Clarke was a convinced anti-Imperialist and a member of the Fabian Society, and the first half of the book contains many of his political essays, which have been judiciously selected by the editors to show both his strengths and weaknesses. The second half is concerned only with his literary essays, for which the review has 'nothing but praise' (265a), especially his studies of Milton, Wordsworth, Nietzsche, Emerson and Whitman. It recommends above all his essay on Bismarck, 'which is one of the best things we know on the subject' (265a).

A29 'Profitable Wonders'

Spectator 101 (18 July 1908): 97-98. Review.

Thomas Traherne. *Centuries of Meditations.*

Bertram Dobell, who originally discovered this forgotten poet (see **B12**), has now edited and published Traherne's prose writings. The review considers these to be even better than his poetry and 'to deserve rank with the great seventeenth-century masters' (97b). It agrees with Dobell that 'this obscure Herefordshire clergyman struck a new note in style', a combination of imagination and clear-cut thought that reflected his creed, which was compounded of 'mystical ecstasy and a great love of the simple things of life' (97b). His meditations begin with his childhood visions, then go through the disillusionment which comes with age, before finally seeking the child again so that 'he may enter into the Kingdom of God' (97b). The review compares this psychological progress with John Bunyan in *Grace Abounding*, and finds that there was no fear of hell or punishment in Traherne's quest, only a longing to recover the lost joy of his childhood. He eventually found it in 'a sense of God's immanence, and the belief that the world was only the garment of the divine' (97b). The review gives three long quotations from Traherne's prose.

A30 'Gentlemen Errant'

Spectator 102 (3 April 1909): 539-40. Review.

Mrs Henry Cust. *Gentlemen Errant: being the Journeys and Adventures of Four Noblemen in Europe during the Fifteenth and Sixteenth Centuries*.

According to the review, it is no easy matter to achieve a true reconstruction of an earlier age. The writer must be a combination of the historian, who records events and facts, the romancer, who adds a sense of picturesque detail, and the student of thought, who provides some insight into ideas. This book attempts such a combination and reconstruction. The author has taken four old German chronicles of adventurous knights who travelled around Western Europe in the later Middle Ages, applied her considerable historical knowledge of the events and thought of the period, and then retold their story in her own way, adding that element of romantic artistic interpretation which turns the result into a true reconstruction of the period. It is 'in its essentials brilliant fiction', so that: 'We are inclined to call the book the best historical novel which has appeared for many years' (539b). The review outlines the adventures of the four men and concludes with a long quotation from the book to illustrate the author's 'ornate style, with many conceits and mannerisms, and a passion for quaint and beautiful phrases' (540a).

A31 'George Meredith'

Spectator 102 (22 May 1909): 809-10.

This is an obituary article on Meredith, who died a few days previously. It concentrates on the nature of his work and the philosophy underlying it. It views Meredith as a novelist of the highest rank, who takes 'a large fragment of life in all its detail and variety' (809a) and shapes it according to his imaginative spirit. He emphasises the dramatic moment, when his characters 'in a single crisis of destiny stand revealed in their essential truth' (809b). That moment may be 'romance, or comedy, or tragedy' (809b). His heroes are average men, because he looks 'not to the outside, but to the soul' (809b). He is an optimist who believes that the universe, created by God, 'is on the side of man's moral strivings. He believes in the regeneration of the world' (809b), an unfashionable philosophy today 'when men tend to strip morality of rigour, and dally idly with weakness' (810a). The article ends by praising Meredith's power of reproducing the atmosphere of a scene and his range of characters, drawn from every type of English man and woman, so that his novels are 'the true history of an age' (810a).

A32 'The Cockney'

Blackwood's Magazine 186 (July 1909): 1-16. Signed 'An Outlander'.

This extended article takes a somewhat satirical view of the cockney, not as a Londoner with a certain accent, but as a human type with a certain attitude of mind. 'Cockneyism' is a view which is essentially urban, comfortable, and middle class, lacking both a sense of proportion and a perspective on the outside world. It is normally rather decadent, and tends towards the mystic and irrational. 'Cockneyism is a civilisation which has become self-conscious' (2b). The article finds that the term was first applied in the early years of the nineteenth century to 'the Cockney school of letters' and was originally associated with a writer's birth or residence in London. Leigh Hunt, editor of the *Examiner*, was 'the very deacon of the craft' (3b). In modern times the article finds it 'vigorous in our midst' (2a) with J M Barrie as 'the most conspicuous modern instance' (5a). Later the article moves on from literary circles to examine the cockney attitude in the worlds of politics, foreign affairs, the Empire and social questions.

A33 'The *Poetics* of Aristotle'

Spectator 103 (4 September 1909): 345-46. Review.

Ingram Bywater. *Aristotle on the Art of Poetry: a Revised Text, with Critical Introduction, Translation, and Commentary.*

The author, an Emeritus Oxford Professor, is one of the world's leading scholars of Greek, and his book is a 'most valuable' guide to Aristotle's *Poetics* (345a). Guidance is required, says the review, because the *Poetics* is not a formally argued treatise on aesthetics but is more in the nature of notes and jottings. Aristotle is simply analysing the work of Greek dramatists and poets in the prevailing conditions of the time. Nevertheless, he 'formulated principles of art which are as vital today as when he wrote' (345a). The review discusses some of these principles. 'Character revealed in action, the significant dramatic moment' are preferred to 'elaborate psychology' and 'an exquisite style' (345b). The artist should not describe something that has happened, but should imagine the kind of thing that might happen, a principle that 'demolishes the crude theories of realism, which would make art a photograph' (345b). In preferring these and other Aristotelian principles to modern literary developments the review adopts a conservative approach to literary criticism.

A34 'Mr Maurice Baring on Russian Literature'

Spectator 104 (16 April 1910): 629-30. Review.

Maurice Baring. *Landmarks in Russian Literature.*

The review regards the book as 'a very notable piece of criticism' (630a) in which the author 'has achieved that rare combination, a book which is at once brilliant and judicious' and manages to keep the reader's interest 'through remote and often perplexing masterpieces' (629b). Baring finds that the predominant qualities in Russian literature are realism or naturalism, simplicity, and a sense of pity, and he identifies two principal types: the fallen angel and 'God's fool' (629b). Tolstoy is the personification of the first type, Dostoevsky of the second. Tolstoy longs to become God's fool, but cannot humble himself to achieve it, whereas it was Dostoevsky's by birth-right. The review says that Baring clearly regards Dostoevsky as the dominant name in Russian literature. He had 'a core of madness and passion, which enabled him to see as no other novelist has seen into the heart of darkness' (630a).

A35 'Shakespeare's Roman Plays'

Spectator 104 (16 April 1910): 630. Short review.

H W MacCallum. *Shakespeare's Roman Plays and their Background.*

The review considers this to be 'the first important work in literary criticism and history that has come to us from the Antipodes' (630a). The author is an Australian Professor whose book, while not quite in the same class as Professor Bradley's Shakespearian criticism (see **A16**), is 'a genuine contribution to the history of English literature' (630a). He shows that Shakespeare took his Roman stories straight from Plutarch, and as well as a chapter on 'Shakespeare's Treatment of History' there are studies of Plutarch and his translators. The book then makes a detailed examination of the three Roman plays – Julius Caesar, Antony and Cleopatra, and Coriolanus – studying their origins, structure and meaning. The review observes: 'Professor MacCallum sincerely endeavours to get at the truth of the poet's intention – the soundest of all critical standpoints in the presence of a great master – and his chapters are illuminating and convincing' (630a).

A36 'Walter Pater'

Spectator 104 (25 June 1910): 1075-76. Review.

Walter Pater. *The Works of Walter Pater* (10 vols.). New edition (no editor's name given).

The review ranks Pater among the lesser classics, 'like De Quincey and Peacock and Landor' (1075b-1076a). His work was so serious, thoughtful, laborious and morally sincere that it was 'one of the ironies of literary history' that he became associated with aestheticism and was 'adopted as the gospel of a school of facile impressionists' (1076a). Indeed, 'far from deifying sensations, it was the intellectual element in them, the discipline of their evaluation, which interested him' (1076a). The review considers in some detail Pater's intellectual development. From his Fellowship at Oxford in philosophy he never developed any unified metaphysical theory. He insisted that sensation, 'the phenomena of our everyday life' (1076a), had a value in itself, instead of merely regarding it, like other thinkers, as the raw material for a philosophical concept. For him the beauty of Nature and art epitomised sensation and was 'alive with a vast and spiritual significance' (1076a). The review concludes with a discussion of Pater's style, which in general is too thoughtful and laborious to sustain the many moments of beauty and pure melody. 'Pater wrote great sentences, sometimes great paragraphs, but he rarely wrote a great page' (1076b).

A37 'Essays in Fallacy'

Spectator 105 (23 July 1910): 136-37. Review.

Andrew Macphail. *Essays in Fallacy*.

This review begins by criticising contemporary essayists. They occasionally write well but do not have the moralist point of view of earlier essayists such as Lamb, Hazlitt and Stevenson, who 'evolved a kind of working philosophy of conduct' (136b), using logic and reason in their endeavour to reach conclusions which gave practical counsel. Nowadays the essayist is merely an epigrammatist, who prefers a clever turn of phrase to the rigour of a reasoned argument. The author of *Essays in Fallacy* has these faults, but he has also many of the qualities of 'the true essayist' (136b). He is widely read, 'in love with his argument' (136b), and makes the reader think. His book consists of four long essays: 'The American Woman', 'The Psychology of the Suffragette', 'The Fallacy in Education', and 'The Fallacy in Theology'. The article discusses each essay and includes three long quotations from the book.

A38 'Theocritus in English Literature'

Spectator 105 (3 September 1910): 351-52. Review.

Robert Thomas Kerlin. *Theocritus in English Literature*.

This book is a Yale University PhD thesis published by the author. It is a detailed study of the influence of Theocritus in modern English literature, and the review considers it 'a sound and scholarly piece of work' (352a). It then summarises the influence of this classical poet on the Elizabethans, Milton, Dryden and the Romantics (especially Keats), and finds that he was particularly important in the second half of the nineteenth century, 'an era of craftsmanship and scholarship among the poets' (352a). Matthew Arnold's *Scholar-Gipsy* and *Thyrsis* reproduced his spirit, and Andrew Lang's translation of his verse was 'one of the two or three best renderings of a classical poet in our tongue' (352a). The review then considers the reason for Theocritus's abiding influence and suggests it is his love of beauty, both of form and imagination, combined with his intimate humanity, which takes the reader inside Greek life as few others do.

A39 'A South African Bibliography'

Spectator 105 (3 December 1910): 944. Short review.

Sidney Mendelssohn. *Mendelssohn's South African Bibliography* (2 vols.).

The review observes that bibliography 'is becoming a very important science nowadays', and gives its 'sincere congratulations' to the author for this 'magnificent work' (944b). Its publication

coincides with the opening of the first Parliament of the recently united South Africa. Mendelssohn has formed a huge library of South African books which he is leaving in his will to the new Parliament as the foundation for a school of South African arts and letters. The catalogue has a greater scope than the collection, because it includes many works which Mendelssohn does not yet possess, as well as lists of South African government publications, a cartography, and bibliographies of South African periodicals and of articles on South African subjects in periodicals throughout the world. It also includes an introduction by Ian Colvin which is 'a delightful survey of the field of South African literature' (944b).

A40 'Mr Whibley's Essays'

Spectator 106 (18 February 1911): 252. Short review.

Charles Whibley. *Studies in Frankness. A Book of Scoundrels. The Pageantry of Life.*

Whibley's 'three chief volumes of essays' (252a) have just been reissued by a different publisher, and the review takes the opportunity to praise the work of 'one of the most delightful essayists and acutest critics of our day' (252a). It regards *Studies in Frankness* as the best of the three, with its essays on the Greek poet Herodas, Laurence Sterne, Edgar Allan Poe, and the seventeenth century Scottish author and translator of Rabelais, Sir Thomas Urquhart. *A Book of Scoundrels* is 'a study of various forms of ruffianism, for Mr Whibley has all Henley's and R L Stevenson's taste for rascals, provided they be dashing and high-coloured' (252a-b). *The Pageantry of Life* is 'a study of the grand manner in higher circles' (252b), and includes a portrait of the young Disraeli which 'seems to us almost the best thing written upon the subject' (252b).

A41 'The Ashes of a God'

Spectator 106 (8 April 1911): 524. Short review.

F W Bain. *The Ashes of a God.*

This is another of Bain's Eastern fables, apparently translated from the original manuscript (see **A12**), and 'no less delightful than its predecessors' (524b). It is an Indian romance about a Brahman who offends the gods after becoming unnecessarily suspicious of his wife's unfaithfulness and condemning her without any enquiry. The review praises the author's style in telling the tale. 'In his delicate prose, which remains good prose though instinct with poetry, we get the superfine essence of the Indian mythology' (542b).

A42 'The Comic Spirit in George Meredith'

Spectator 107 (16 September 1911): 417-18. Review.

Joseph Warren Beach. *The Comic Spirit in George Meredith.*

The review observes: 'It is always risky to interpret a writer from the point of view of one function; the critic is apt to exaggerate its importance and construe everything in terms of it. But in Meredith the comic is fundamental' (417b). The author, an American critic, recognises this. The basis of Meredith's comedy is the incongruous, but his target is not the blatant hypocrite of the ordinary humorist. Meredith goes deeper and exposes 'the subtle self-deceiver' and the pretensions into which the vain and idle drift, 'the aberrations of the civilised and the intelligent' (418a). The review considers the author's analysis of Meredith's various comic types: the wiseacre, the snob, the sentimentalist and, above all, the egoist. It also discusses the development of Meredith's comic art and philosophy in his novels. '*The Egoist* is high-water mark, for the earlier comedies are less profound and the later less amusing' (418b). The review is illustrated throughout with examples from the novels.

A43 'The Scott Originals'

Spectator 108 (24 February 1912): 310-11. Review.

W S Crockett. *The Scott Originals: An Account of Notables and Worthies, the Originals of Characters in the Waverley Novels*.

The review considers this to be 'a very delightful book for lovers of Sir Walter' (310b). The author has taken the best-known characters in the Waverley novels and attempted to trace their genealogy. 'As a rule Scott himself or Lockhart [Scott's first biographer] has revealed their source, and the book is quite free from over-ingenious identifications' (311a). The review discusses some of the book's findings, including suggestions for the originals of characters such as the Baron of Bradwardine and Davie Gellatley in *Waverley*, and Di Vernon, the heroine of *Rob Roy*. It makes the point that Scott was no 'crude photographer. Like all great artists he transmuted his materials in the crucible of his genius. His portraits are composite, taking a trait here and a trait there, and producing a whole for which no specific original can be traced' (311a).

A44 'The Greek Genius'

Spectator 109 (6 July 1912): 18-19. Review.

R W Livingstone. *The Greek Genius and its Meaning to Us*.

This book is an account of the things which are 'eternal legacies' (18b) from Greek civilisation to the modern world. The author locates them in his analysis of the constituents of the Greek genius: beauty, 'a perfection of form, a sense of rightness'; freedom, 'the power of seeing the world truthfully'; directness, the ability to view the world 'steadily and directly' without glossing over its faults; humanism, an exultation in 'life for its own sake, taking man as the measure of all things'; and lastly, sanity and variety, 'for to see life sanely is to see it whole' in all its variety (19a). The Greek spirit is embodied in men of letters who are also men of action. Greek philosophers and poets did not lead cloistered lives, they 'lived in the heart of things' (19a). Their culture also embraced those who were alien to the true Greek spirit. These are the main features of the Greek legacy which are relevant to the modern world. The review's only criticism is that the author is too ready to draw parallels with modern writers such as Wells, Shaw, and Galsworthy, so that he does not always stop to consider their true relevance.

A45 'Mr Stephen Reynolds's Tales and Travels'

Spectator 109 (20 July 1912): 95-96. Review.

Stephen Reynolds. *How 'Twas! Short Stories and Small Travels*.

According to the review, the author's previous work has concentrated on sociological inquiries into the life of the poor, in which he revealed 'remarkable powers of description and an acute interest in subtleties of character' (95b). This and the material provided by his researches should have facilitated the transition to fiction represented by the new book, but the review finds that the result is a disappointment. The sketches of 'small travels' are fine, full of vivid descriptions and racy humour. But the short stories, which predominate, have been badly selected. 'They are surprisingly unequal in merit, and some have no merit at all' (95b). The 'fine realism' of the tales is marred by 'a tendency to caricature', and they either 'tail off into a flat undistinguished close' or, in a search for vigour, 'end in something not unlike melodrama' (95b). But there are some good stories, by far the best being 'An Unofficial Divorce'.

A46 'Andrew Lang'

Spectator 109 (27 July 1912): 120-21.

This is an obituary article which views Andrew Lang as 'a great man of letters' (120b) in the old-fashioned sense of being a versatile generalist rather than the modern specialist in a narrow field. He was a classical scholar and translator, historian, literary critic and occasional journalist, a poet, novelist, parodist, essayist and weaver of fairy-tales. The review briefly evaluates his work in

these fields. 'Probably the poet was deepest in him', but he never quite fulfilled his early promise, perhaps because 'verse came too easily to him, and therefore tended to take light and transient forms' (121a). History was 'the subject which was probably nearest his heart' (121a), but though his research was deep and thorough, his historical portraits brilliant, and his comments illuminating, they were not fully woven together. He never provided the overview and the grand sweep of narrative of the greater historians. 'Perhaps this lack of sustained power is the price which human nature must pay for versatility' (121b).

A47 'Richard Middleton'

Spectator 109 (17 August 1912): 238-39. Review.

Richard Middleton. *The Ghost-Ship, and other Stories* (introduced by Arthur Machen) and *Poems and Songs*.

The review explains that Middleton was a young English writer who died a year ago at the age of twenty-nine. These two volumes are collections of his work, some of which was previously published in contemporary journals. They are 'in the highest degree remarkable' for their technical accomplishment and 'their strange individuality of spirit' (238a). This spirit manifests itself in a ceaseless quest for beauty and for 'the key to the riddle of things' (238b). His poems are less satisfying than his stories, because 'they are full of false starts and blind alleys' (238b). But his tales are more mature work. Several are tragedies seen through the eyes of a child. Others are psychological allegories with 'a perplexing moral for art or life' (239a). But the review finds best of all the tales of fantasy, such as 'The Ghost-Ship', which are 'mad with an eerie, logical, unforgettable madness' (239a).

A48 'A History of English Literature'

Spectator 109 (14 September 1912): 373.

Andrew Lang. *History of English Literature from 'Beowulf' to Swinburne*.

Andrew Lang died earlier in the year (see **A46**) and the review considers that to many who knew him this book will seem like a last testament. It is the culmination of a lifetime devoted to writing about books and reveals all Lang's familiar Scottish loyalties – to Mary Queen of Scots, Bonnie Prince Charles, the Border and Sir Walter Scott. But he is always scrupulously fair and never loses his sense of values. His vast knowledge 'furnishes him with analogies and standards of value most useful in such a work. For in a good literary history criticism should be comparative' (373a). He is equally at home with Fielding and Samuel Johnson as with Scott and Thackeray, with Austen as well as with Dickens, and 'he is no less good on Keats, Poe, Matthew Arnold and Swinburne' (373b). Overall, this is 'by far the freshest, sanest, wisest guide to the whole range of English letters which has yet appeared' (373a).

A49 'Professor Elton on English Literature'

Spectator 109 (21 December 1912): 1066-68. Review.

Oliver Elton. *A Survey of English Literature, 1780-1830* (2 vols.).

The review says that this is not strictly a history of English literature but 'a record of preferences, arranged in order of time, a personal view of a multitude of writers great and small' (1066b). It succeeds because of the width and depth of the author's reading, the sound basis of his criticism, which assesses a work principally on its aesthetic value, and by 'the vitality of his appreciation' (1066b). Over eight hundred pages his clear enjoyment of his task never flags, infecting the reader with 'a new zest for literature – a unique achievement for a volume of literary history' (1067a). The Romantic Movement is a major aspect of the book, and the review discusses its definition and origins before considering the author's comments on some of the movement's major figures: Burns, Scott, Wordsworth, Byron and Shelley.

A50 'The Casual Ward'

Spectator 110 (29 March 1913): 542. Short review.

A D Godley. *The Casual Ward*.

This is a book of prose parodies and humorous verse. Most of the parodies are very deft and assume a particular kind of reader, who knows not only Oxford but also University politics. The verse has a broader appeal, satirising the 'fads and inconsistencies' (542b) of modern politics, society and literary fashions. 'The idols of democracy are chaffed and bantered till somehow they seem a little loose on their pedestals' (542b). The author's exact scholarship, 'whimsical Toryism', dry humour, and 'crushing common sense' (542b), make a combination which the review finds unique among contemporary writers. It ends by quoting two stanzas from the book.

A51 'Africanderisms'

Times Literary Supplement 12 (24 July 1913): 309. Review.

Rev. Charles Pettman. *Africanderisms: A Glossary of South African Colloquial Words and Phrases and of Place and Other Names*.

The review notes that the author of this carefully compiled book, who has been a resident in South Africa for nearly forty years, has faced the difficult task which confronts all lexicographers. Colloquial speech is 'a living thing, and words spring up, flourish for a little, and then disappear' (309b). His glossary has therefore fixed the colloquial speech of South Africa at a certain moment, providing 'a philological landmark' for the student of the vernacular (309b). The review observes: 'South Africa, as we should expect from its history, is a linguistic museum' (309b), with words taken from Portuguese, French, half a dozen native tongues, and several Oriental languages being mingled in the common speech, whether Dutch or English. But 'Dutch remains the great influence in the English spoken by Africanders. It is an influence purely utilitarian and unliterary, for South African Dutch has no literature' (309c).

A52 'The Hynde Let Loose'

Golden Hynde June 1914 (no volume or issue numbers given): 54-57. Signed.

A light-hearted article on the subject of wit. Buchan contrasts 'Humour', which is 'the gift of God and incommunicable', with 'Wit', 'a thing of turns of speech and human ingenuities, a thing attainable by taking thought' (54). He then proceeds to give three simple 'lessons' for the attainment of wit: the perversion of familiar proverbs or sayings; the paradoxical application of a well-known epithet to a friend or acquaintance; and the inappropriate comparison of two contrasting public figures. Buchan illustrates his lessons with some literary examples.

A53 'Biography for Boys'

Times Literary Supplement 13 (10 December 1914): 551.

This article argues that every boy is a hero-worshipper, anxious to give his confidence, affection and loyalty to 'some magnificent human being' (551b). This trait is the foundation of discipline at school and in the military. Consequently, the 'natural form of literature' for boys is biography (551b), but very few biographies are of the right kind, because a boy's definition of a hero is very narrow. He is not interested in the hero of humble life, preferring action, danger and adventure. Nor does he like the moral hero often presented to him, being suspicious that 'moral courage means physical cowardice, as it frequently does' (551b). The best kind of hero is one that can be imitated, one that he has 'a sporting chance' of emulating in later life (551b). The biography must also tell the story of the hero in a suitable manner. It must have 'a swift and glowing narrative' which avoids 'ponderosity' and 'facile moralising'. Above all, 'great deeds should be told in the great manner' (551c).

A54 'My War Reading'

Book Monthly Autumn 1918 (no volume or issue numbers given): 27-28. Signed.

Buchan's short article appears with others by writers such as J L Garvin and Robert Hichens under the composite title of 'My War Reading'. He states that his reading during the First World War has turned out to be very different from what he expected. He has re-read Latin and Greek classics such as Homer, Virgil, and Herodotus, but no Greek plays. Also, historians such as Mommsen and Gibbon. 'I dare say the explanation of all this is that at a time when the foundations of the world are rocking, there is some satisfaction in studying other epochs of insecurity' (28a). In fiction his chief interest has been the 'Waverley Novels' of Sir Walter Scott, which he read alternately with Dumas, to the detriment of the Frenchman. He has not read much contemporary fiction, but found 'a new appetite for books of literary criticism, possibly because of the difference between their world and that of my ordinary avocations' (28a).

A55 'The Literature of Autumn Sport'

Times Literary Supplement 19 (23 September 1920): 605-06.

A copy of this article in Buchan's scrapbook has a manuscript note: 'Written by me in July, 1914 and held up by the war. JB.' (NLS Acc.7214. Mf.MSS.317).

This is an extended leading article on the subject of sport in literature, in particular deer-stalking and salmon-fishing. It notes that literary fiction has largely ignored the modern fashion, facilitated by easy rail travel, of travelling from London and the south to the Scottish Highlands on sporting holidays, but popular novelists such as Laurence Lockhart and Horace Hutchinson have revelled in it, often highlighting the comedy of a townsman struggling in unfamiliar country. However, the classics of the genre are to be found more in volumes of recollections and reminiscences than in works of fiction. The article discusses several, such as St John's *Highland Sports*, Scrope's *Art of Deer-Stalking* and *The Days and Nights of Salmon Fishing*, and Walton's *The Compleat Angler*. It also mentions contemporary writers reviewed in the *Spectator* such as Gilfrid Hartley (see **N35**), Gathorne-Hardy (**N5**, **N38**) and Sir Herbert Maxwell (**N6**, **N7**). It points out that many modern writers are field naturalists as well as sportsmen, and 'see more in wild life than the raw material of a bag or a basket' (606a).

A56 'This Freedom'

Spectator 129 (12 August 1922): 215-16. Review.

A S M Hutchinson. *This Freedom*.

The review outlines the plot of this novel, which concerns a woman of feminist views who believes that 'marriage and maternity are not incompatible with a business career' (215b). This is to the detriment of her children who, lacking intimate attention, are beset by tragedy. The review says that the moral nature of the plot is 'a legitimate thesis, a genuine problem' (216a), but it finds that the 'deluge of tragedies' in the final third of the book is 'pure fairy tale', 'so fantastic as to be almost comic' (216a). The book fails because it is written too obviously to expound a thesis, which the author is unable to sustain throughout. His previous books have met with a wide popularity because they are written with 'gusto' (216a), a hurried style which captures 'something of the speed and passion of real life', where 'the author clutches the reader by the arm and hurries him along' (216a). The narrow, single theme of the present novel does not allow the author to display these qualities.

A57 'Adventure Stories: From Defoe to Stevenson'

John O'London's Weekly 16 (4 December 1926): 274, 276. Signed.

The article defines the adventure story as a rapid narrative which concentrates on strange and romantic incidents, and Robert Louis Stevenson's *Kidnapped* is given as a model example. The correct balance is essential for a successful adventure story. The emphasis must be on plot rather

than psychology, but this restricted scope and scale means that it cannot be regarded as one of the major literary genres. The article also distinguishes two different types of adventure story. The first relies on fast-paced narrative to disguise the improbabilities of plot. Stevenson's *Treasure Island* and Anthony Hope's *The Prisoner of Zenda* are prime examples. The second uses a documentary method of convincing, matter-of-fact details to provide a realistic background to the romantic plot. Examples are Rider Haggard's *King Solomon's Mines* and Erskine Childers' *The Riddle of the Sands*, 'the best story of adventure published in the last quarter of a century' (276a).

A58 'The Most Difficult Form of Fiction'

Listener 1 (16 January 1929): 21-22. Signed.

Buchan argues that the historical novel, which is 'a little out of favour to-day' (21a), is the most difficult form of fiction. He defines it as 'a novel which attempts to reconstruct the life, and recapture the atmosphere, of an age other than that of the writer' (21a). Therein lies the main difficulty. Whereas the contemporary writer deals with matters which are within his world of experience, the historical novelist has to 'construct for himself, imaginatively, not only the drama, but the atmosphere and the modes of living' (21a) of a past age. He requires 'a scrupulous gift of selection' to avoid 'artistically irrelevant bric-à-brac', and 'an austere conscience' so that he does not 'pervert the past', because the contemporary reader may not be able to detect this (21b). Above all, he needs 'a strong independent imagination' (21b) to be able to create past modes of thought, which are even more difficult to realise than past modes of living.

A59 'Dissatisfied with Scotland'

Daily Express 20 June 1930: 10d-f. Signed.

Buchan notes how 'so many Scotsmen are dissatisfied with the present condition of Scotland' that a new nationalist movement has developed (10d). But he sets aside the political aspect of the movement, 'not because I have not considerable sympathy with it, but because it is secondary rather than primary. Scotland must have an idiomatic and individual life before it is worth talking about nationalism in any other sense' (10d). In his view, Scotland must develop its own culture, but he considers that 'we have no modern Scottish schools in art, letters or thought' (10d). For Buchan: 'Literature is the key-point' (10e). Although there are isolated figures such as Neil Munro, whose *The New Road* Buchan considers to be 'the best piece of Scottish fiction since Sir Walter [Scott]' (10d), and there has been a revival of interest in certain forgotten Scottish poets such as William Dunbar, this is not enough. Scotland needs a modern, contemporary literary culture. 'I want to see creative genius, the shaping spirit of art applied to the new world around us' (10e).

A60 'The Importance of Writing and Speaking Good English'

Daily Express 10 September 1930: 8d-f. Signed.

Buchan observes that there is currently much anxiety in the newspapers about the state of the English language. It is too clichéd or verbose, with special complaints concerning 'business' and 'official' English (8d). He agrees in the main with these criticisms, but praises the generally high standard of modern writing in the newspapers: 'I often find it refreshing to turn to them from much self-conscious rigmarole which professes to be literature' (8f). He has one cardinal rule for good writing or speaking: 'to make language convey your full meaning. If your meaning is simple your speech will correspond. If it is subtle, or imaginative, or charged with emotion, the style should reflect these qualities' (8d).

A61 'The Decline of the Novel'

John O'London's Weekly 24 (3 January 1931): 537-38, 554. Signed.

A62 'The Novelist's Moral Code'

John O'London's Weekly 24 (10 January 1931): 569-70. Signed.

These two articles, published on the front pages of consecutive issues of *John O'London's Weekly*, reproduce in two parts, with a number of relatively minor omissions and amendments, the text of Buchan's Presidential address delivered to the Scottish branch of the English Association on 22 November 1930. The full text of the address was subsequently published as a pamphlet, *The Novel and the Fairy Tale*, in July 1931.

The first article, 'The Decline of the Novel', corresponds with sections I-IV of *The Novel and the Fairy Tale*. It praises the Victorian novel as 'the most typical product of our national genius' (537b). In comparison, the modern novel represents a significant decline. Much contemporary fiction, with its concentration on the sub-conscious, the 'psychological profundity' (537b) of passions and emotions, and its lack of plot and purpose, belongs to 'an entirely different class' (537c) from the novel as customarily defined. Buchan develops his argument in favour of the Victorian novel by comparing its essential elements with those of the fairy tale: a concentration on the story, with characters defined by action rather than psychology, and a dominant idea or purpose which is morally uplifting.

The second article, 'The Novelist's Moral Code', corresponds with sections V-VIII of *The Novel and the Fairy Tale*, and concentrates on the Victorian novelists' handling of character. Like the old fairy tales, but unlike many contemporary writers, they are not afraid to adopt a moral code and pass judgment on their characters. In doing so, they provide 'interpretations of life in a hopeful spirit' (570b), rather than the 'pathological study in meanness and vice' (570b) which is often the subject of the modern writer.

A63 'Jargon of the Age'

Graphic 131 (28 February 1931): 286. Signed.

In this article Buchan regrets the influence of American slang on the English language, not only through American film talkies but in formal written language. 'One type of American writer gluts his style with commercial and technical terms', while others 'glory in a kind of bastard philosophical jargon' (286a). There is a similar tendency on this side of the Atlantic to use 'desiccated, quasi-scientific phrases which are only a cloak for laziness and slackness of thought' (286b). Buchan observes that: 'America is rapidly inventing a new language, for which I have every respect....But I do not want to see American idioms in common use here, for they do not belong to us. And some of them are rankly bad' (286a). The article ends by praising the BBC for setting 'a high standard of pure English' (286b).

A64 'The Christmas Tradition in our Literature'

John O'London's Weekly 26 (December 1931): 332, 336. Signed.

Buchan defines the specifically English Christmas tradition as being a period of sanctuary, 'a spell of peace and security, a Sabbatical rest from the cares of the world' (332c). Our literature reflects this tradition, but Buchan considers that the 'classic Christmas demands wild weather, or....an outer world of risks and difficulties which must be traversed before shelter is reached' and the traditional Christmas can begin (332c). He cites Blackmore's *Lorna Doone* and Neil Munro's *John Splendid* as containing examples of this, but finds that the Christmas at Dingley Dell in *The Pickwick Papers* is not in the true tradition, because: 'The access is too easy, the outside world too mild, and we miss the feeling of a sanctuary won' (336). In modern times the railway train and motor car also make our access to Christmas too easy, and the daily post and newspapers and the wireless set mean that our homes are no longer true sanctuaries from the outside world. The

result is that the special flavour of the English Christmas tradition has largely disappeared, and its mood can only be recaptured through our literature.

A65 'The Scott that Remains'

Listener 8 (21 September 1932): 407-10. Signed.

This is a literary assessment of Sir Walter Scott, published on the exact centenary of his death, which asks what remains of his work that is 'essential and indestructible' (407a). Buchan admits that the influence of Scott on his own writing necessarily clouds his assessment. He also accepts that Scott is no longer read by much of the younger generation and has fallen out of critical favour. Nevertheless he remains one of 'the world's greatest imaginative creators' (407a). Like Shakespeare and Tolstoy 'he takes a very large tract of life and moulds it to the purposes of art' (408b). His characters 'have a striking verisimilitude, for we recognise the world behind them' (408b). But his imaginative creativity as an artist acts 'to transform that very real world into the world of romance, and shape it into drama and beauty. That is his peculiar genius' (409a). This blend of realism and romance enables Scott to include elements of both tragedy and comedy in the drama he creates, and to find 'splendour in the prosaic' and 'heroism in the unheroic' (409b). But he also includes a hint of the mystical, and 'provides us with a mirror in which we can read the transience of human glory and the futility of human hopes. Few men can make so real the shadow of mortality' (410a).

A66 'Books I Have Never Read'

Bookman 83 (October 1932): 21. Signed.

This article follows a similar format to that of 'My War Reading' (**A54**). Buchan's very short piece appears alongside others by writers such as Maurice Baring and GK Chesterton in a composite article sub-titled: 'Confessions of Certain Bookmen. Collected by Grant Uden'. Buchan confesses to some wide gaps in his reading, including Spenser's *Faerie Queene*, the lesser Elizabethan and Restoration dramatists, and the essayists Addison and Steele. He says: 'I have never been able to finish a novel of Richardson; I cannot read Blake, except for a few lyrics; and I have stuck in everything of Charlotte Brontë's except *Jane Eyre*' (21a). With regard to modern writers: 'In my reading of contemporary literature the lacunae are not gaps but chasms' (21a).

B: POETRY AND VERSE

B1 'The Muse of the Angle'

Gentleman's Magazine 278 (January 1895): 60-72. Signed.

This is an essay on the sport of angling in English poetry from the earliest times to the present day. The subject originally derives from the love of nature and country life which is apparent in the earliest English poetry. Buchan's survey begins with the *Piscatory Eclogues* of Phineas Fletcher, and moves through William Browne, Izaak Walton, Charles Cotton, John Thomson, Dr John Wolcot, and Thomas Tod Stoddart, who is 'the poet-laureate of fishing' (69). He summarises the principal characteristics of each poet and provides illustrative quotations from their verse. Of contemporary poets, Andrew Lang is singled out as 'the best angling poet of late years' (70).

B2 'Mr Henley's New Volume of Verse'

Spectator 85 (18 August 1900): 212-13. Review.

William Ernest Henley. *For England's Sake: Verses and Songs in Time of War*.

This is a book of twelve songs, two of which were published in an earlier volume, including 'What have I done for you, England, my England'. The ten new songs are all inspired by the ongoing Boer War, and overall they have 'a heartening, rousing note' (212b), which is 'gallant and single-hearted', while at the same time 'keenly alive to both sorrow and joy' (213a). The review considers that the finest is perhaps 'The Levy of Shields', 'with its historical imagery weaving together past and present' (213a). The nearest approach to Kipling is 'Our Chief of Men', a 'noble eulogy of Lord Roberts' (213a), the British commander in South Africa. The songs are not without their faults. There is an occasional awkwardness in rhythm, and sometimes the emphasis is a little strained, with a tendency 'to mistake robustiousness for strength' (213a).

B3 'Mr Hardy's Drama'

Spectator 92 (20 February 1904): 293-94. Review.

Thomas Hardy. *The Dynasts: a Drama of the Napoleonic Wars. Part I*.

Hardy's subject is the ferment of Europe during the Napoleonic Wars, and this first part covers the period up to Austerlitz and the death of William Pitt. The work is conceived on an epic scale, but Hardy attempts to show the events of the period 'as a kind of puppet-show, behind which moves the force which the author chooses to call the Immanent Will, causeless and incomprehensible' (293a). The review finds that Hardy's conception of this Will is the 'cardinal error' (293b) of the work – it is far too distant from humanity, 'too cold, bloodless, and formal' (293b) for the needs of human drama. Here the author's reach has exceeded his grasp, because not only does the work lack the unities of normal drama, it is also faulty in execution. The verse is often 'halting, turgid, and singularly lacking in music' (294a). In particular the spirits, who provide a running commentary on the action in the manner of a Greek chorus, talk 'in the worst jargon of the schools' (293b). Nevertheless the review concludes that the work is not a complete failure, because it has the outlines of a good poetic conception. 'It is the work of a poet, but it is rarely poetry' (294a).

B4 'Mr Swinburne's New Poems'

Spectator 93 (17 September 1904): 393-94. Review.

Algernon Charles Swinburne. *A Channel Passage, and other Poems*.

The review supposes that this book comprises poems taken from the author's occasional work down the years because, though undated, the verse seems to represent different phases in the poet's development. Unfortunately, most of it lacks the 'fierce lyrical intensity' (393a) of the author's best work of the 1860s and 1870s. In the absence of this passion, the faults become more obvious: a narrow range of style, limited and mechanical rhythms and cadences, no

surprises, and no sense of mystery, which is 'the primary endowment of a good poet' (393b). However, there are a few poems where the former inspiration is present, such as 'Hawthorn Tide' and 'To a Baby Kinswoman', and the quite exceptional 'Ode to Burns', which 'seems to us to be not only the finest thing in the book, but one of the finest things that Mr Swinburne has ever published' (394a).

B5 'Some Recent Verse'

Spectator 94 (28 January 1905): 113-14. Review.

Alfred Noyes. *Poems*.

Francis Couetts. *Musa Verticordia*.

W G Hole. *Queen Elizabeth: an Historical Drama*.

Richard Garnett. *William Shakespeare, Pedagogue and Poacher: a Drama*.

Dorothea Gore-Brown. *Sweetbriar: a Pastoral with Songs*.

Ashmore Wingate. *Blanchefleur the Queen*.

John Payne. *Hamid the Luckless, and other Tales in Verse*.

John Todhunter. *Sounds and Sweet Airs*.

George Cookson. *Egyptian and other Verses*.

Charles G D Roberts. *The Book of the Rose: Poems*.

David Lowe. *Sonnets of Sweet Sorrow*.

James Whitehead. *Love's Tribute: a Sonnet-Sequence*.

The review begins with some general comments on the minor poetry of the period. It is accomplished, has a wide range of themes, is pleasant and scholarly, but it is uninspired. 'The antithesis of minor poetry is not great poetry, but simply poetry, – that evasive quality in thought or diction which arrests the mind with a sharp shock of pleasure' (113a). The review offers W B Yeats as an example of someone who 'is not, to our mind, a great poet; but no one would dream of calling him a minor poet' (113a). The writers of all the volumes under review are minor poets, with the possible exception of Alfred Noyes, who 'but for a few grave blemishes would deserve serious consideration as a poet' (113b), and W G Hole, who 'has established himself as one of the few literary dramatists of our day who are worth attention' (114a). The review contains detailed comments on all the volumes under consideration.

B6 'A Sheaf of Verse'

Spectator 95 (5 August 1905): 191-92. Review.

Robert Bridges. *Demeter: a Mask*.

Maurice Baring. *Mahasena: a Play in Three Acts*.

Victor Plarr. *The Tragedy of Asgard*.

Bliss Carman. *Poems* (2 vols.).

Arthur Christopher Benson. *Peace, and other Poems*.

Wilfrid Wilson Gibson. *The Nets of Love*.

Pamela Tennant. *Windlestraw: a Book of Verse*.

Eleanor Esher. *Dreamland*.

Eleanour Norton. *April Lilac*.

Archibald T Strong. *Sonnets and Songs*.

Dum-Dum. *Rhymes of the East, and Recollected Verses*.

Rip van Winkle. *The Parliament of Beasts, and other Verses*.

The review comments that these books show the versatility of contemporary verse, as they cover almost every poetic mode except the epic. It makes detailed comments on them all, but highlights in particular Robert Bridges' *Demeter* for its 'mystical account of Persephone's experiences in the nether-world', and 'that grave perfection of form which Mr Bridges almost alone of the moderns can achieve' (191b). It also singles out Bliss Carman's lyric poetry, which on the whole deserves the status accorded to it by this two-volume collected edition, and the

satirical verse of a progressive South African journalist writing as 'Rip van Winkle', who ridicules the follies of his opponents with good humour and 'plenty of sting' (192b).

B7 'Songs from Far Lands'

Spectator 95 (16 September 1905): 391-92. Review.

William Henry Drummond. *The Voyageur, and other Poems*.

C F Usborne. *Panjabi Lyrics and Proverbs: Translations in Verse and Prose*.

Laurence Hope. *Indian Love*.

All three books contain songs which 'breathe the spirit of remote places and strange modes of life', and therefore 'can rarely be without romance' (391a). Drummond summons up the old life of the French pioneers and settlers of Canada in a rustic *patois* which conveys lyricism, humour and pathos. Usborne has collected many charming Panjabi folk-songs and proverbs, translating them from the vernacular into verse which has the lilt and magic of folk-poetry. 'Laurence Hope' (the pseudonym of Adela Nicolson) has written songs of elementary passions which have the authentic spirit of the East, but with a self-consciousness and form of expression which are wholly Western. She 'must hold a unique place in modern letters. No woman has written lines so full of a strange primeval savagery' (391b).

B8 'Recent Verse'

Spectator 95 (11 November 1905): 760-61. Review.

May Doney. *Songs of the Real*.

Sarojini Naidu. *The Golden Threshold*.

E Nesbit. *The Rainbow and the Rose*.

B Paul Neuman. *Pro Patria, and other Poems*.

Ellen Thorneycroft Fowler (Mrs Felkin). *Verses, Wise or Otherwise*.

Lloyd Mifflin. *Collected Sonnets of Lloyd Mifflin*.

Post Wheeler. *Poems*.

Charles F Grindrod. *Studies in Rhyme and Rhythm*.

Anonymous. *Euphrosyne: a Collection of Verse*.

Ernest Favenc. *Voices of the Desert*.

Alfred Noyes. *The Forest of Wild Thyme: a Tale for Children under Ninety*.

The review says that modern verse tends to be 'desperately correct, accomplished, and tuneful' (760b). 'Passion and a new note are not so common' (760b), and therefore the review singles out Miss May Doney's songs of love and children for these qualities despite their many imperfections of style. Mrs Naidu, by contrast, writes delicate light verse – folk-songs, fairy-tales, lyrics – which is skilful and cultivated. E Nesbit shows much dexterity and a wide range, with the best being her village monologues, 'full of insight and humour and sound philosophy' (761a). The review also notes in particular Ernest Favenc's ballads of the great deserts of Central Australia which, despite being raw and grim, have 'a passion and a realism which are all too rare to-day' (761b).

B9 'Mr Stephen Phillips's *Nero*'

Spectator 96 (27 January 1906): 137-38.

Unusually for a *Spectator* leading article of this period, this is a review of a play currently being produced at His Majesty's Theatre. The play is written in blank verse, and the review concentrates on the quality of the writing and its relationship to the dramatic action. In comparison with the author's previous plays it finds that the characters and their verse speeches are more fully integrated as components of the tragedy rather than being isolated soliloquists. The review includes a summary of the plot and several verse extracts from the speeches with critical comments. Only in the final paragraph is any reference made to the staging of the play and the performance. The leading actors are Henry Beerbohm Tree as Nero and his wife, Helen Maud, as Agrippina.

B10 'Recent Verse'

Spectator 96 (17 February 1906): 262-63. Review.

Andrew Lang. *New Collected Rhymes*.

Katharine Tynan. *Innocencies*.

Eva Gore-Booth. *The Three Resurrections, and The Triumph of Maeve*.

Ernest Rhys. *Lays of the Round Table, and other Lyric Romances*.

Lady Alfred Douglas (Olive Custance). *The Blue Bird*.

Elizabeth Gibson. *Shadows*.

C R Ashbee. *Echoes from the City of the Sun*.

Leonard A Rickett. *Poems of Love and Nature*.

I H Wallis. *The Cloud Kingdom*.

Bernard W Henderson. *At Intervals*.

James M Lowry. *A Lay of Kilcock, with other Lays and Relays*.

Francis Carey Slater. *Footpaths through the Veld, and other Songs and Idylls of South Africa*.

John Runcie. *Songs by the Stoep*.

The review welcomes the new collection by Andrew Lang as 'an epitome of his work in verse' (262a) and a refreshing change from his recent historical and anthropological writing. It is a diverse collection of ballads, folk-songs, parodies, topical rhymes, and lyrics on subjects ranging from angling and cricket to Bonnie Prince Charlie. The next three volumes are inspired by Celtic sources. By far the most remarkable, according to the review, is that by Katharine Tynan, who provides 'true lyrics of the joy of the earth, in which wild Nature is made the sharer and the interpreter of human moods' (262b). Of the remainder, the poems of Lady Alfred Douglas are 'more accomplished than original'. She is 'too modish' and her verse has an 'air of extreme artifice' (262b). The last two volumes are of special interest as they come from South African writers with 'more than a hint of a new note' (263a).

B11 'Recent Verse'

Spectator 96 (12 May 1906): 756-57. Review.

Charles M Doughty. *The Dawn in Britain*. (2 vols.).

T Sturge Moore. *Poems*.

Wilfred Campbell. *The Collected Poems of Wilfred Campbell*.

Alfred Austin. *The Door of Humility*.

Amélie Rives (Princess Troubetzkoy). *Augustine the Man*.

Frederic Harrison. *Nicephorus: a Tragedy of New Rome*.

Laurence Binyon. *Paris and Oenone*.

Harold Elsdale Goad. *Nimrod the Builder*.

Reginald Fanshawe. *Corydon: an Elegy*.

G Constant Lounsbery. *Love's Testament: a Sonnet Sequence*.

Aurelian. *Poems*.

Seosamh MacCathmhaoil. *The Rushlight*.

The review finds that Charles Doughty's work is the most fresh and original of the verse under consideration. It is the epic story of Britain from the dawn of history to the arrival of the first Christian missionaries. The story is badly told, with too much detail and confusion, and the style is archaic and tortuous. But the work has 'a wonderful imaginative power...full of a curious grandeur and beauty' (756a). Of the other works under review, Wilfred Campbell is described as 'in many ways the foremost living Canadian poet' (756b) whose verse, though trite and imitative, is full-hearted and vigorous. The latest work by the Poet Laureate, Alfred Austin, is also trite, but with few redeeming features. The review finds that Austin 'has nothing to say' and what he does say 'was scarcely worth writing' (756b).

B12 'A "Student of Felicity"'
Spectator 97 (4 August 1906): 157-58.

The article marks the discovery of a new poet, Thomas Traherne, whose seventeenth century verse has just been published by the bookseller and bibliophile, Bertram Dobell. After giving details of how Dobell made his discovery, the article provides an assessment of Traherne's poetry. He was a mystic who saw the world with wonder and delight as God's creation, and who read 'in the phenomena of Nature the message of the Eternal' (157a). His verse is passionate in its exuberance and delight, and stands comparison with the mystical poetry of George Herbert and Henry Vaughan, which 'is still the finest body of sacred verse in our language' (157a), though Traherne is not quite at that level. The article ends with a long quotation from his prose, which it considers has a far deeper beauty than his verse. (A volume of Traherne's prose was subsequently published and reviewed – see **A29**).

B13 'Recent Verse'

Spectator 97 (1 September 1906): 296-97. Review.

Alfred Noyes. *Drake: an English Epic. Books I-III*.

John Davidson. *Holiday, and other Poems: with a Note on Poetry*.

Edward Sydney Tylee. *Trumpet and Flag*.

H D Rawnsley. *A Sonnet Chronicle, 1900-1906*.

Frederic Atkinson. *Mattathias, and other Poems*.

Laurence Housman. *Mendicant Rhymes*.

Gerald Gould. *Lyrics*.

Ella Young. *Poems*.

Dora Sigerson. *The Story and Song of Black Roderick*.

Bernard Drew. *Cassandra, and other Poems*.

Harold Monro. *Poems*.

John Drinkwater. *The Death of Leander, and other Poems*.

John Farrell. *How He Died, and other Poems*.

A B Paterson (ed.). *Old Bush Songs*.

Henry Lawson. *When I was King, and other Verses*.

The review finds that Alfred Noyes' verse has always been full of courage, high spirits, imagination and melody, but hitherto has tended to lack seriousness in subject matter and style. But in his latest volume, an epic of Drake's circumnavigation of the world, he seems to have come into his own. His material is noble and his blank verse suitably stately and sonorous. John Davidson's new book shows that he has assumed the mantle of W E Henley as an Imperialist who favours Tariff Reform. His poetry is full of robust optimism and joy in life. From the remainder the review highlights Laurence Housman's *Mendicant Rhymes* for their songs of simple folk, beggars, fairies and country tales with echoes of Robert Herrick, and Gerald Gould's *Lyrics*, which show 'a mastery of his art and a maturity of thought which are little short of marvellous' (297a) for such a young writer.

B14 'The Greek Anthology'

Spectator 97 (17 November 1906): 779-80.

Although not specifically a review, this article welcomes the publication of a new edition of JW Mackail's *Select Epigrams from the Greek Anthology*, which has been out of print for sixteen years and difficult to obtain. It is based on the Palatine Anthology of over five thousand epigrams discovered in the seventeenth century in a library at Heidelberg. Mackail's edition selects about one tenth of the best. Although the work of ordinary poets rather than acknowledged Greek masters, the verses are striking for their beauty and variety, and the homeliness of the epigrams is part of their charm and intimate appeal. They are also modern in that they are supremely human, covering every view of life and every phase of temperament. The article gives quotations and

examples from the anthology which relate to the various stages of the human lifespan: youth, adulthood, middle age, old age and death.

B15 'Thomas Moore'

Spectator 97 (1 December 1906): 878-79.

A Celtic cross has been unveiled as a memorial to the Irish poet Thomas Moore (1779-1852). This is typical, says the article, of the kind of reputation Moore has now acquired, caught up in a movement, the Celtic revival, with which he has scarcely anything in common, except birth and a sense of patriotism. The modern Irish poets are sad and other-worldly, with a strange mixture of paganism and medieval Christianity, and there is an austerity which runs through all their best work. Moore, on the other hand, loved the creature comforts, good talk, fine wine, and amiable company. He was a man of the world who was very different from the modern Irish mystics. The article assesses his poetry with examples and quotations. It notes that there is a good deal of it, but little of any real quality. Much of it is light and trifling, humorous and satirical, written as it came to mind with no laborious revision. Nothing could be further from the serious, self-conscious artist that is the modern Irish poet.

B16 'Recent Verse'

Spectator 97 (8 December 1906): 930-31. Review.

Newman Howard. *Constantine the Great: a Tragedy*.

George Wyndham. *Ronsard and La Pléiade, with Selections from their Poetry and some Translations in the Original Metres*.

W B Yeats. *Poems, 1899-1905*.

Walter de la Mare. *Poems*.

Lance Fallaw. *Silverleaf and Oak*.

Kaufmann Spiers. *Durante and Selvaggia*.

Maurice Baring. *Sonnets and Short Poems*.

Harry Graham. *Misrepresentative Woman, and other Verses*.

Dum-Dum. *The Crackling of Thorns*.

The review gives first place to Newman Howard's new play as it is 'by far the most notable contribution to English drama...for several years' (930b) and is written by 'one of the very few living poets who stand in the great tradition' (930b). George Wyndham's book is a selection from the poetry which emerged from the flowering of the late renaissance in France. W B Yeats' collection consists of three plays and a number of short lyrics called 'In the Seven Woods'. The review comments: 'His peculiar qualities have won so assured a place for him in modern literature that criticism is superfluous, and we can only give a word of welcome to this republication' (931a). But the plays lack 'clean outline', and the review values them mainly for their passages of 'desire and vague regret' (931a). The next four volumes are the work of lyric poets, of which Walter de la Mare 'has by far the most striking and original talent' (931a). The last two are excellent examples of humorous poetry.

B17 'Recent Verse'

Spectator 98 (2 February 1907): 179-80. Review.

Francesco Petrarca. *On the Death of Madonna Laura*. Translated by Agnes Tobin.

William Byron Forbush. *Ecclesiastes in the Metre of Omar*.

Anonymous. *Old Songs of the Elizabethans, with New Songs in Reply*.

A E Dundrum. *By Still Waters: Lyrical Poems, Old and New*.

Alice Meynell (ed.). *A Selection from the Verses of John B Tabb*.

Ernest Radford. *A Collection of Poems*.

William Stevens. *The Truce of God, and other Poems*.

Arthur K Sabin. *The Death of Icarus, and other Poems*.

R G T Coventry. *Poems*.

Charles F Grindrod. *Songs from the Classics*.
 Arthur H Adams. *London Streets*.
 Will H Ogilvie. *Rainbows and Witches*.
 William H Davies. *New Poems*.
 Percy Schofield. *The Triumph of Men: a Dramatic Poem*.
 A M Buckton. *Kings in Babylon: a Drama*.
 Maurice Baring. *Desiderio: a Drama in Three Acts*.
 Ronald Ross. *Fables*.
 R A K. *Signa Severa*.

Agnes Tobin's free translation of Petrarch is 'the most valuable and the most original' (179a) of all the volumes under review. It is 'rather a new work inspired by Petrarch than a version of an old' (179a). William Forbush's *Ecclesiastes* has some fine stanzas, but 'many of the phrases in the original are in themselves poetry of so pure a quality that any other version seems odd and irreverent' (179a). The anonymous *Songs of the Elizabethans* is 'a whimsical and successful adventure' (179a). The next four volumes are all reprints of verses already published, while the following six are by lyric poets. Arthur Sabin is 'by far the most accomplished' (179b) of them, while W H Davies's work combines a 'passionate love of the simplicities of Nature and a pained sense of the tragedies of life' (180a). The three dramatic poems are of varying quality, while the last two books are of light verse.

B18 'Recent Verse'

Spectator 98 (18 May 1907): 798-99. Review.
 Bertram Dobell (ed). *The Poetical Works of William Strode*.
 Charles M Doughty. *The Dawn in Britain. Vols. V and VI*.
 George Santayana. *A Hermit of Carmel, and other Poems*.
 John Gregory. *My Garden, and other Poems*.
 William Ellery Leonard. *Sonnets and Poems*.
 William Michael Rossetti. *Democratic Sonnets. (2 vols.)*.
 Walter Herries Pollock. *Sealed Orders, and other Poems*.
 J Marjoram. *Repose, and other Verses*.
 Will H Ogilvie. *Fair Girls and Gray Horses*.
 George Essex Evans. *The Secret Key, and other Verses*.

The review says that, in publishing the poetry of William Strode, who flourished in the early seventeenth century, Bertram Dobell has saved another good poet from oblivion, as he did Thomas Traherne (see **B12**). It recommends Strode as perhaps an even better poet than Traherne. It also commends the concluding volumes of Charles Doughty's epic, *The Dawn in Britain*, as it did the earlier volumes (see **B11**). George Santayana has a 'great reputation in philosophy', and the review finds that his poetry 'shows the same dexterity of intellect and width of sympathy' (798a). This collection contains poems on philosophy and art as well as little dramas of the Crusades, sonnets, College songs and topical verses which reveal a sense of humour. Of the remainder, J Marjoram's *Repose* is 'a book to be prized by all lovers of poetry' for its keen observation, detailed imagination and 'freshness of spirit' (799a).

B19 'Recent Verse'

Spectator 99 (2 November 1907): 635-36. Review.
 A G Butler. *Hodge and the Land*.
 Mary Johnston. *The Goddess of Reason*.
 Sara King Wiley. *The Coming of Philibert*.
 John Davidson. *The Triumph of Mammon*.
 Francis Coutts. *The Romance of King Arthur*.
 Zachary Edwards. *Avilion, and other Poems*.
 Arthur Dillon. *Orpheus*.

George Henry Miles. *Said the Rose, and other Lyrics*.
 George C Cope. *Poems*.
 Edward Henry Blakeney. *The Angel of the Hours, and other Poems*.
 Guy Eden. *Bush Ballads*.
 Gascoigne Mackie. *Short Poems*.
 Maurice Browne. *Songs of Exile*.
 Annagh. *The Dream of the King's Cup-Bearer*.
 Ralph Hodgson. *The Last Blackbird, and other Lines*.

The review gives highest place to A G Butler's view of the problems of rural England. There is humour as well as grimness and tragedy in these verses, which provide a portrait of the rural mind. The next three books are poetical dramas. Two are highly accomplished performances by American ladies, but the third, *The Triumph of Mammon* by John Davidson, is a disappointing allegory. Its meaning is unclear, with a tedious philosophy conveyed in a curious jargon of scientific terms. The review comments: 'We cannot but regret this and the other recent performances of Mr Davidson. One who ten years ago wrote lyrics of fine quality now preaches philosophy in unreadable plays' (635b). *The Romance of King Arthur* is much the best of the next three volumes of narrative poetry. Of the remainder, the review singles out Ralph Hodgson's *The Last Blackbird*, which shows an intense passion for nature, strong imagination and a genuine gift of style. This author's work 'deserves to command serious attention' (636a).

B20 'Recent Verse'

Spectator 100 (25 January 1908): 119-20. Review.

Herbert Trench. *New Poems*.

Margaret L Woods. *Poems Old and New*.

Arthur E J Legge. *The Pilgrim Jester*.

Alfred Noyes. *Forty Singing Seamen, and other Poems*.

Dora Sigerson Shorter. *The Collected Poems of Dora Sigerson Shorter*. Introduced by George Meredith.

Ethel Tindal Atkinson. *A Garden of Shadows*.

Arthur Colton. *Harp Hung Up in Babylon*.

E A. *Spring in London*.

Arthur K Sabin. *The Wayfarers*.

A St John Adcock. *The Shadow Show*.

Giosue Carducci. *Poems*.

Mary A Hutton. *The Táin: an Irish Epic*.

Referring to the first six books, the review says that it is rare to find as many volumes of modern verse of such high quality being published at the same time. It gives first place to Herbert Trench, because he is 'the most puzzling, provocative, and difficult to estimate of the six' (119a). His new book is a departure from his previous work, with thought and philosophy taking over from simplicity and melody. The result is not entirely successful, but the book is 'the most considerable, and by far the most interesting, achievement in verse which the present writer has met with for some years' (119b). Margaret Woods' reputation as a novelist has overshadowed her remarkable poetry, which is illustrated in her book of simple lyrics and ballads. Arthur Legge 'is that rare thing among modern writers, a satirist who is also a poet' (119b). Alfred Noyes is 'a balladist of a high order' (119b), although some of the pieces in this new book are little better than 'rhymed homilies in the daily Press' (119b). Dora Sigerson Shorter is an established poet who has 'the true ballad gift' (120a), whereas the work of Ethel Tindal Atkinson is unfamiliar but shows promise. The review deals only briefly with the other six books on the list.

B21 'Recent Verse'

Spectator 100 (21 March 1908): 462-63. Review.

Thomas Hardy. *The Dynasts: a Drama of the Napoleonic Wars. Part III.*

Lancelles Abercrombie. *Interludes and Poems.*

L. *The Dark Ages, and other Poems.*

Bernard O'Dowd. *Dominions of the Boundary.*

Michael Field. *Wild Honey from Various Thyme.*

Katharine Mann. *Stray Stanzas.*

Maria Stuart. *A Garland of Lyrics.*

T H T Case. *Songs and Poems.*

Harold Monro. *Judas.*

Frederic Manning. *The Vigil of Brunhild.*

Eva Gore-Booth. *The Sorrowful Princess.*

Nelson Gardner. *Two Dramas and One Song.*

Lady Arabella Romilly. *The Coming Dawn, and other Poems.*

Elise Eleanor Gurney. *Poems.*

Alan Field. *Lays of West Africa.*

The review congratulates Hardy on the completion of what, 'with all its strangeness and imperfections, is a very remarkable poem' (462b). It admits that the review of the first part four years ago (see **B3**) was wrong in criticising Hardy for seeming to overreach himself, so that the poem lacked unity and dramatic cohesion. Having now considered the completed poem, the review feels that the dramatic quality of the whole is its greatest achievement. The form of the verse, especially the style of the choruses of spirits, is still apt to be unsuitable at times, but the philosophy has mellowed, the action is swifter and more closely knit, and 'the sense of destiny comes, not from the comments of the spirits, but from the words and deeds of the actors' (463a). The study of Napoleon's character and the vivid and haunting picture of Waterloo are unsurpassed, while some of the songs are the best lyrics that Hardy has written. Of the other poets the review picks out Lancelles Abercrombie as 'a refreshing figure to meet in modern poetry' (463a). His verse has many faults in subject-matter and form, but he has 'thought, imagination, and a rude gusto of style' (463a). Bernard O'Dowd is 'the most promising of Australian writers' (463b), and each of the new narrative poems by Harold Monro and Frederic Manning is 'a fine piece of psychology, set out in sonorous and dignified verse' (463b).

B22 'Two Poets'

Spectator 100 (4 April 1908): 539-40. Review.

Charles M Doughty. *Adam Cast Forth.*

St John Lucas. *New Poems.*

The review notes that there is so much good verse being written today that it is difficult to distinguish 'the true master', the poet who possesses 'something more' (539b). Nevertheless, the two authors under review, despite their faults, seem to possess that extra quality. Charles Doughty, the author of *Travels in Arabia Deserta* (see **M32**), has brought 'the formless, misshapen spirit of the desert' (539b) into his latest work, a dramatic poem of the tale of Adam and Eve after they have been cast out of Paradise. It is so elemental as to be occasionally grotesque, but it is written with imagination and grandeur and moments of tenderness. St John Lucas is a younger poet who has such a facility for melodious verse that 'he is apt to think melody enough' (539b). But the best poems in his new volume have an unusual imaginative force combined with subtlety and insight. Many are intimate and personal, but honest and sincere, with no hint of a literary pose.

B23 'Mr Swinburne and Others'

Spectator 101 (4 July 1908): 20-21. Review.
 Algernon Charles Swinburne. *The Duke of Gandia*.
 Alfred Austin. *Sacred and Profane Love, and other Poems*.
 John Davidson. *Mammon and his Message*.
 Francis William Bourdillon. *Preludes and Romances*.
 Arthur Davison Ficke. *The Earth Passim*.
 Harberton Lulham. *Songs from the Downs and Dunes*.
 Alice Law. *Songs of the Uplands*.
 W W Gibson. *The Web of Life*.
 A M Buckton. *Songs of Joy*.
 Arthur Lewis. *Enamels*.
 Arthur L Salmon. *West-Country Verses*.
 Members of the Glasgow Ballad Club. *Ballads and Poems*.
 David Lowe. *Ballad of a Great City, and other Poems*.
 W Mackean. *The King's Quair*.
 A V Montgomery. *The Rose and the Fire*.
 Padraic Colva. *Wild Earth*.
 Robert W Service. *Songs of a Sourdough*.
 Theodore van Beek. *Poems and a Drama*.
 John Clark. *Hannibal: a Drama*.
 Edward Conolly. *Nugae Latinae: Verses and Translations*.

The review refers to Swinburne as the 'greatest of living poets' and his new dramatic poem, which tells of the murder by Caesar Borgia of his eldest brother, the Duke of Gandia, is 'stamped with all his old mastery of craft' (20a). Alfred Austin is Poet Laureate, but in his latest book of verse 'there is no hint anywhere of the mildest inspiration' (20a) and much of it is 'all too trite, too facile' (20b). The second volume of John Davidson's trilogy *God and Mammon* (see **B19** for a review of the first volume) contains 'much splendid rhetoric and some poetry' but 'there is no form or coherence anywhere' (20b). Of the next seven volumes on the list, the review picks out Bourdillon's *Preludes and Romances*, which are 'admirably done' (20b), and Lulham's *Songs*, which show promise for the future. The next six volumes are all local poetry, Devonian, Scottish and Irish, of which much the best is *West-Country Verses*. Of the remainder, many of Robert Service's *Songs of a Sourdough* are 'pure Kipling in manner' (21b), but Service has a talent of his own and the review ranks him 'high among modern poets of wild Nature, for he has that great essential of good literature, – something to say' (21b).

B24 'Recent Verse'

Spectator 101 (12 September 1908): 370-71. Review.
 St John Lucas. *Gallio: the Prize Poem on a Sacred Subject, 1908*.
 B E Baughan. *Shingle-Short, and other Verses*.
 Bertram Dobell (ed.). Unknown author. *The Partial Law: a Tragi-Comedy*.
 Adolphus Alfred Jack. *Mathilde: a Play*.
 Lady Margaret Sackville. *Hildris the Queen*.
 Ernest Rhys. *The Masque of the Grail*.
 Bernard Capes. *Amaranthus: a Book of Little Songs*.
 E Nesbit. *Ballads and Lyrics of Socialism*.
 R G T Coventry. *New Poems*.
 Rowland Thirlmere. *Mont St Michel, and other Poems*.
 A St John Adcock. *From a London Garden*.
 Alfred Cochrane. *The Sweeper of the Leaves, and other Poems*.
 Gascoigne Mackie. *Andrea, and other Poems*.
 Rosa Mulholland (Lady Gilbert). *Spirit and Dust*.
 L G Bromley. *Poems*.

Katharine Alice Murdoch. *Caedmon's Angel and other Poems*.
Mary E Fullerton. *Moods and Melodies*.
H Justus Williams. *The Last Rubaiyat of Omar Khayyam*.
Henry Baerlein. *The Diwan of Abu'l-Ala*.
Alice Lucas. *Talmudic Legends, Hymns, and Paraphrases*.

St John Lucas has written a prize poem about Gallio, the brother of Seneca, 'in which a classical grace and strength of outline are combined with a romantic and imaginative tenderness' (370a). Miss B E Baughan's volume of New Zealand poems is full of inspiration, imagination, vivid pictures, and memorable places. It is 'almost the most notable poetry which the Empire overseas has produced of late years' (370b). *The Partial Law* is a drama which arouses interest because it is an early seventeenth century manuscript work by an unknown author published for the first time by Bertram Dobell, the discoverer of Thomas Traherne (see **B12**). But it turns out to be an uninspired treatment of the plot used by Shakespeare in *Much Ado About Nothing*. Also disappointing is the volume of lyric poetry by Bernard Capes, while Edith Nesbit has produced some vigorous polemic verse which suffers from 'monotonous rhetoric' (371a). Of the remainder, Justus Williams has written a new Rubaiyat in which the review is 'unable to detect any trace of merit' (371a). Henry Baerlein has produced an admirable translation of selections from the verse of a tenth century Syrian poet, while the review has 'nothing but praise' (371a) for Alice Lucas' fine devotional poetry and paraphrases of psalms.

B25 'Mr A P Graves's Irish Poems'

Spectator 101 (10 October 1908): 543. Review.

A P Graves. *The Irish Poems of Alfred Perceval Graves*. (2 vols.).

The review places Graves' work in the context of modern Irish verse, which is heavily influenced by the Celtic revival, seeks 'an archaic simplicity and mystery' (543a) and has evolved a manner to achieve this, often with beautiful and fascinating results, as in the poetry of W B Yeats. But in the hands of inferior poets 'Celtic glamour' has become a mannerism which is 'pretty, but nonsense' (543a), producing songs which have no clear meaning. Graves' work has a catholicity which means that it is not tied to the mannerisms of any school, Celtic or otherwise, but is influenced by the whole of Irish literature. Where the Celtic influence is uppermost, Graves' sincerity means that he acquires from the revival 'not a literary trick, but a new way of looking at the world' (543b). However, the review prefers his countryside songs and ballads, which follow an Irish tradition from earlier times, and in which the appeal is less idiomatic and more human and universal. It is the combination of literary merit with direct popular appeal which makes Graves 'probably the most successful' of modern song-makers (543a).

B26 'Recent Verse'

Spectator 102 (30 January 1909): 152-53. Review.

Alfred Noyes. *Drake: an English Epic Books. IV-XII*.

Francis Howard Williams. *The Burden-Bearer: an Epic of Lincoln*.

Edmund Gosse. *The Autumn Garden*.

Laurence Binyon. *London Visions*.

Lionel Johnson. *Selections from the Poems of Lionel Johnson*.

John Davidson. *The Testament of John Davidson*.

Jane Barlow. *The Mockers, and other Verses*.

Katharine Tynan. *Experiences*.

Elsa Lorraine. *Leaves in the Wind*.

Miriam Smith. *Poems*.

A M Newton. *A Pilgrim's Calendar*.

L Nicholson. *Vagrant Songs*.

Lilian Street. *Friendship*.

Frances Wynne. *Whisper!*

W H Davies. *Nature Poems and Others*.
 Harrold Johnson. *The Bridge Builders, and other Poems*.
 A C Benson. *The Poems of Arthur Christopher Benson*.
 Horace Smith. *Collected Poems*.
 Harold Boulton. *National Songs and Some Ballads*.
 Laurence Hope. *Songs from the Garden of Kama*.
 William Henry Drummond. *The Great Fight*.

The review congratulates Alfred Noyes on completing his *Drake* (the first part was reviewed in **B13**). It is by far his finest achievement, 'one which few living writers could have equalled', and contains passages which rank him 'among the ablest modern masters of blank verse' (152b). The new book of poems by Edmund Gosse is greeted with pleasure. Over the years conventions in poetry have changed, but Gosse has changed with them, and there is nothing outmoded in his latest volume. He has grown philosophical, yet has retained the optimism of youth. His verse is closely observed and 'delicately jewelled', but there is 'something lifeless and elaborate about it' (152b). Laurence Binyon's *London Visions* has a stronger and more original inspiration. The author has W E Henley's gift of seeing London's hidden beauties and contrasts. But there is a sense of strain in his verses and they lack the spontaneity which is so evident in the *Selections* from the poetry of Lionel Johnson. The review bitterly regrets the early loss of this poet of rare quality. Of the remaining works under review, W H Davies' *Nature Poems* is 'rich in curious and unlooked-for beauties'. He is 'unique among modern poets in that he gives us at the same time the flavour of literary art and the salt of first-hand experience' (153b). The collection of A C Benson's poetry is welcomed for 'at his best and simplest there is something very gracious and soothing about his scholarly and assiduous work' (153b).

B27 'The Springs of Helicon'

Spectator 102 (22 May 1909): 818-19. Review.

J W Mackail. *The Springs of Helicon: a Study in the Progress of English Poetry from Chaucer to Milton*.

The author succeeded A C Bradley (see **A16**) as Oxford Professor of Poetry in 1906. In this book he takes three poets, Chaucer, Spenser and Milton, and discusses their individual value and their place in the evolution of English poetry. Chaucer's importance is that he brought the Renaissance into England, basing his work on Italian models such as Boccaccio. He plays with life, deliberately putting the essentially prosaic into fine verse. Spenser, on the other hand, 'lacks the touch between art and life' (818b). His work has a desperate seriousness unrelieved by humour, but is redeemed by its strong sense of beauty and its enchanted imagery. 'After Spenser English poetry lost its opulent youth, but it began to gain in discipline and taste' (818b), moving towards the classical standards of Europe. But Milton was not part of this movement. He sought perfection in his verse and ruthlessly pruned away all elements of classicism until only 'absolute rightness was left' (818b). The review ends with a long quote on Milton from the book to illustrate Mackail's style of criticism, which is 'both finely critical and finely imaginative' (818b).

B28 'Oxford Lectures on Poetry'

Spectator 102 (19 June 1909): 978-79. Review.

A C Bradley. *Oxford Lectures on Poetry*.

The review comments that this new collection of Professor Bradley's lectures has not the 'unity of impression and interest' as his previous book on *Shakespearean Tragedy* (see **A16**) because its subjects are chosen from various fields of poetry. But it has 'the same complete sanity of judgment, the same subtlety, the same persuasive and eloquent exposition' (978b). 'He is indeed a rare instance in modern days of the application of the classical critical methods' (978b). The first lecture argues that true poetry fuses substance and form into one poetic quality. The second chapter is an analysis of the 'sublime', which is followed by an exposition of Hegel's theory of

tragedy. Then there are two 'brilliant studies' (978b) of Wordsworth and his age, and finally four Shakespearean studies which 'reach the high-water mark of modern Shakespearean criticism' (979a). The chapter on 'Shakespeare the Man' represents 'probably the furthest limit to which sane criticism can go in reconstructing the personality of the dramatist from his work' (979a).

B29 'Recent Verse'

Spectator 103 (3 July 1909): 19-21. Review.

Maurice Hewlett. *Artemision: Idylls and Songs*.

Edith Wharton. *Artemis to Actaeon, and other Verse*.

R C Trevelyan. *Sisyphus: an Operatic Fable*.

Louise Chandler Moulton. *The Poems and Sonnets of Louise Chandler Moulton*.

R W Dixon. *Selected Poems of R W Dixon*.

John M Synge. *Poems and Translations*.

James Stephens. *Insurrections*.

Lord Alfred Douglas. *Sonnets*.

Darrell Figgis. *A Vision of Life*.

Millicent Wedmore. *A Minstrel in the South*.

J Marjoram. *New Poems*.

Robert Vansittart. *Songs and Satires*.

Ezra Pound. *Personae*.

Edward William Thomson. *When Lincoln Died, and other Poems*.

Percy Pinkerton. *At Hazebro', and other Poems*.

Hon. Mr Justice Darling. *On the Oxford Circuit, and other Verses*.

R Montagu Tabor. *Odds and Ends*.

R C Lehmann. *Light and Shade, and other Poems*.

The review considers that the verse of Maurice Hewlett, the novelist of romance, is of distinguished craftsmanship, but misses 'the simplicity and sureness of the greatest poetry' (20a). Edith Wharton, another novelist who has turned to verse, has none of the 'rich imaginative vigour' (20a) of Hewlett. Her poetry, 'very beautiful and perfect in its way' (20a), appeals more to the intellect than the emotions and shows various creeds and ideals against the background of human life. The review welcomes the selected poetry 'of quite exceptional value' (20b) by Canon Richard Watson Dixon, who never attained recognition in his lifetime. The volume contains a 'fine and discriminating preface' (20b) in the form of a memoir by his friend Robert Bridges, who traces the influences on Dixon's poetry. The *Poems and Translations* of the late J M Synge 'are as unique in modern Irish literature as his *Play-boy of the Western World* is in drama' (20b). He emphasises the other side of Celtic mysticism in ballads and songs which are 'harsh, brutal, and homely' (20b). The sonnets of Lord Alfred Douglas avoid the extremes of either being overburdened with thought and obscurity, or falling into 'mellifluous banality' (21a), and almost all deserve quotation. The review finds that the remaining volumes on the list are less accomplished. In particular, Ezra Pound's *Personae* is 'something of a conundrum. The book is so abstruse and mannered that the reader has to delve for a meaning, and does not always find repayment for his toil' (21a).

B30 'A New Poet'

Spectator 103 (17 July 1909): 95-96. Review.

Arthur Shearly Cripps. *Lyra Evangelistica: Missionary Verses of Mashonaland*.

The review begins by considering the attitudes of a new poet in a strange land. A hundred years ago he would write of the wilds with reference to the ancient classics, and as a result his poetry was apt to be 'only an echo of familiar conventions' with little regard for the new (95a). In more recent times poets such as Rudyard Kipling have 'discarded the antique manner, and have written poetry with the rough tang of the wilderness in every line, poetry which at its best constitutes a new literary form with its romance sought by the methods of uncompromising realism' (95a). But in his latest poetry Kipling 'has striven to wed old and new, to graft the classic graces on a strange

stock' (95a). This is something which Arthur Cripps seeks to achieve in his poetry. He is a missionary priest who writes mainly sacred verses based on his experiences in South Africa. His poetry is keenly and freshly observed, it can capture strange atmospheres and be sensitive to all the subtleties of a strange land. But he does not for one moment forget the classic tradition. 'Mashonaland is to him authentic Arcady' (95a). The review gives extracts from several of the poems with appreciative critical comments, concluding that this is 'the most remarkable book of poetry issued of late' (96a).

B31 'Mr Watson's New Poems'

Spectator 103 (6 November 1909): 745-46. Review.

William Watson. *New Poems*.

The review welcomes this new volume, as Watson does not publish very often. 'In these days of slipshod performance combined with pretentious theories of art, it is a comfort to have one man who holds by the old stern traditions, who reveres his task, and scrupulously and honourably gives only of his best' (745b). He aims to achieve complete clarity and simplicity, the 'piety of speech' referred to by Robert Louis Stevenson (745b). He is always seeking perfection and sometimes he fails, when the result is a little light and thin or awkward. But when he succeeds 'the result is noble poetry' (746a). The review quotes several of the poems and highlights the set of seventeen sonnets 'To Miranda', which 'recapture something of the great note of Wordsworth' (746a).

B32 'Mr Meredith's Last Poems'

Spectator 103 (20 November 1909): 849. Short review.

George Meredith. *Last Poems*.

According to the review, 'the voice of the master kept to the end its splendid resonance' (849a). Although there is nothing in this little book of sixty pages which repeats Meredith's highest poetic achievements, 'the spirit is untouched, and not only the philosophy remains, but much of the melody which fifty years ago seemed to many the authentic voice of youth and spring' (849b). But in these *Last Poems*, Meredith's thoughts turned from the personal to the national, and the finest verses here are concerned with the State. In 'The Warning' he points out the danger of 'a too vaulting Imperial ambition', while 'The Call' pleads for 'a people in arms' and 'the insurance of peace by true national defence' (849b). The review provides quotations from three poems, including one stanza from 'The Voyage of the "Ophir"', which 'sums up in final words the meaning of Empire at its highest' (849b).

B33 'Mr Newbolt's New Poems'

Spectator 103 (27 November 1909): 890. Short review.

Henry Newbolt. *Songs of Memory and Hope*.

The review notes that the inspiration behind some of Newbolt's most impressive poetry to date, in the magnificent sea-songs such as 'Drake's Drum', is lacking in this present collection. Here the mood is 'scholarly, felicitous, careful in small things, and home-keeping' (890b). The result is that 'the poet is not quite so individual a figure' (890b). The verse can be a little laboured, and he is inclined to overwork a minor emotion. But some of the poems are well worthy of the author, especially 'Ave Soror', 'which will, we believe, strike many readers as among the best things Mr Newbolt has written for many years' (890b), and the review ends by quoting 'this haunting little poem' (890b).

B34 'Recent Verse'

Spectator 103 (11 December 1909): 1000-01. Review.
Geoffrey Winthrop Young. *Wind and Hill*.
Alfred Noyes. *The Enchanted Island, and other Poems*.
Lance Fallaw. *An Ampler Sky*.
S Lyle. *A Dinka Story, and other Sudan Poems*.
Cullen Gouldsbury. *Rhodesian Rhymes*.
Ezra Pound. *Exultations of Ezra Pound*.
F S Flint. *In the Net of the Stars*.
Will Ogilvie. *Whaup o' the Rede*.
Cicely Fox Smith. *Lancashire Hunting Songs*.
Arthur Munby. *Relicta*.
H D Rawnsley. *Poems at Home and Abroad*.
Hugh Moreton Frewen. *Light among the Leaves*.
A M Champneys. *Love's Empire*.
Eugene Lee-Hamilton. *Mimma Bella*.
Harry Graham. *Departmental Ditties*.

The review is complimentary about most of these new volumes, except Alfred Noyes', which it regards as a disappointment, but several receive special attention. Geoffrey Young is 'one of the truest poets who have dawned of late on the horizon' (1000a). His verse is free from literary conventions and rarely imitative, though not without its faults, and he is 'the first great mountaineer who has sung of the high peaks' (1000b). Lance Fallaw's poetry deals mainly with South Africa and Australia, and he 'transplants the old classic conventions to a new soil' with a 'pleasing mixture of high culture and the gipsy spirit', which marks him out from other overseas poets and places his talent 'among the best which the world has seen of late' (1001a). Ezra Pound is 'that rare thing among modern poets' (1001a), a cultivated and learned scholar. There are many modern influences in his verse (Whitman, Rossetti, Browning, Yeats), but the most dominant are medieval – troubadour romances and monkish legends. 'We feel that this writer has in him the capacity for remarkable poetic achievement, but we also feel that at present he is somewhat weighted by his learning' (1001a). *Mimma Bella*, by the late Eugene Lee-Hamilton, is a sequence of sonnets which deal with the death of an only child, and they are 'little masterpieces of the art of one who knew few modern rivals in this metrical form' (1001b).

B35 'Mr Hardy's Poems'

Spectator 104 (29 January 1910): 155. Short review.
Thomas Hardy. *Time's Laughingstocks, and other Verses*.

In the review's opinion *The Dynasts* (see **B21**) showed that Hardy is 'a true poet' because of 'his gift of intense passion and his extraordinary imaginative scope', though he has obvious 'defects of ear and style' (155b). The review is surprised that these defects are not exposed in the shorter poems contained in his latest book, but admits that this new verse reveals 'shining merits, for which we were unprepared' (155b). Hardy shows himself to be 'a master of the ballad' on subjects both grim and comic, 'wonderful poetry, not only in conception, but in execution' (155b). However, the review is even more surprised and delighted by the lyrics in this book, which have 'the quality of the novels put into verse of an idiomatic simplicity' (155b), delicate, melodious and unforgettable. 'If verse is not his finest medium, it is one which none the less he can use like a master' (155b).

B36 'A New Scottish Poet'

Spectator 104 (29 January 1910): 157. Short review.

Charles Murray. *Hamewith*.

The review agrees with Andrew Lang's introduction to this book that Charles Murray writes poetry that is 'truly Scots'. He uses Scots dialect 'as a living tongue', which few writers since Burns have done, not even Stevenson. His verses are 'full of delightful words and phrases which even to a Scottish reader may seem strange' (157a). They have real originality and power combined with a minuteness of observation and realism, whether describing a forgotten village life or attempting something more haunting with 'that touch of mystery and grimness without which no Scottish poet is complete' (157a). The review also agrees with Lang that 'the imitations of Horace are almost the best extant', and quotes from one Ode which is 'a magnificent full-blooded picture of bygone Scottish rural life' (157a).

B37 'Recent Verse'

Spectator 104 (16 April 1910): 628-29. Review.

Laurence Binyon. *England and other Poems*.

Ford Madox Hueffer. *Songs from London*.

W N Porter (ed.). *A Hundred Verses from Old Japan*.

Clara A Walsh. *The Master-Singers of Japan*.

Shotaro Kimura and Charlotte M A Peake. *Sword and Blossom Poems from the Japanese*.

Yone Noguchi. *The Pilgrimage*. (2 vols.).

Logan Pearsall Smith. *Songs and Sonnets*.

Leonard Shoobridge. *Poems*.

Anna Bunston. *Mingled Wine*.

Christopher Stone. *Lusus*.

Arthur L Salmon. *A New Book of Verse*.

Jessie Mackay. *Land of the Morning*.

R W Service. *Ballads of a Cheechako*.

J A Nicklin. *Nunc Dimittis*.

Vivian Locke Ellis. *Five Lyrical Poems*.

Dermot O'Byrne. *Seafoam and Firelight*.

T W Rolleston. *Sea Spray: Verses and Translations*.

Constance Evan Jones. *Lesser Lyrics*.

Mary C Christie. *Sonnets and Songs*.

M D Ashley Dodd. *Verses of the Country*.

William Corner. *A Broken Silence; or, Brays and Bleats*.

Percy Osborn (translator). *The Poems of Sappho*.

Margaret Arndt. *The Meadows of Play*.

The review singles out Laurence Binyon's new book for its lucidity and sincere simplicity, 'which comes only from the taking of infinite pains. This serious art is apparent throughout all his work' (628a). It praises in particular his descriptions of Nature, finding fault only in an occasional lack of spontaneity. Ford Madox Hueffer 'makes homelier verses to a more vagabond air' (628b) and, although they are often too imitative and mannered, at their best they have an uncommon haunting note. Of the four volumes of Japanese verse, *The Pilgrimage* by Yone Noguchi stands out because it contains not translations, but original poems written in English by a Japanese, which are evasive and fantastic with a bewildering interplay of image, metaphor, symbol and fact – 'fine poetry, authentic, but not to be classified' (628b). Of the remainder, Anna Bunston's *Mingled Wine* is 'the work of a true scholar, and...of a poet with an original talent' (629a), while Arthur Salmon's *A New Book of Verse* contains many surprises from an author who 'deserves wider recognition as one of the few mature and individual poetic talents of our time' (629a).

B38 'Recent Verse'

Spectator 105 (30 July 1910): 174-75. Review.

Frederic Manning. *Poems*.

James Elroy Flecker. *Thirty-six Poems*.

Pamela Tennant. *Windlestraw*.

William H Davies. *Farewell to Poesy, and other Poems*.

Frances Cornford. *Poems*.

Douglas Goldring. *A Country Boy, and other Poems*.

The author of 'Thysia'. *Threnodies, Sketches and other Poems*.

C G Anderson. *Thyme and Thistledown*.

E H Visiak. *Buccaneer Ballads*.

George Benson Hewetson. *Poems of Empire*.

Bernard O'Dowd. *Poetry Militant*.

Bernard O'Dowd. *Dawnward?*

Bernard O'Dowd. *The Silent Land, and other Verses*.

M Forrest. *Alpha Centauri*.

E J Brady. *The Ways of Many Waters*.

Will Ogilvie. *The Land We Love*.

Kingsley Fairbridge. *Veld Verse, and other Lines*.

Clifford Bax. *Twenty Chinese Poems*.

Yone Noguchi. *From the Eastern Sea*.

A A Patterson. *Quacks and Twitters*.

Wilfred Blair. *Poets on the Isis, and other Perversions*.

The review observes that modern life seems to be providing a wealth of material for the poet, because few periods in our history have produced so many people writing accomplished verse from so many different points of view. There may be little poetry which is of the very best, but much is 'distinguished, musical, sincere, and original' (174b). Frederic Manning's slim book of poems, for example, is the work of a craftsman with a wide range and scholarship. James Elroy Flecker is not such a craftsman, but his poetry is more arresting, with 'something of the elfish fancy of W E Henley in his work' (175a). Lady Tennant's talent is 'as true as any we possess to-day' (175a), while W H Davies' poems reflect 'a singular and beautiful gentleness of spirit' despite 'a hard life in dusty places' (175a). Of the remaining volumes, two by the Australian poet, Bernard O'Dowd, are second editions, but his *Poetry Militant* is an essay which provides a theory of the poetic art. O'Dowd wants poetry to speak contemporary thoughts and dreams and be a militant, but true 'weapon of civilisation' (175b). The review says that this is sound doctrine from the most intellectual of modern Australian poets. It also recommends the latest work by Yone Noguchi, a Japanese poet writing in English, who was praised in a previous review (**B37**).

B39 'Professor Mackail's *Odyssey*'

Spectator 105 (3 September 1910): 354-55. Short review.

Homer. *The Odyssey: Books XVII-XXIV*. Translated by J W Mackail.

The review congratulates Professor Mackail on the completion of 'probably the most poetical translation of the *Odyssey* in our language' (354b). However, it questions whether the metre he has chosen, the quatrains of Fitzgerald's version of *Omar Khayyam*, is suitable for those passages in which the narrative quickens pace. Here the final line of each quatrain disrupts the speed and continuity of the passage, and blank verse might have been preferable. Otherwise, the translation makes a very beautiful poem which is much more like the Greek than the versions of William Morris, Pope, or any others who have used verse. The review ends with a quotation of five quatrains from the opening of Book XXIV.

B40 'Mr Stephen Phillips's New Poems'

Spectator 105 (26 November 1910): 912. Short review.

Stephen Phillips. *Pietro of Siena: a Drama*.

Stephen Phillips. *The New Inferno*.

The review welcomes these two publications from 'one of the most accomplished of modern poets' (912a), as they represent his first new work for some years (his *Nero* was reviewed almost five years ago – see **B9**). The poetic drama, *Pietro of Siena*, is the rather hackneyed story of a medieval Italian conqueror who is vanquished by the sister of his enemy. This cold and uninspiring drama is relieved only by 'some exquisite pieces of jewelled verse' (912a). *The New Inferno* is a very different type of work, and a new departure for the writer. 'It is a vision of the hell which a man's spirit makes for him hereafter' (912a). The poem's 'grandeur of conception' (912b) is let down somewhat by its lack of form, and the verse varies between the grandiose and the prosaic, although occasionally the author's lyrical gift reasserts itself.

B41 'Sir Walter Scott and the Border Minstrelsy'

Spectator 105 (3 December 1910): 978. Short review.

Andrew Lang. *Sir Walter Scott and the Border Minstrelsy*.

In a recent book on the Border ballads Colonel Fitzwilliam Elliot made certain accusations against the reputation of Sir Walter Scott and *The Border Minstrelsy*, first published in 1802-03. In this short work Lang defends Scott's reputation, in particular against Elliot's most serious accusation that the ballad of 'Auld Maitland' was an invention of James Hogg, which was 'palmed off on the public by Scott as a genuine antique' (978a). Lang shows that Hogg did not write the ballad, but that Scott edited it carefully from a copy which he possessed and an identical recitation, an argument which the review finds 'quite conclusive' (978a). It also sides with Lang in his defence of Scott's treatment of three other ballads which were the subject of less significant claims by Colonel Elliot: 'Otterburn', 'Jamie Telfer' and 'Kinmont Willie'. Lang's book also contains 'some admirable ballad imitations of his own' (978a).

B42 'Recent Verse'

Spectator 105 (31 December 1910): 1175-76. Review.

H Belloc. *Verses*.

John Masefield. *Ballads and Poems*.

Henry de Vere Stacpoole. *Poems and Ballads*.

G F Bradby. *Reaping the Whirlwind, and other Poems*.

R G T Coventry. *Sanctuary, and other Poems*.

Rachel Annand Taylor. *The House of Fiammetta: a Sonnet Sequence*.

Dora Sigerson Shorter. *The Troubadour, and other Poems*.

Dollie Radford. *Poems*.

Kathleen Conyngham Greene. *The Third Round, and other Songs and Verses*.

R A Knox. *Juxta Salices*.

Dum-Dum. *A Fool's Paradise*.

Maud Peacocke. *Songs of the Happy Isles*.

A Vine Hall. *South Africa, and other Poems*.

Alfred Noyes. *Collected Poems*. (2 vols.).

Bliss Carman. *Sappho: One Hundred Lyrics*.

The review finds that much of Hilaire Belloc's *Verses* is 'fine gold', although there are 'a few pieces which have a political moral that, like much of Mr Belloc's fiction, is either out of date or too obscure for the ordinary reader' (1175a). It prefers the ballads, which have many of the author's qualities of humour, pity and affection. The book also contains songs and satires. John Masefield's *Ballads and Poems* contains both old and new verse. There are sea-songs, 'which have in them the very sway and surge of voyaging', and ballads, some of which are poignant with

an 'aching sense of loss' (1175b). Of the remaining volumes the review highlights G F Bradby's *Reaping the Whirlwind*, a set of poems relating mainly to the French Revolution, which capture 'more of the spirit of the Revolution' than most histories (1176a); and Dollie Radford's *Poems*, which are 'subtle interpretations of intangible moods and thoughts' (1176a) by a poet whose skill in catching nuances of feeling is unmatched by her contemporaries. The last volume, Bliss Carman's *One Hundred Lyrics* is 'a bold attempt to construct from lines or fragments of lines the lost poems of Sappho. It is a brilliant performance, as we should expect from so accomplished a poet' (1176b).

B43 'The New Poems of Thomas Traherne'
Spectator 106 (4 February 1911): 185. Short review.
H I Bell (ed.). *Traherne's Poems of Felicity*.

The review says that H I Bell has discovered in the library of the British Museum a sheaf of poems by Thomas Traherne which contains slightly different versions of many of those previously published by Bertram Dobell (see **B12**), together with thirty-eight which have never been published before. He has edited them for this book, and added a scholarly introduction in which he argues that Dobell has claimed too high a place for Traherne in seventeenth-century verse. The review agrees with this verdict, preferring Traherne's prose (see **A29**) to his poetry. It then gives the titles of five of the new poems which it regards as the best, with a quotation from one of them.

B44 'Lucretius, Dante, and Goethe'
Spectator 106 (18 March 1911): 406-07. Short review.
George Santayana. *Three Philosophical Poets: Lucretius, Dante, and Goethe*.

The review finds that this 'slim volume contains some of the most acute and philosophical criticism we have met with for long' (406b). Professor Santayana sees each of the three poets as representative of an age and a philosophy. Lucretius is the supreme poet of naturalism, Dante of supernaturalism, and Goethe of romanticism. The review summarises each poet's vision of the secret of life. For Lucretius it is 'the art of accepting and enjoying the conditions of our being' (406b); for Dante it is accepting the will of God in a moral conflict between grace and sin; and for Goethe it is the romantic belief that the individual will can somehow override the laws of God and nature. None of the three poets is fully satisfying on his own, but together they represent 'the sum of all European philosophy' (406b).

B45 'Rowton House Rhymes'
Spectator 106 (22 April 1911): 603. Short review.
William Andrew Mackenzie. *Rowton House Rhymes*.

Rowton Houses were hostels for working men built in London by the Victorian philanthropist Lord Rowton (13 February 2014 <<http://en.wikipedia.org>>). This slim book of verses provides pictures of Rowton House life and character, 'studies in all the types of failure' (603a). The author does not moralise or philosophise, 'his aim is drama rather than dogma' (603a). The review considers that the 'danger in such a work is that it may be merely photographic and therefore ugly' (603a). Occasionally the author's style lapses in this way, 'marring a fine poem by language of needless ugliness. To condescend upon repulsive details is not to strengthen but to weaken the picture; squalor is far grimmer when left half-imagined' (603a). But for the most part such excesses are avoided. The verses are grim, but they bear the stamp of reality and of personal suffering by the author. The review sees the book as 'the most remarkable production of the kind since W E Henley's *In Hospital*' (603a).

B46 'Recent Verse'

Spectator 106 (3 June 1911): 850-51. Review.

EHWM. *The Door*.

Maurice Baring. *The Collected Poems of Maurice Baring*.

W B Yeats. *The Green Helmet and Other Poems*.

Various writers. *Eyes of Youth*.

Gilbert Murray. *The Story of Nefrekepta*.

Kuno Mayer (translator). *Selections from Ancient Irish Poetry*.

Barbara Smythe (translator). *Trobador Poets*.

Josephine Preston Peabody. *The Piper*.

May Earle. *Juana of Castile*.

Anonymous. *The Accuser, &c.* and *The Tragedy of Pardon*.

A Conan Doyle. *Songs of the Road*.

J J Bell. *Clyde Songs and Other Verses*.

H O Meredith. *Week-Day Poems*.

David Scott Moncrieff. *Manhood: A Plea for a Larger Faith*.

Various writers. *Veldsingers' Verse*.

Adamu. *Lyra Nigeriae*.

The Door by 'EHWM' is placed first in the review because its subject-matter is 'a realm into which modern poets rarely stray' (850b) – witchcraft. The author's 'fancies grip the imagination because of their homely realism and the hint of immeasurable deeps beyond' (850b). Maurice Baring's collected poems are welcomed especially for the sonnets, which contain the author's 'most characteristic work' (850b). The review finds W B Yeats' *The Green Helmet* to be less notable than some of the snatches of verse called 'Momentary Thoughts' which accompany it, but the book is 'not a very serious effort of Mr Yeats' (851a). The *Selections from Ancient Irish Poetry* provide love songs, epigrams, nature lyrics and religious verse which are 'a better introduction to the spirit of Celtic literature than the more sophisticated versions of modern imitators' (851a). Another book of translated verse, *Trobador Poets*, has poetry of such French troubadours as Pierre Vidal and Bertrand de Born, who flourished towards the end of the twelfth century. Of the remainder, Arthur Conan Doyle has produced 'breezy lyrics of wholesome joys', but he 'pretends to no high inspiration or subtle purpose' (851b).

B47 'Recent Verse'

Spectator 107 (14 October 1911): 598-99. Review.

Maurice Hewlett. *The Agonists: A Trilogy of God and Man*.

Lascelles Abercrombie. *Mary and the Bramble* and *The Sale of St Thomas*.

T Sturge Moore. *Marianne*.

John Presland. *Manin and the Defence of Venice*.

John Jay Chapman. *The Treason and Death of Benedict Arnold*.

John Drinkwater. *Poem of Men and Hours*.

Ethel Carnie. *Songs of a Factory Girl*.

Nina Herbert. *Some Verses*.

Wilfrid Rowland Childe. *The Little City*.

M Jourdain. *Poems*.

Anna Bunston. *The Porch of Paradise*.

E H Crouch (ed.). *Sonnets of South Africa*.

'Lucilla'. *Sonnets*.

The first five authors under review have all written poetical dramas. The first two are more experimental. Hewlett has taken three Greek tales and presented them as a philosophical trilogy with a common theme: 'the failure of God to blend with man' (598a). Of the two Abercrombie plays, the review much prefers *The Sale of St Thomas*, which 'shows a great strengthening and broadening of Mr Abercrombie's remarkable talent' (598b). Sturge Moore's *Marianne* 'has a

merit rare in the modern poetical drama: it aims solely at dramatic effect, and has no care for incidental beauties' (598b). The next five books are all volumes of lyrics, and the review finds Drinkwater's *Poem of Men and Hours* to be 'the most remarkable both for its accomplishment and its promise' (598b). Of the remaining volumes, *The Porch of Paradise* is 'a beautiful fantasia' (599a), while 'Lucilla's' collection of twenty-four sonnets are all of a simple type – 'a picture, a metaphor, and a moral – but few modern poems so completely fulfil their purpose' (599b).

B48 'Recent Verse'

Spectator 108 (27 January 1912): 123-24. Review.

Edmund Gosse. *The Collected Poems of Edmund Gosse*.

Herbert Trench. *Lyrics and Narrative Poems*.

G K Chesterton. *The Ballad of the White Horse*.

John Masefield. *The Everlasting Mercy*.

T Sturge Moore. *A Sicilian Idyll and Judith*.

The author of 'A Hymn to Dionysus'. *Bertrud, and other Dramatic Poems*.

Rupert Brooke. *Poems*.

W H Davies. *Songs of Joy*.

Gerald Gould. *Poems*.

Marna Pease. *Poems*.

E Nesbit. *Ballads and Verses of the Spiritual Life*.

Katharine Tynan. *New Poems*.

Margaret Maitland Radford. *Love's Ferrying*.

Dora Wilcox. *Rata and Mistletoe*.

'Gilrooney' (R J Cassidy). *The Land of the Starry Cross, and Other Verses*.

Philip Guedella. *Metri Gratia: Verse and Prose*.

Laurence Housman. *The New Child's Guide to Knowledge*.

The first two volumes by Gosse and Trench are collected editions and the review considers that these very different poets are 'alike in one thing – they faithfully reflect the poetic fashion of their especial age' (123a). Gosse represents the early 1870s 'when Swinburne was a model', whereas Trench stands for the early 1890s 'when verse came under the spell of the Celt' (123a). G K Chesterton has produced 'a splendid ballad' of King Alfred, which is 'an extraordinary piece of reconstruction', but with the 'true ballad blemishes' of 'inconsequence' and 'noble nonsense' (123b). John Masefield's new volume tells of a village profligate and his struggles with God. It is 'a remarkable achievement' (124a), but the review questions whether the 'passages of grimy realism which haunt the reader' are artistically necessary. The realism is not taken to its logical conclusion, because many of the thoughts and references are far too literary for a villager. 'The same effect might have been attained with less coarseness' (124a). Rupert Brooke's *Poems* is 'a book of rare and remarkable promise', youthful, but with 'a strenuous originality', 'imagination and intellect'. Only occasionally he falls into 'a kind of abusive Byronism, where he mistakes ugliness for strength' (124a). Of the remainder, the review finds most praiseworthy the volumes by W H Davies, Marna Pease, and E Nesbit.

B49 'English Fairy Poetry'

Spectator 108 (2 March 1912): 352-53. Review.

Floris Delattre. *English Fairy Poetry from the Origins to the Seventeenth Century*.

The review praises this as 'an excellent example of the good work which French scholars have been doing of late in the by-paths of English literature' (352a). It goes on to provide an informative outline of the development of English fairy poetry from its origins compounded from the Teutonic, Celtic and French fairies, down to Elizabethan times, when fairies were associated with the mythology of the common people. Elizabethan literature was 'the work of scholars, and yet in close touch with common folk' (352b). Hence it reflected fairy mythology in such classics as Spenser's *The Faerie Queene* and Shakespeare's *A Midsummer Night's Dream*. Thereafter, 'the

fairy faith declined', hastened by Puritanism (352b). But the review notes that there seems to be a contemporary revival, 'for we have Mr Yeats and his school making a passionate creed out of fairy-tales and claiming for it a popular as well as a literary following' (353a).

B50 'Recent Verse'

Spectator 108 (18 May 1912): 799-800. Review.

Charles M Doughty. *The Clouds*.

R C Trevelyan. *The Bride of Dionysus, and other Poems*.

John Galsworthy. *Moods, Songs, and Doggerels*.

James Stephen. *The Hill of Vision*.

Seumas O'Sullivan. *Poems*.

S R Lysaght. *Horizons and Landmarks*.

Michael Field. *Poems of Adoration*.

Mabel Malet. *Consecration, and other Poems*.

'Lucilla'. *Sonnets*. (Second series).

May Byron. *The Wind on the Heath*.

Edward H Blakeney. *Footsteps of Autumn, and other Poems*.

W W Gibson. *Fires*. Book I.

C G Anderson. *With Lute and Viol*.

Leonard Inkster. *Vale: a Book of Verse*.

Philip G L Webb. *Translations from Heine and Goethe*.

William Sharp. *Poems*.

Herbert Kennedy. *Verses*.

The review considers that the work of Charles Doughty occupies a unique position in 'an age of high metrical accomplishment, but no very strong poetic talent'. It owes its power to 'the bigness of its design and the sheer weight of imagination and intellect' rather than 'felicities' of style or 'episodic beauties' (799a). His new work, *The Clouds*, is no exception. It is a 'kind of epic drama – the tale of the invasion from the East of an unready England' (799b). R C Trevelyan's *Bride of Dionysus* is also a drama, which 'excels especially in atmosphere and scenery, and in the occasional lyrical passages' (799b). John Galsworthy's moods are 'strangely uniform', but many of the songs are 'charming' and the doggerels 'best of all' (799b). James Stephen has 'an astonishing gift of easy natural melody' and is 'unmistakably a new and most genuine talent' (799b). Seumas O'Sullivan's poems 'recall W E Henley...especially in his power of investing city scenes with lyrical beauty' (799b), while S R Lysaght's 'quiet low-toned pictures have a charm all their own' (800a). Of the remaining volumes, Michael Field's *Poems of Adoration* are 'the most remarkable' for their celebration of 'the great tales and landmarks of the Church' in ecstatic verse (800a), while W W Gibson's *Fires* is the first volume of a new set of stories in verse which are 'grim and moving pictures of plain folk' (800a).

B51 'The Heralds of the Dawn'

Spectator 108 (25 May 1912): 842. Short review.

William Watson. *The Heralds of the Dawn*.

The review says that, although Watson has written many stirring and passionate poems, excelling in what Robert Louis Stevenson called 'the piety of speech' (see **B31**), 'he seems to lack the dramatic instinct. The present play has none of the unity of impression and the logical coherence of great drama' (842a). The work includes some very beautiful poetry, in which 'simple, almost prosaic lines are kindled again and again into magic' (842a), and the review quotes two examples. But the dialogue on the whole lacks any dramatic force, and the story is of little intrinsic value.

B52 'Cowboy Ballads'

Spectator 108 (29 June 1912): 1018-19. Review.

James A Lomax (ed.). *Cowboy Songs and other Frontier Ballads*.

Professor Lomax has collected the songs of the American cowboys who flourished in the South-Western States during the two decades after the American Civil War. They lived lonely and hazardous lives, 'in constant touch with wild nature' and 'on the skirmish line of civilisation' (1018b). Their songs are mostly doggerel, but 'spontaneous, unliterary, racy, and original', with 'the vitality of genuine human records' (1018b). Many of the ballads concern famous outlaws of the West in which the singer regrets their wickedness, but rejoices in their exploits, so that Jesse James becomes the Robin Hood of these songs, and the most unforgivable crime is treachery. But 'real pathos is reached in those ballads which tell of the changes of life and the new world which is crowding out the cowboy, and which lament old camp-fires and long-forgotten friends' (1019a). The review quotes a number of examples from the songs and ballads.

B53 'The Odes of Horace'

Spectator 109 (3 August 1912): 171-73. Review.

W S Marris (translator). *The Odes of Horace*.

The review first considers previous translations of Horace, which have tended to represent 'a kind of mirror for the poetic modes of the day' (172a). This is appropriate because the Odes represent a serious and sustained work of art which, although reflecting the political and moral teaching of the Roman world, has a humanity and philosophy which is never out of date and therefore 'is a possession of all schools and all ages' (172a). The present translator is a distinguished Indian civil servant, who carried out his work in moments of leisure over a considerable period of time. His verse therefore lacks the moments of inspiration necessary to render adequately the noblest lines, but in general it is a scholarly piece of work which is true to the spirit of the original. The review contains a number of quotations from the translation.

B54 'Recent Verse'

Spectator 109 (5 October 1912): 479-80. Review.

John Masefield. *The Widow in the Bye-Street*.

John Drinkwater. *Poems of Love and Earth*.

Walter de la Mare. *The Listeners and other Poems*.

Norman Gale. *Song in September*.

H W Garrod. *Oxford Poems*.

Bernard Holland. *Verse*.

Anonymous. *XAPITEΣΣI, 1911*.

James Barton. *Denys of Auxerre: a Drama*.

Stephen Phillips. *The King: a Tragedy*.

WAB. *Three Allegorical Plays*.

Archibald Young Campbell. *Poems*.

S Gertrude Ford. *Lyric Leaves*.

Gascoigne Mackie. *Charmides and other Poems*.

E Herrick. *Studies and Portraits*.

Patrick MacGill. *Songs of a Navvy*.

C H Spence. *Cliftonian Verses and Fair Copies*.

Frederick W Ragg. *Last Post and Reveille*.

Padric Gregory. *The Ulster Folk*.

Cullen Gouldsbury. *Songs out of Exile*.

H J White. *Prentice Days and other Poems and Homeland and Outland Song and Story*.

John Masefield, according to the review, is 'the Crabbe of these later days' with his ostensibly homespun tragedies. But he is no common realist, for he 'universalises his tragedy in the grand

manner'. He may not be telling a true tale of a Herefordshire village, but 'he is writing truly of human nature, which is the vital thing' (479a). John Drinkwater's new work 'has more than redeemed the promise of his first volume' (see **B47**). The 'spirit of faith and joy and high adventure' in these verses is 'all too rare among our modern poets' (479a). The 'most abiding quality' of Walter de la Mare's work is 'his wistfulness, his sense of the things not seen, the consciousness that the glowing world is a thin cloak which hides the greater verities' (479b). Of the remainder, the review picks out James Barton's play as being 'a very remarkable performance' (480a); E Herrick's *Studies and Portraits*, which show 'a remarkable power of ballad-writing' (480a); and Cullen Gouldsbury's 'Rhodesian rhymes' in which the native poems 'form one of the most noteworthy of recent contributions to South African literature' (480b).

B55 'Georgian Poetry'

Spectator 110 (18 January 1913): 107. Short review.

No editor's name given. *Georgian Poetry, 1911-1912*.

According to the review the editor of this anthology believes that 'English poetry is on the eve of a renaissance, and that we stand at the beginning of a new "Georgian period" which in time may rank among the great poetic ages' (107b). The review 'gladly' admits that 'there is some reason for his faith' (107b). It comments on the basis of selection for the anthology, and singles out some of the best new poems, including Rupert Brooke's 'Grantchester' and John Masefield's 'Biography'. The review ends by seeking to identify from the anthology a special quality which might mark the new Georgian era. Although it may be too early to say, it sees the most hopeful feature as being these poets' 'consuming interest in life. They....set about their work with a gay seriousness which is full of promise. Before good poetry can be written a man must be convinced that there are things worth writing about' (107b).

B56 'Mrs Masterman's Poems'

Spectator 110 (1 February 1913): 196. Review.

Lucy Masterman. *Poems*.

The review praises the poems in this slim volume for their 'complete detachment from current modes of verse' (196a). They display high technical skill and 'the uncommon union of imaginative gifts with unstudied simplicity' (196a). The review mentions or discusses several of the poems and provides quotations. It finds that the best are those, such as 'The Mystic', 'Victoria Street', and 'Tenebrae', which convey 'the sense of the unseen, of the thinness of the screen that separates the mortal from immortality. Mystical poetry in its essence must be vague and shadowy, but this should not imply any lack of precision in style. Mrs Masterman realises this, and, however intangible the thought may be, her images and phrases are extraordinarily clear-cut and apt' (196a). Occasionally however, she adopts an over-ambitious metaphysical form, in which her vision is less clear and individual, and the review provides examples of this fault.

B57 'Recent Verse'

Spectator 110 (15 February 1913): 278-79. Review.

'Q'. *The Vigil of Venus, and other Poems*.

R M Watson. *The Poems of Rosamund Marriott Watson*.

Wilfrid Wilson Gibson. *Fires. Books II-III*.

Alfred Williams. *Nature, and other Poems*.

Lady Margaret Sackville. *Lyrics*.

John Gurdon. *Enchantments*.

A B S Tennyson. *A Legend of Old Persia, and other Poems*.

Eva Gore-Booth. *The Agate Lamp*.

Lascelles Abercrombie. *Deborah*.

Mrs Percy Dearmer. *The Dreamer*.

Arthur Hay Storrow. *The Story of the Twelve*.

Sarojini Naidu. *The Bird of Time*.
Rabindra Nath Tagore. *Gitanjali*.
T W H Crosland. *Sonnets*.
Eleanor Hull (ed.). *The Poem Book of the Gael*.
R L Gales. *A Posy of Folk Songs*.

'Q', says the review, exhibits 'fastidious scholarship' in 'creating atmospheres and recalling forgotten moods' (278b). *The Vigil of Venus* is a successful attempt to translate a strange poem of the Roman decadence, but the review prefers his shorter pieces, 'easy and almost conversational, but full of lovely cadences' (278b). The poems of the late Rosamund Marriott Watson have now been published in a complete edition, 'a fitting memorial to a weaver of exquisite words and a true lover of Nature and mankind' (278b). The two new books of Wilfrid Gibson's *Fires* continue with the stories of humble lives from the first volume (see **B50**), displaying both great imagination and human sympathy. Of the remainder, the volumes by Lady Sackville and John Gurdon are 'of a different class', intricate and intensely musical (279a), while Arthur Hay Storrow's *The Story of the Twelve* is an ambitious drama of the life of Christ, written with 'exceptional grace and power', and a rare example today of a religious drama (279a). The volumes by Naidu and Tagore have introductions by Edmund Gosse and W B Yeats respectively.

B58 'The Gallant Way'

Spectator 110 (5 April 1913): 581-82. Short review.

Frank Taylor. *The Gallant Way*.

This is a book of military verse and battle songs. The author is 'a laureate of the British Army, who does for the great feats of our soldiers what Mr Newbolt has done for our admirals' (581b). The 'fire and speed' of his verse (581b) has obviously appealed to the plain soldier, because his 'Minden Drums' has been set to music as a marching tune for a British regiment, and others have been reprinted in various regimental journals. His verse is also of high literary quality, 'for he has an extraordinary power of recapturing the atmosphere of old conflicts and conveying it by means of haunting cadences. The swift ballads are among the best of their kind in modern letters' (581b). The review contains three quotations of verses from the book.

B59 'Mr Masfield's New Poem'

Spectator 110 (31 May 1913): 930. Short review.

John Masfield. *Dauber: a Poem*.

The review values this as the finest of the four long poems Masfield has published in recent years. His career to date has seen him experimenting with different forms, prose as well as poetry, and lately he has been attempting to give his verse some of the qualities of good fiction – 'careful psychology, realism in detail, the sharp drama of action' (930a). The present book 'comes nearer the perfect union of the two arts than any of the previous experiments' (930a). The review outlines the plot of the poem, about a country boy filled with a passion to paint (the 'Dauber' of the title). 'It is the story of a spiritual conquest, of art passing from its self-centred stage through fiery suffering to a broad kinship with humanity' (930a). Though the boy is eventually killed in a storm at sea, the spiritual triumph is complete, so that there is 'none of the purposelessness which has marred some of Mr Masfield's previous work' (930a).

B60 'Recent Verse'

Spectator 111 (5 July 1913): 22-24. Review.

Alfred Noyes. *Tales of the Mermaid Tavern*.

Maurice Hewlett. *Helen Redeemed, and other Poems*.

W M Letts. *Songs from Leinster*.

Emilia Stuart Lorimer. *Songs of Alban*.

Martin Kinder. *The Adventurous Year, and other Poems*.

Dora Sigerson Shorter. *New Poems*.
 Walter de la Mare. *Peacock Pie*.
 Max Plowman. *First Poems*.
 J S Muirhead. *The Quiet Spirit*.
 John Alford. *Poems*.
 Henrietta A Huxley. *Poems*.
 Anna Bunston. *Songs of God and Man*.
 Michael Field. *Mystic Trees*.
 Robert W Service. *Rhymes of a Rolling Stone*.
 J L Cuthbertson. *Barwon Ballads and School Verses*.
 Gordon Phillips. *The Second Show*.
 Gilbert Murray (translator). *The Rhesus of Euripides*.

In *Tales of the Mermaid Tavern* Alfred Noyes has written nine Elizabethan stories in verse, including Marlowe's death, the burial of Mary Queen of Scots, and the end of Raleigh, in which he 'seems at last to have come into his poetic heritage. He proves himself a true Elizabethan....in his narrative and lyrical manners, his riotous imagination, and his opulent humanity' (22b). Maurice Hewlett is the opposite of Noyes in many respects. His *Helen Redeemed* is the tale of the end of Troy in subtle, evasive and thoughtful verse, though 'rich in splendid images' (23b). The next four volumes are books of new verse 'inspired by the Celtic tradition', of which *Songs from Leinster* is first 'both in individuality and technical accomplishment', and its poems about children 'have not been bettered in our day' (23b). Walter de la Mare's *Peacock Pie*, although included in the list, is not mentioned in the review, presumably because it was held over to be reviewed separately in the issue of 9 August (see **B61**). Max Plowman's *First Poems* 'are remarkable for their freedom from any extravagance in manner and their quiet and thoughtful simplicity' (23b). But the new volume by Robert Service, 'one of the most popular verse writers in the world', is disappointing, having 'scarcely the freshness of his early work' (24a). Professor Gilbert Murray, in the introduction to his translation of *The Rhesus*, explains his reasons for accepting this romantic drama of an episode in the Trojan war as a genuine work of Euripedes, its authenticity having previously been questioned.

B61 'Peacock Pie'

Spectator 111 (9 August 1913): 213-14. Review.
 Walter de la Mare. *Peacock Pie: a Book of Rhymes*.

This is a book of verse about children written for children. The review considers the difficulties of trying to recapture the moods of a child's mind, using examples from Robert Louis Stevenson and Kenneth Grahame, which are brilliant but do not quite succeed because they are a grown man's recollection of childhood. De la Mare comes far nearer the truth because 'for the moment he is a child, stumbling in the dark and looking for wonderful things round the corner' (213b). He manages to capture a child's psychology, which takes up odd surmises and strange fancies and follows them by a rigorous process of logic to often startling conclusions. But his 'most original work lies in his understanding of what Magic means for children' (214a). It is not romance and fairy-tales but 'pure dream-stuff', mingling fancy, sentiment and sadness with occasional unexpected terror (214a). The review is illustrated with several quotations of verse from the book.

B62 'The Poetry of "AE"'

Spectator 111 (1 November 1913): 717-18. Review.
 'AE'. *Collected Poems*.

'AE' is the pseudonym of George William Russell, an Irish poet and journalist influenced by the mysticism of his friend, W B Yeats. The review appears to know, but does not reveal, his identity. It praises him as 'one of the truest of modern poets. He is a triumphant proof that mysticism is

not incompatible with the practical life, and that a man need not have a less clear outlook on facts because he sees beyond them' (717b). The review quotes and comments on several examples of his poetry, making comparisons with William Blake and Henry Vaughan. It notes: 'Unlike most modern Irish poets, he does not overdo mythology'. He uses unfamiliar Celtic names 'cunningly....we are given the quintessence of myth without any details' (718a). It concludes that 'few poets have more perfectly caught that half-sad, half-joyous sense of a past woven inextricably with the present, which is the possession of the Celt' (718b), but few other Irish poets can also look to the future as well as the past.

B63 'The Muse at the Universities'

Spectator 111 (6 December 1913): 981-82. Review.

GDHC, GPD, and WSV (eds.). *Oxford Poetry 1910-1913*.

Aelfrida Tillyard (ed.). *Cambridge Poets 1900-1913: an Anthology*.

The review believes that 'of all branches of literature poetry at the moment shows the happiest promise' (981a). These two anthologies are therefore of great interest because they contain 'the prentice work' (981a) of those likely to produce the next generation of poets, although the Cambridge anthology, because it goes back as far as 1900, contains some writers of established reputation such as Rupert Brooke. The review notes that the verse of both volumes has certain common features: the domination of the lyrical form, the hunt for 'new and startling cadences' (981a), the variety of poetic taste, and the absence of any predominant school. The review provides several examples of verse from each anthology, preferring the Oxford volume overall for its greater originality of theme, mood and manner, although the Cambridge anthology has verse of superior technical skill.

B64 'Recent Verse'

Spectator 111 (20 December 1913): 1085-87. Review.

J C Squire. *The Three Hills, and other Poems*.

W H Davies. *Foliage: Various Poems*.

Marjorie L C Pickthall. *The Drift of Pinions*.

Gerald Gould. *My Lady's Book*.

Michael Heseltine. *Poems*.

Judith Lytton. *Love in a Mist*.

K C Spiers. *The Soul of a Doll*.

R S Darbishire. *A Holiday in Verse*.

H Lang Jones. *Songs of a Buried City*.

Charles Newton-Robinson. *Moods and Metres*.

Margaret Lovell Andrews. *On Passive Service*.

John Masefield. *The Daffodil Fields*.

J Redwood-Anderson. *Flemish Tales*.

Will Ogilvie. *The Overlanders, and other Verses*.

W Monro Anderson. *Rhymes of a Rouseabout*.

Arthur H Adams. *The Collected Verses of Arthur H Adams*.

Lynn Lyster. *Ballads of the Veld-Land*.

'Dum-Dum'. *Odd Numbers*.

Harry Graham. *The Motley Muse*.

The review begins with some general views on contemporary poetry. It has attained a level of metrical skill unequalled in previous periods. It is bolder, more versatile, and has a greater range of subject-matter. Yet with all this mastery there is apt to be a lack of that 'union of the intellect and the imagination which gives us profundity allied with magic, and makes the reader pause with a start of delight' (1085b). J C Squire at his best has this uncommon elusive quality. 'He can think subtly and powerfully, as well as feel; he can catch a fleeting mood so that the sharpness of its reproduction amazes us' (1085b), and yet he can see beyond that mood to find something more

profound. Of the remaining volumes, W H Davies provides true lyrical snatches which have a 'perfect rightness' (1086a); Miss Pickthall is a new poet who writes sumptuous verse of high romance in 'the old good tradition' (1086a); John Masefield's new narrative poem 'has much of Mr Hardy's gift of making the landscape live almost as one of the *dramatis personae*', but is a touch too melodramatic (1086b); and the Australian ballads in Will Ogilvie's new book are 'the best he has done', and 'among the best of our day' (1086b).

B65 'Two Poets'

Spectator 112 (21 February 1914): 307-08. Review.

Margaret L Woods. *The Collected Poems of Margaret L Woods*.

Newman Howard. *Collected Poems*.

The review considers that both these poets deserve the 'dignity' which a collected edition confers. It means not that their output has ended, but that their 'prentice stage' is over, the character of their work has been provisionally determined, and it is possible to halt and consider the stage that has been reached (307b). 'The trouble with too many of our moderns is that they are obsessed by the complexity of the world, and reproduce it in cacophony and confusion', but Mrs Woods has the ability to get at the essential truth, especially in her unrhymed verses, 'which have scarcely been bettered by Henley or Matthew Arnold' (307b). Newman Howard is a poetical dramatist, who 'disclaims any sympathy with "the grey mildew of moral anarchism" which blights so much modern art. He belongs to the central school of poetry, confident still of the eternal verities, resolute that beauty is not ugliness and truth not illusion' (308b). The review discusses the work of both poets with quoted examples.

B66 'Recent Verse'

Spectator 112 (25 April 1914): 675-77. Review.

Laurence Binyon. *Auguries*.

Alfred Noyes. *The Wine-Press: a Tale of War*.

Margaret Sackville. *Songs of Aphrodite, and other Poems*.

Alfred Williams. *Cor Cordium*.

John Drinkwater. *Cromwell, and other Poems*.

R C Phillimore. *Poems*.

R Gorell Barnes. *Love Triumphant, and other Poems*.

A F Gerald. *In Gray and Gold*.

C Fox Smith. *Songs in Sail, and other Chantys*.

Helen Parry Eden. *Bread and Circuses*.

H S Vere-Hodge. *Pantoia*.

Bernard W Henderson. *At Oxford, and other Poems*.

Nora C Usher. *Swallow-Flights*.

Katharine Tynan. *Irish Poems*.

Dora Sigerson Shorter. *Madge Linsey, and other Poems*.

Ruth and Celia Duffin. *The Secret Hill*.

Joseph Campbell. *Irishry*.

Padraic Colum (ed.). *Broad-Sheet Ballads*.

W G Hole. *The Master*.

Sir Donald MacAlister. *Echoes*.

Helen Waddell. *Lyrics from the Chinese*.

Lady Sybil Grant. *Founded on Fiction*.

R P Keigwin. *Lanyard Lyrics*.

Wilfrid Blair. *Sa Muse S'Amuse*.

The review considers that the title of the new book by Laurence Binyon, *Auguries*, is appropriate for his poems of 'guesses and half-caught visions', 'subtle meditations' which carry 'a weight of thought' (675b). Alfred Noyes in his new volume takes several tales of horror from the Balkan

War as texts for a peace crusade, but the review finds the result rather unsatisfactory: 'the drama hovers on the edge of melodrama, and the pictures have something of the crude rapidity of a cinematograph' (675b). Margaret Sackville's poetry, in which she mixes old classical stories with tales of her own, is 'amazingly accomplished', but rather too literary and derivative, having 'the air of exercises in moods from which the writer stands somewhat aloof' (675b). Alfred Williams' verse, on the other hand, is 'impressive from its sheer sincerity' (675b). He writes of first-hand experiences in an old-fashioned style. 'The serious manliness and good sense of these pieces are qualities so rare in the verse of to-day' (676a). John Drinkwater's new book, a series of poems about Cromwell, is less successful than some of his previous work because his 'blank verse is too languid to represent the stress of battle, and the rugged figure of the Protector is scarcely reproduced in his sedate and finished pictures' (676a). The review has complimentary things to say about all of the remaining volumes under review, interspersed with the occasional critical comment.

B67 'Recent Verse'

Spectator 113 (11 July 1914): 58-59. Review.

Rose Macaulay. *The Two Blind Countries*.

Susan L Mitchell. *The Living Chalice*.

Susan L Mitchell. *Aids to the Immortality of Certain Persons in Ireland Charitably Administered*.

T Sturge Moore. *The Sea is Kind*.

Ford Madox Hueffer. *Collected Poems*.

Charles Stratford Catty. *Poems and Legends*.

Herbert Sherring. *Nadir the Persian, and other Poems*.

Henry Ransome. *Atil in Gortland, and other Poems*.

Max Plowman. *The Golden Heresy*.

Emily Hickey. *Later Poems*.

W H Abbott. *Vision: a Book of Lyrics*.

Bernard Gilbert. *Farming Lays*.

Margaret Arnot. *From Across the German Ocean*.

Lloyd Roberts. *England Over Seas*.

Cullen Gouldsbury. *More Rhodesian Rhymes*.

Archibald T Strong (translator). *The Ballades of Théodore de Banville*.

Aubrey F G Bell (translator). *Poems from the Portuguese*.

Rose Macaulay's 'slim book of verses' (58a), *Two Blind Countries*, attempts to capture that magic which arises when other worlds impinge upon our conscious life. Sometimes it is the wild country of the past intruding into a homely, orderly present, sometimes it is 'plain witchcraft', but always both countries are blind and neither illumines the other clearly (58a). The author weaves her spell with a gift 'so rare in modern poetry' (58b). The two volumes by Susan Mitchell are reprints of her Celtic poetry and her skits and parodies of Irish people and movements. *The Sea is Kind* is a 'masterpiece which no one but Mr Moore could have written', with its 'slow subtle beauty', and 'moments of high fancy' (58b). Ford Madox Hueffer's *Collected Poems* are prefaced by the author 'with a highly self-conscious essay', but readers should 'disregard this piece of posturing, for the poetry is far better than the poet would have us believe'. Although he is 'not always an attractive personality', his verse has 'sometimes a startling imaginative vigour' (58b). Of the remaining books the review picks out Max Plowman's *The Golden Heresy* as 'the most remarkable' of the volumes of lyric poetry, which 'amply fulfils' the promise of his earlier volume (see **B60**). His work is 'singularly free from contemporary influences' and his images often show 'a richness and subtlety which recall the seventeenth-century religious poets' (59a).

B68 'Recent Verse'

Spectator 114 (27 March 1915): 444-46. Review.

Laurence Binyon. *The Winnowing Fan: Poems on the Great War*.

Violet Jacob. *Songs of Angus*.

Geoffrey Winthrop Young. *Freedom: Poems*.

Patrick R Chalmers. *A Peck o' Maut*.

C Fox-Smith. *Sailor Town: Sea Songs and Ballads*.

Wilfrid Wilson Gibson. *Borderlands and Thoroughfares*.

William H Davies. *The Bird of Paradise, and other Poems*.

Robert Hugh Benson. *Poems*.

R L Gales. *David in Heaven, and other Poems*.

Maude Goldring. *The Country of the Young*.

F W Bourdillon. *Christmas Roses for 1914*.

Wilfried Blair. *For Belgium*.

Douglas Cole. *New Beginnings and The Record*.

No editor's name given. *Oxford Poetry, 1914*.

Wilfred Campbell. *Sagas of Vaster Britain*.

Cullen Gouldsbury. *From the Outposts*.

The review praises Laurence Binyon's new volume as having surpassed all his previous achievements. 'Here we find all the old delicacy and precision of phrase and thought, but also a new gift, which we can only describe as unforgettability' (444b). The review suggests that perhaps some great crisis was needed to kindle his temperament because the war poem, 'For the Fallen', 'easily transcends all the war verse written since August' (444b). Violet Jacob is 'an accomplished novelist, but she has never done anything finer than her little book of Scots verse' in the Angus dialect, because she writes it naturally as 'the best medium of expression, and not as a literary exercise' (444b-445a). Geoffrey Winthrop Young is 'a wanderer and a mountain-climber' whose poetry 'reveals a very rare combination of gifts – a singular power of visualising and recreating physical joys joined with a real intellectual subtlety' (445a). Of the remaining volumes, no-one, 'not even Mr Masefield', has written finer sea ballads than Miss Fox-Smith (445a); W H Davies' new volume is disappointing as his talent 'seems to be wearing very thin, and his simplicity is becoming a mannerism with jarring artificial notes' (445b); R L Gales' book of religious verse contains some poems about children which are 'among the best we have seen' (445b); and F W Bourdillon's book contains 'A Lamentation over Belgium', which is 'the best tribute yet written in verse to that heroic land' (445b).

B69 'A New Defence of Poetry'

Spectator 129 (8 July 1922): 47-48. Review. Signed.

A Williams-Ellis. *An Anatomy of Poetry*.

Buchan finds this book both 'a new defence of poetry' and 'a defence of the new poetry' (47a). In the first part of the book the author rejects aesthetic themes and technical formalism, asking instead what specific pleasures she herself finds in poetry and building a canon of judgment from her own wide reading and sense of poetic beauty. Her 'healthy modernism' means that she takes most of her illustrations from contemporary poets, which Buchan considers appropriate for an anatomy of poetry because 'almost the best work in literature to-day is being done in poetry' (47b). However, he feels there is a danger in over-emphasising the experimental and the novel, and finds the author's frequent bracketing of the new and the old – a modern poet with Keats or Byron, 'as if they were on the same plane' – to be 'a slight blurring of perspective' (47b). The second half of the book, with sections such as 'For Critics' and 'For Readers', is 'carelessly written, less judicious, more in the nature of reprinted journalism' (48a).

B70 'A Translation of Catullus'

Spectator 132 (21 June 1924): 1003-04. Review. Signed.

Sir William Marris (translator). *Catullus*.

Buchan considers that Catullus is 'the greatest Roman lyric poet – perhaps the greatest of antiquity'. He combines 'passionate love poetry with biting satire', and he often 'attains to a purged simplicity of passion which is beyond praise' (1003b). The review discusses some earlier translations of Catullus, pointing out that many of his best passages are untranslatable because 'there is no exact equivalent in English for the perfection of the Latin' (1003a). The present translator, who previously attempted the *Odes* of Horace (see **B53**), is 'scrupulously faithful' to the text, labouring to catch 'its exact flavour', and is successful with many pieces, failing only where the task of translation is impossible (1003b). The review provides a technical discussion of the difficulties of translating Catullus, with a number of quotations in English and Latin.

B71 'Scott and *The Border Minstrelsy*'

Times Literary Supplement 31 (14 April 1932): 257-58. Review.

Sir Walter Scott. *The Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border, with Notes and Introduction*. Ed. T F Henderson (4 vols.).

Henderson's edition of *The Border Minstrelsy*, which 'may well be called definitive' (257c), has been reprinted to mark the centenary of Scott's death. This leading review considers the early development of Scott as a poet and outlines the history of the ballad. One of Scott's main aims in publishing *The Border Minstrelsy* was to put on record this essentially oral tradition. The review defends Scott's method of collating different versions of a ballad to produce a standard text, which has previously been criticised (see **B41**). It concludes by arguing that his work on *The Border Minstrelsy* 'played a major part in the development of Scott's genius' (258b). It provided much of the material and detailed background knowledge for his later historical romances. The 'noble simplicity' of the ballads helped to shape his own direct and simple style (258b). Being written for 'homely people' they were grounded in the prosaic, and in his historical romances Scott would always include a character to put the view of common sense, to 'bring romance within hail of our pedestrian lives' (258b).

B72 'The Ballad of Tradition'

Times Literary Supplement 31 (14 July 1932): 513. Review.

Gordon Hall Gerould. *The Ballad of Tradition*.

This book is a synthesis of present knowledge about ballads and their history with a valuable section on the origins of ballads and the variations in their transmission. The review first considers the definition of a ballad (a sung narrative learned orally) and then discusses its chief characteristics – how it concentrates on situation rather than character, and tells its story by actions and speech objectively, with very few personal comments or intrusions. The book suggests its chief themes are love, family relations, and feats of arms, to which the review adds 'triumph against odds. The people who made the ballads led a hard life, and they consoled themselves by inventing tales of how the impossible could happen, and how no odds were too great for courage and beauty to surmount' (513a). The three chief characteristics of ballad structure are also considered: repetition, refrain, and frequent reference to the commonplace which connects and contrasts the dramatic moments.

B73 'Scott's Juvenilia'

Spectator 149 (18 November 1932): 703. Short review. Signed.

Sir Walter Scott. *New Love-Poems*. Ed. Davidson Cook.

Buchan records how the editor of this book, while carrying out research in the library of South Kensington Museum for a centenary edition of Scott's letters, discovered an unpublished

manuscript volume on Scott and his contemporaries, apparently written in the late 1830s. The manuscript contained the story of an early love affair of Scott, aged seventeen, together with a number of letters and verses addressed to a young lady of Kelso named Jessie. These letters and verses, 'the authenticity of which there seems to be no reason to doubt' (703a), make up the book now published for the first time. Buchan finds that: 'None of the verses are good, though they are not worse than the first attempts of Byron and Tennyson'. The early lyrics, though derivative, are 'fairly tuneful, but occasionally descend to....bathos'. Later, 'after the fashion of youth, he attempts the light satiric vein, with slightly more success. The prose of his letters is far more mature and vigorous than his halting verse' (703b).

C: BIOGRAPHY, MEMOIRS, AND LETTERS

C1 'John Jacob'

Spectator 85 (21 July 1900): 83-84. Review.

Alexander Innes Shand. *General John Jacob*.

The main part of General Jacob's career was spent in India from 1828 to 1858, and his principal achievement there was the subjugation of Sind province, in which he was given a free hand by its conqueror, Sir Charles Napier. The review is fulsome in its praise of Indian frontier administrators. Cut off from home and friendship, in constant danger, in the worst of climates, and handicapped by 'the ignorance and niggardliness of the Government' (83a), 'through it all they preserved a boyish temper of adventure, a patience, a serenity which were little short of heroic' (83b). One such is General Jacob, and the review considers his detailed achievements, his relationship with his superiors, and his style of command and administration.

C2 'The Founder of Singapore'

Spectator 85 (8 September 1900): 307-08. Review.

Hugh Edward Egerton. *Sir Stafford Raffles: England in the Far East*.

The review outlines Raffles' life (1781-1826) and career. He was an unusual type of British Imperial administrator, being from a comparatively humble background, self-educated, with few powerful friends. But he was self-confident, fearless of criticism, and had 'a hankering after dictatorship and a contempt of red tape' (307b). After an initial failure as Governor of Java, he went to Sumatra in 1818, where he first conceived the idea of the occupation of Singapore, realising its enormous commercial and strategic value. Though he died soon afterwards, he had 'laid the foundations of British power in the Far East' (307b).

C3 'The White Rose'

Spectator 85 (22 September 1900): 375-76. Review.

Andrew Lang. *Prince Charles Edward*.

The review concentrates on the Jacobite Rising of 1745 led by Prince Charles Edward. It praises the book as being a well-researched narrative invested with 'an unreal fairy-tale atmosphere, which is the true one' because the Rising was 'the most forlorn of causes' (375b). 'The actual steps in the campaign were as doubtful as the chances. England might waver for a moment, but she was bound to win in the end' because, even if they won a battle, the Jacobite forces were inadequate to conquer England (376a). The review gives an outline of events, summarises the character of the Prince, and analyses the sentiment – a mixture of loyalty, nationalism, and passion – which caused the Rising. It sees the Prince as a figure of romance, 'an adventurer on an enterprise which was doomed from the beginning' (376a).

C4 'The Third Lord Shaftesbury'

Spectator 85 (1 December 1900): 775. Review.

Anthony, Earl of Shaftesbury. *Characteristics of Men, Manners, Opinions, &c.* Ed. John M Robertson. (2 vols.).

Benjamin Rand (ed.). *The Life, Unpublished Letters, and Philosophical Regimen of Anthony, Earl of Shaftesbury*.

The third Earl of Shaftesbury (1671-1713) was a philosopher and the first book reviewed here is a scholarly reprint, with introduction and notes, of his 'famous *Characteristics*, which has shared the fate of so many quondam classics, and has ceased to be read while it remains to be quoted' (775a). It was first published in 1711. The second book is an edited collection of his unpublished letters with a biographical sketch written by the fourth Earl. The review gives brief details of

Shaftesbury's life and discusses his philosophy and prose style. It calls him 'the Whig virtuoso', the 'laughing philosopher, with his easy reconciliations and his urbane optimism' (775a).

C5 'Zachary Macaulay'

Spectator 86 (5 January 1901): 19-20. Review.

Viscountess Knutsford. *Life and Letters of Zachary Macaulay*.

Zachary (1768-1838) was the father of the Whig historian, Thomas Babington Macaulay, and this book is written by his grand-daughter. According to the review: 'The elder Macaulay's was as drab and austere a figure as his son's was brilliant' (19b). He was at the centre of the Clapham sect, led by the slavery abolitionist William Wilberforce, 'which had all the virtues and scarcely a hint of the graces' (19b-20a). The review outlines Zachary Macaulay's life and the characteristics of the Clapham sect, 'a group of serious men and women, utterly out of sympathy with the smart society of the day, with a puritanical horror of vice', who adopted 'a priggish and intolerant air' which disguised 'their real honesty of heart' (20a).

C6 'Mr Roosevelt's Two Books'

Spectator 86 (12 January 1901): 55. Review.

Theodore Roosevelt. *The Strenuous Life: Essays and Addresses* and *Oliver Cromwell*.

According to Blanchard (203, item E42), this review was written jointly by Buchan and the *Spectator* editor, John St Loe Strachey. It is very favourable to Roosevelt, describing him as 'one of the sanest and most hopeful influences in American politics' (55a). Roosevelt stands for 'sound education of mind and body, for moderation, for the virtues of private life in politics, and for a genuine national spirit' (55a). Both books contain 'much healthy idealism tempered by common-sense', and 'preach a sane, true, and rational doctrine of life' (55a). There is some criticism of the book on Cromwell for failing to make apparent the aristocratic side of Cromwell's character, and for drawing too many parallels with modern life from the events of his time.

C7 'The Memoirs of a Diplomatist'

Spectator 86 (18 May 1901): 736-37. Review.

Sir Edward Malet. *Shifting Scenes; or, Memories of Many Men in Many Lands*.

These are the memoirs of a career diplomat who was in Washington during the American Civil War, had postings to Argentina and Constantinople (twice), was in Paris during the Franco-Prussian War and the Commune, in Egypt just before its occupation by Britain, and eventually became British Ambassador to Germany in Berlin. According to the review these memoirs are interesting and entertaining, with important comments on diplomatic training and gossipy stories about General Gordon and Bismarck. The only significant criticism is the 'atrocious convention' (736b) which the author has adopted in relating his story. 'An imp called Whiffles' (736b) continually questions him, and the replies form his memoirs. The review considers this so deplorable because 'it imports....a flavour of the halfpenny Press into a world where such things have no business to be' (736b).

C8 'Lady Louisa Stuart'

Spectator 87 (24 August 1901): 254-55. Review.

James A Home (ed.). *Letters of Lady Louisa Stuart to Miss Louisa Clinton*.

This is a volume of letters written at the beginning of the nineteenth century by the daughter of Lord Bute, who was Prime Minister under George III, to the niece of the first Lady Stanley of Alderley. Lady Louisa was 'the intimate of the whole fashionable and intellectual society of her time' (254b). The review is very favourable, and gives many comments and quotations from her letters. She was a friend and correspondent of Sir Walter Scott, and the review finds her remarks on the Waverley novels, which she read as they appeared, and her critical comments on

Cervantes, Mrs Radcliffe, and the latest fashionable novels to be 'always sound and sometimes acute' (255a).

C9 'Hodson of Hodson's Horse'

Spectator 87 (2 November 1901): 631-32. Review.

Captain Lionel J Trotter. *A Leader of Light Horse: Life of Hodson of Hodson's Horse*.

The book is a biography of one of the most notorious British officers of the Indian Mutiny of 1857-59. Before the mutiny he had become unpopular with some of his fellow officers, was accused of maladministration of funds and relieved of his command, though he was subsequently cleared of all charges. He distinguished himself in action during the mutiny, especially at the siege of Delhi, but used excessive force by instantly executing many members of a mob attempting to free prisoners. The author sets out the justification for this action which, according to the review, seems to be sufficient. Hodson died soon afterwards from a chance rifle-bullet in an action against some rebels outside Lucknow.

C10 'More Letters of Lady Louisa Stuart'

Spectator 91 (14 November 1903): 811-12. Review.

James A Home (ed.). *Letters of Lady Louisa Stuart to Miss Louisa Clinton*. (Second Series).

The first volume of these letters was previously reviewed (**C8**). The second volume contains letters which were written mainly when Lady Louisa was in her seventies (she died in 1851, aged 94). They are 'less literary, and considerably less ethical' (811b) than the first series. Yet they contain 'a fine portrait of Sir Walter Scott in those melancholy last years as he appeared to one of his oldest and most loyal friends' (812a). They also include 'a very good passage on French realism, which sought to reduce all things in life to ugly and ignoble elements' (812a). Among the possibly 'less ethical' comments are her views on Coleridge: 'vulgar and flippant and bad taste, yet very good sense in the main' (812a).

C11 'Lord Wolseley's Autobiography'

Spectator 91 (12 December 1903): 1027-28. Review.

Field-Marshal Viscount Wolseley. *The Story of a Soldier's Life*. (2 vols.).

Lord Wolseley retired as Commander-in-Chief of the British Army in 1900, and these first two volumes of his autobiography take his story up to the 1870s. By then he had already seen service in the Crimean War, Indian Mutiny, China and Canada. The review praises the book overall, but is critical of some aspects, especially Wolseley's tendency to over-emphasise his old-school military thought and social prejudices. It notes that, at the start of the Crimean War, 'Lord Wolseley's account of the unpreparedness of the nation is a curious commentary on 1899', the outbreak of the Boer War (1028a). 'His story of the terrible months in the Crimean trenches should be read by all who wish to realise the depth of official incompetence and the height of human heroism' (1028a).

C12 'Disraeli'

Spectator 92 (16 April 1904): 603-04. Review.

Walter Sichel. *Disraeli: a Study in Personality and Ideas*.

The review considers that Disraeli is the most complex of recent statesmen and one of the most attractive. The richness of his character and the amazing facts of his career should give his biography 'the charm of a romance' (603b). But his political creed cannot be ascertained simply from his policies and speeches; it must be pieced together out of novels, conversations, and debates scattered through a long and busy life, so that any biographer will require quite exceptional abilities of organisation and construction. This is where the author, Walter Sichel, has failed. He has forgotten order and proportion, producing a miscellany of information which

represents only the preliminary material for a biography. 'The book is largely a mosaic of quotations from Disraeli himself, often given without references' (603b). The review concludes that Disraeli still awaits his 'true biographer' (603b).

C13 'A Scottish Garden in the Eighteenth Century'

Spectator 92 (21 May 1904): 812-13. Review.

James Coleville (ed.). *Letters of John Cockburn of Ormistoun to his Gardener, 1727-1744*.

According to this review, eighteenth-century Scotland was too poor and unsettled a country for gardening generally to flourish. But the estate of John Cockburn, the Laird of Ormistoun, was an exception. He was a Member of Parliament between 1707 and 1741, and became a Lord of the Admiralty. Although he spent most of his life in England, his heart was always in his Scottish estate, as shown by these letters he wrote to his gardener. He not only made his home into a pleasant retreat, he was also an enlightened landlord. A pioneer of progressive farming, he founded the Ormistoun Agricultural Club, and encouraged the development of a thriving rural community.

C14 'Dalhousie'

Spectator 92 (4 June 1904): 879-81. Review.

Sir William Lee-Warner. *The Life of the Marquis of Dalhousie*. (2 vols.).

Dalhousie was appointed Governor-General of India in 1847 and carried out a substantial number of major reforms, outlined in the review, on which much of modern India was built. But he left India in 1856 because of ill health, and the Indian Mutiny of 1857-59 ruined his reputation, which has never really recovered. The review says that the major fault of this biography is the 'tone of apologetic fervour' (880a) which the author has adopted in defence of Dalhousie, whereas in many cases his record stands for itself and no defence is needed. 'His government was the beginning of a new India, and the Mutiny was the fire struck from its conflict with the old' (880b).

C15 'A Life of General Wauchope'

Spectator 93 (20 August 1904): 256-57. Review.

Sir George Douglas. *The Life of Major-General Wauchope*.

General Wauchope had a distinguished military career, mainly in Africa, where he saw action on many occasions, and went on the Gordon Relief Expedition to Khartoum. After suffering a wound which disabled his right arm, he turned to politics for a time, and was the unsuccessful Conservative candidate against Gladstone at Midlothian in the Home Rule election of 1892. Resuming his military career, he was at Omdurman in 1898 before being killed at Magersfontein in the Boer War. The review says that he was 'essentially a professional fighting man, and lived for his regiment' (256b), but unfortunately his biographer is not a soldier and does not do full justice to his military career.

C16 'Thomas Hobbes'

Spectator 93 (10 September 1904): 360-61. Review.

Leslie Stephen. *Hobbes*.

This slim biography of Hobbes (1588-1679) by the late Sir Leslie Stephen is a fresh study of a man whose character was 'not inspiring' and whose philosophical discoveries are nowadays regarded as 'hackneyed fallacies' (360b). The review considers that Hobbes was sufficiently cautious to live 'an unmolested life in very troublous times' (361a), yet intellectually arrogant enough to make many enemies in Church and State. His philosophy sought to provide a complete mechanical theory of the universe. He started with a clear conception of the kind of system he wanted, and then built it up on the basis of a very slight analysis of data. This approach divides Hobbes from modern philosophers, whose concerns, 'such as the meaning of reality and the possibility of

knowledge, scarcely occurred to him' (361a). Nevertheless, 'he has had a vast influence on the practical and popular thought of the world' (361b).

C17 'Sir Walter Raleigh'

Spectator 93 (17 December 1904): 1009-10. Review.

Sir Rennell Rodd. *Sir Walter Raleigh*.

The review says that much has already been written on Raleigh, and it mentions some previous biographies, but there is ample room for further work, such as this 'acute and sympathetic study' (1009b), because Raleigh is one of the most dazzlingly versatile figures in English history. His fame rests mainly upon his travels and colonisation, but his tangible achievements were few. The article believes the reason for this was that Raleigh was a pathfinder, and it is in the nature of things that pathfinders will fail while those who follow later reap the rewards of success. Raleigh was 'the first apostle of Empire' (1010a), but 'England had still to learn the art of colonising ... and serve a long and bloody apprenticeship before she acquired that aptitude for foreign administration which is her chief glory to-day' (1010a).

C18 'Lord Dufferin'

Spectator 94 (18 February 1905): 253-55. Review.

Sir Alfred Lyall. *The Life of the Marquis of Dufferin and Ava*. (2 vols.).

The review outlines the career of Lord Dufferin (1826-1902), who was Under-Secretary for India and for War before becoming Governor-General of Canada (1872-78). He was then sent to Egypt and wrote what became a famous report on that country, 'which, as Lord Milner has said, contained all the essential remedies for Egypt's condition, but rather glossed over the difficulties' (254b). He was later appointed Viceroy of India. The review says that Lyall has chosen the best way to write Dufferin's biography. He gives a full account of his career, but does not criticise or explain too much, leaving that to the copious quotations from Dufferin's letters and speeches. 'He does not indulge, after the fashion of many biographers, in laborious analyses of character, which as a rule are less fitted to inform the reader than to impress him with the ingenuity of the biographer' (253b-254a).

C19 'Mr Frederic Harrison's *Chatham*'

Spectator 94 (8 April 1905): 512-13.

Frederic Harrison. *Chatham*.

The review finds that this biography suffers from a major flaw. The author is fundamentally out of sympathy with what the review regards as Chatham's main achievement – the creation of the British Empire. Harrison is in two minds whether overseas expansion is beneficial or not, and this lack of sympathy leads him to adopt a tone of petty and irrelevant criticism. The review summarises Chatham's career, which culminated in the success of his policies against France in the Seven Years' War (1756-63). It regards him as one of the very greatest of English statesmen and leaders, who made Imperialism a national policy and himself epitomised 'the very genius of England, creating and defining for all time the ambitions which embody the best in the national character' (513a).

C20 'Mrs Fitzherbert'

Spectator 95 (18 November 1905): 788-89. Review.

W H Wilkins. *Mrs Fitzherbert and George IV*. (2 vols.).

According to the review this is the first complete biography of the Roman Catholic widow who secretly married the Prince of Wales, later George IV, in 1785. The marriage was kept secret by the Prince because it contravened the Royal Marriage Act. The biography makes use for the first time of some of Mrs Fitzherbert's private papers by permission of the present King, Edward VII.

The article gives a summary of Mrs Fitzherbert's life and is forthright in laying the blame for the marriage almost wholly on the Prince, who was 'the cheapest brand of sensualist, without either brains or good taste to redeem his excesses' (788b). The book, it says, is not merely a defence of Mrs Fitzherbert, but a complete account of the society and politics of the period.

C21 'Lord Randolph Churchill'

Spectator 96 (6 January 1906): 19-20. Review.

Winston Spencer Churchill. *Lord Randolph Churchill*. (2 vols.).

This is a generally very favourable review, which discusses the difficulties of writing an impartial biography of a close relative, in this case the author's father who died in 1895. It gives brief details of Lord Randolph's career and character, but disagrees with Churchill's conclusion that his father managed to win from the general public the confidence denied him by his political colleagues and the Conservative party organisation. The review considers that, although his satire and invective attracted audiences, in the long run he could not inspire that true confidence needed for sustained political success.

C22 'Seymour Vandeleur'

Spectator 96 (13 January 1906): 59-60. Review.

Colonel F I Maxse. *Seymour Vandeleur: the Story of a British Officer*.

This is a biography of one of the most distinguished young officers who lost his life in the Boer War, written by a fellow-officer and long-time friend. The review welcomes the book as 'the type of all that is best in English manhood. Modest, courageous, indefatigable, a true professional soldier, and yet with wide interests and a cultivated mind' (59a). The review provides details of Vandeleur's career: Eton and Sandhurst, Army campaigns in Africa and action at Omdurman, distinguished service in the Boer War. It sees his life as part of the great work of Empire-building, the type 'who asks for no cheap rewards or advertisement, and is content to do his duty for its own sake' (60a).

C23 'Captain John Smith'

Spectator 96 (20 January 1906): 97-98. Review.

A G Bradley. *Captain John Smith*.

This review portrays Captain Smith (1580-1631) as an almost incredible character, whose real career would be deemed too improbable for the hero of a fictional romance. He left his Lincolnshire home for France aged sixteen, became involved in the French wars against the Turks, was captured but escaped, and fought in Morocco against the Spanish before returning to England. He then joined an expedition to the American colony of Virginia, was captured by Indians but saved from death by the chief's daughter, Pocahontas. Later he became President of the colony at Jamestown until a serious accident compelled him to return to England, where he continued as an advocate of colonisation and settlement. The review notes that Smith's portrait is 'a kind of epitome of the colonising spirit which has made the British Empire' (98b).

C24 'Pitt'

Spectator 96 (3 March 1906): 339-40. Review.

Charles Whibley. *William Pitt*.

The review is critical of this study of Pitt the Younger, written to commemorate the centenary of his death. The author takes a High-Tory standpoint, showing a keen partisanship which praises his hero by belittling his opponents, especially Charles James Fox, who is inaccurately portrayed as a contemptible character and an enemy of his country. The review considers that invoking old party rancour in such a way is not the proper approach of the historian or the biographer. It goes on to give its own assessment of Pitt's political life, concluding that he was a great peace Minister

whose ironic fate was to spend most of his career in a war against France and Napoleon. However, his strategic weakness was offset by his strong resolution and financial acumen, which ensured that Britain maintained the struggle and eventually succeeded without approaching national bankruptcy.

C25 'Henry Sidgwick'

Spectator 96 (24 March 1906): 459-61. Review.

AS and EMS. *Henry Sidgwick: a Memoir*.

AS is Henry Sidgwick's brother, Arthur, and EMS is his widow, Eleanor Mildred. The book is a series of extracts from Sidgwick's letters and journals, connected by the bare minimum of narrative. The review considers that on the whole this approach is successful, although the early chapters on Sidgwick's youth and early university life are too 'scrappy' (460a) and should have been provided with a fuller narrative. It then summarises his brilliant career at Cambridge, where he became Professor of Moral Philosophy and supported university reform and the education of women. He was instrumental in the founding of Newnham College, where his wife became Principal. The review also comments on Sidgwick's moral philosophy, which often conflicted with his religious instincts, and may have led to his interest in psychical research.

C26 'The Secret of Heroism'

Spectator 96 (31 March 1906): 497-98. Review.

W L Mackenzie King. *The Secret of Heroism: a Memoir of Henry Albert Harper*.

This book is a memoir of a young Canadian civil servant who was killed in a brave attempt to save the life of a girl who drowned in a skating accident. It is written by his friend, the Deputy-Minister of his Department, the same Mackenzie King who was later Prime Minister of Canada when Buchan became Governor-General. The review outlines the young man's life, which was full of promise for a successful future. But he was also an idealist who had an intense sympathy with suffering and poverty, and a great love of Nature. He knew that his attempt to save the girl was futile, but he went ahead regardless. 'The man who is prepared to face certain death for a point of honour when he has the world before him, and is already on the way to distinction, can have no common degree of steel and fire in his soul' (497b). This, the review seems to be saying, is the secret of heroism.

C27 'The Victorian Chancellors'

Spectator 96 (21 April 1906): 619-20. Review.

J B Atlay. *The Victorian Chancellors. Vol. I*.

This book contains biographies of four Lord Chancellors of the Victorian era: Cottenham, Truro, Lyndhurst and Brougham. The review considers the author to be ideally suited to his subject. As a lawyer himself he can properly assess the value of the Chancellors' judicial work, but he is equally good on their characters and political influence. He is accurate and fair, and writes in a clear, urbane style. The review then deals briefly with Cottenham and Truro before giving more detailed assessments of the careers of Lyndhurst and Brougham, emphasising their contrasting characters. Lyndhurst possessed a brilliant legal mind, but had little real interest in politics, whereas Brougham was a much more political figure, controversial and at times outrageous.

C28 'Sir Richard Burton'

Spectator 96 (26 May 1906): 833-34. Review.

Thomas Wright. *The Life of Sir Richard Burton*. (2 vols.).

The review outlines Burton's life, concentrating on his wanderings in the East, which included a visit to Mecca disguised as a pilgrim, and in Africa, which led to the discovery of Tanganyika. Later he married and settled down to a succession of foreign consulships. In his latter years he

concentrated on literary work, translating the *Kama Sutra* and producing a monumental annotated edition of the *Arabian Nights*. While 'in no way a great man of letters', Burton will always remain 'one of the greatest of Orientalists' (834a), and his adventures 'will always live in the popular imagination' (833b). According to the review, this biography has collected a mass of material on Burton, but the writing is banal and slipshod, and it is too full of gossip and anecdotes to gain a real understanding of the man.

C29 'Alexander Hamilton'

Spectator 97 (14 July 1906): 58-60. Review.

Frederick Scott Oliver. *Alexander Hamilton: an Essay on American Union*.

According to this review Hamilton (1757-1804) was one of the greatest figures in American history, who had to solve a problem which in many ways resembled the task which currently confronts the British Empire – the consolidation of scattered states into a union. His achievement, with George Washington, was to force unity and good government on thirteen states disorganised after the War of Independence and wary of any federal government which might take away their states' rights. The review summarises Hamilton's career, and concludes that the book is 'the most brilliant piece of political biography which has appeared in England for many years' (59b-60a). But it also has 'a creed to preach and a moral to point' (60a) in its comparison with the contemporary problems of the British Empire. Although this tends to spoil the proportion of the narrative, the book is nevertheless 'an eloquent sermon on the text of Imperial unity' (59b).

C30 'The First Lord Durham'

Spectator 97 (10 November 1906): 727-28. Review.

Stuart J Reid. *Life and Letters of the First Earl of Durham, 1792-1840*. (2 vols.).

The review outlines Durham's career as a politician and administrator. He was a member of Grey's Cabinet, which introduced the 1832 Reform Bill, later went as Ambassador to St Petersburg, and was then sent to Canada in 1838 where the French were in revolt. There he produced a report which recommended the grant of responsible government to a united Canada as soon as possible. This 'famous Report – the Magna Carta of our Colonial Empire' (728a) not only set out the basis for a permanent settlement in Canada, but 'provided the doctrine on which our free Empire of to-day reposes' (728a) – that Colonies should become self-governing within the Empire as soon as their development made this possible. The review says that a biography of Lord Durham has been long overdue. This is an old-fashioned type of biography, painstaking and industrious, but 'filled with moralising and platitudes, very wordy and very lengthy' (727a).

C31 'Leslie Stephen'

Spectator 97 (22 December 1906): 1047-48. Review.

Frederic William Maitland. *The Life and Letters of Leslie Stephen*.

The review finds that Leslie Stephen spoke and wrote so little about himself that in one sense he is a difficult subject for a biographer. On the other hand, he led a varied life and his character was 'essentially simple, clean-cut and masculine' (1047b). He was 'the true type of the professional man of letters' (1048a) and 'one of the two or three heroic figures of recent times in a not very heroic calling' (1047b). The review gives a brief outline of Stephen's life, first as a clerical Fellow at Cambridge and a noted mountaineer, then as a journalist and literary critic, finally as editor of the *Dictionary of National Biography*. The review praises Maitland's biography as 'a piece of literature which should rank not far from the best among modern biographies' (1047b).

C32 'Frederick York Powell'

Spectator 98 (12 January 1907): 55-56. Review.

Oliver Elton. *Frederick York Powell: a Life and a Selection from his Letters and Occasional Writings*. (2 vols.).

York Powell (1850-1904) was Regius Professor of History at Oxford, and also an Icelandic scholar whose editions of the ancient poetry of Scandinavia (produced jointly with Professor Gudbrand Vigfússon) were 'his chief contributions to scholarship' (55b). According to the review he was better known for his personality than his published work, though he produced a good deal of journalism and exercised a great influence over young men at Oxford and in London. He was an omnivorous reader with nomadic habits, 'always exploring strange backwaters of letters and life' (55a). The review considers his character and politics, and ends by praising Professor Elton's biography and recommending the selection of Powell's writing and letters contained in the second volume.

C33 'Sir Spencer Walpole's Essays'

Spectator 98 (9 March 1907): 371. Review.

Sir Spencer Walpole. *Studies in Biography*.

This is a book of biographical essays, most of them book reviews reprinted from the *Edinburgh* or the *Quarterly*. The review observes that the biographical essay is a difficult form of literature because it is hard to balance biographical facts with critical comments, so that it is apt to become more like an encyclopaedic entry than an essay. Some of Walpole's studies fall into this category, for example those on Bismarck and Napoleon III. But many are more balanced, written always from a Whig point of view, which is 'none too common to-day' and means fairness, good sense, 'and the absence of all foolish cynicism and paradox' (371a). The article considers the principal essays on Edward Gibbon, Lord Dufferin, Peel, Cobden, Disraeli and Lord Shaftesbury. It gives first place to the essay on Gibbon, though that on Peel is 'one of the best and most complete studies of Peel that we know' (371b). But the essay on Disraeli, though excellent on the novels, is weaker on the political side.

C34 'Lafcadio Hearn'

Spectator 98 (30 March 1907): 501-02. Review.

Elizabeth Bisland. *The Life and Letters of Lafcadio Hearn*. (2 vols.).

Hearn (1850-1904) was an orphan brought up in Wales, who drifted penniless to London and New York before becoming a reporter and journalist. He was then sent by a firm of publishers to Japan to write a book, and never returned to America. He married a Japanese wife and became naturalised. He wrote about Japan for the rest of his life, observing and recording the rapid modernisation of the country, the only Western writer to do so from the inside. But he never grew to love the Japanese character, realising that its noble ideal of duty was attained by coercion of the will of the individual, something which his Western ideas of personal freedom could not accept. The review especially recommends the second volume containing Hearn's letters, which are full of sharp insights, wonderful pieces of description, and are very revealing of the author himself.

C35 'The Scotland of Yesterday'

Spectator 98 (27 April 1907): 676. Review.

E M Sellar. *Recollections and Impressions*.

This is a book of reminiscences by the wife of the late W Y Sellar, who was a Classics Professor at St Andrews (1859-63), then at Edinburgh University. They spent a good deal of time at the Sellar family home of Ardtornish in the West Highlands, which was visited by many distinguished people, including some of the chief names of Victorian literature. The book is full of tales about

these visitors, which the review says amuse and interest the reader while at the same time maintaining reticence and good taste. The visitors included Tennyson, Carlyle, Herbert Spencer, even Turgenev, but the review prefers the Scottish recollections, which provide 'a charming picture of that accomplished, broad-minded and yet highly idiomatic society which grew up around the intellectual aristocracy of Scotland' (676b) in the later Victorian period.

C36 'Lady Mary Wortley Montagu'

Spectator 98 (8 June 1907): 901-02. Review.

George Paston. *Lady Mary Wortley Montagu and her Times*.

Lady Mary (1689-1762), witty, clever, and of some learning, married Edward Wortley Montagu, nephew of Lord Sandwich, in 1712 and lived in London, where she gained a brilliant reputation and was admired by many, especially Alexander Pope. This biography is by Emily Morse Symonds (1860-1936), who has adopted the pseudonym of 'George Paston'. She has discovered some new letters by Lady Mary, but unfortunately they do not have the same merit as those already published, which were 'unmatched both for metallic brilliance of style and acute, caustic comments on human society' (902a). But the review prefers the letters of her granddaughter, Lady Louisa Stuart (**C8**, **C10**) which have 'that tenderness of feeling and delicacy of thought' (902a) which are missing from Lady Mary's writing.

C37 'The Duke of Argyll's Recollections'

Spectator 99 (23 November 1907): 823-24. Review.

The Duke of Argyle. *Passage from the Past*. (2 vols.).

The review outlines the Duke's life: his youth in Scotland, education at Eton and Cambridge, a decade (the 1860s) on the Continent and in America, and later as Governor-General of Canada. It retells from the autobiography some stories of the famous men the Duke has met, including Garibaldi, Gladstone, the American Civil War Generals Lee and Grant, and the German Chancellor, Bismarck. He also met many literary men, including Tennyson and Longfellow, but the review dismisses his attempts at literary criticism, especially his disdain for Wordsworth and Milton. It observes that it is 'perfectly legitimate to be unsympathetic about much of Wordsworth's poetry, but the man who cannot appreciate his best cannot appreciate poetic art at all' (823b).

C38 'Dr John Brown's Letters'

Spectator 99 (7 December 1907): 928-29. Review.

John Brown (Dr Brown's son) and D W Forrest (eds.). *Letters of Dr John Brown*.

Dr Brown (1810-82) was a busy Edinburgh doctor who began to write down his experiences and opinions in the form of essays. These became very popular when published because of his wholesome and friendly personality, which combined intelligence, common-sense and a delight in simple things, and inspired every line that he wrote. The review observes that there was 'something extraordinarily winning and endearing in the soul which is reflected in his pages' (928a). This volume of 327 private letters, edited by his son and D W Forrest, has the same qualities. The review provides examples from the letters of his vices and virtues, his political views, and his criticism of literature. He disliked Dickens, praised Thackeray, admired Ruskin, but 'George Eliot made him uncomfortable' and 'he was never quite certain about Browning' (928b).

C39 'A Diplomat's Reminiscences'

Spectator 100 (8 February 1908): 222-23. Review.

Sir Henry Drummond Wolff. *Rambling Recollections*. (2 vols.).

The review says that 'rambling' is the proper epithet for this book. It seems to have been dictated from memory, because Sir Henry kept no diary or record of any kind. There are many trivialities and stories of no real point, much repetition, and rather dreary details of old diplomacy.

Nevertheless, it contains something of interest for every reader, as it is good-humoured and occasionally a little indiscreet. The review summarises Sir Henry's life and his career in the Diplomatic Service, which covered the Crimean and Franco-Prussian wars, and a mission to Egypt that resulted in the Convention of 1885, on which Britain's subsequent relations with Egypt came to be based. The book gives portraits of many interesting personalities he knew, including Napoleon III, Gladstone and Disraeli.

C40 'The Victorian Chancellors'

Spectator 100 (13 June 1908): 939-40. Review.

J B Atlay. *The Victorian Chancellors. Vol.II.* (2 vols.).

Volume one was previously reviewed (**C27**). This new volume covers the later Victorian Lord Chancellors, and the review first considers the materials available to the author in terms of autobiographies, letters, diaries, private papers and previous biographies. From these materials, it says, he has prepared 'a set of brilliant sketches' which are 'good literature and good history' (939b). The review notes that a Lord Chancellor is both the chief judge in the country and also a prominent member of the Cabinet, and accordingly his reputation with posterity may be either legal or political, or both. Among the Victorian Chancellors, Lord Cairns is probably the man who most fully united the two. The review goes on to give brief sketches of all the Chancellors included in the book, concentrating on Cairns, Selborne, Campbell and Westbury, with shorter references to Cranworth, Chelmsford, Hatherley and St Leonards.

C41 'Colonel Saunderson'

Spectator 101 (25 July 1908): 130-31. Review.

Reginald Lucas. *Colonel Saunderson MP: a Memoir.*

Saunderson was an Ulster country gentleman, brigade commander and sportsman, who entered Parliament in 1865 and became an enthusiastic Orangeman and leader of that party. The review outlines his life and comments on the difficulties of writing a biography of someone who is 'not of the first rank' (130b). The biographer may easily lose perspective and over-praise his subject, but here the author has provided 'one of the most successful specimens of a not very easy form of literature' (130a). He is conscious of his subject's finer qualities, but also perfectly open about his limitations. The review observes that, if eventually the country gentleman disappears from politics, 'future ages will look back upon Colonel Saunderson as a typical specimen of the class' (130b).

C42 'George Grenfell and the Congo'

Spectator 101 (8 August 1908): 198-99. Review.

Sir Harry Johnston. *George Grenfell and the Congo.* (2 vols.).

Grenfell was 'certainly the greatest modern figure in the missionary world' (198b), who lived in the Congo from 1883 until his death in 1906, and laboured to establish a chain of British mission-stations across Africa to provide 'the rudiments of civilised government in those dark wildernesses' (198b). He welcomed the foundation of the Congo Free State and initially assisted in its administration as a Commissioner, but eventually became bitterly disillusioned by its degeneration. The first volume of this book is a biography of Grenfell, based primarily on his diaries and notebooks. The second is an encyclopaedia of information on all matters connected with the Congo, including a history of Belgian involvement, particularly that of King Leopold. The review concludes with Grenfell's indictment of King Leopold's rule, which the book presents as 'one of the most damning conceivable, because it is the reluctant admission of a man who had once hoped for great things from that Sovereign' (199b).

C43 'Herbert Spencer'

Spectator 101 (15 August 1908): 232-34. Review.

David Duncan. *The Life and Letters of Herbert Spencer*.

This is the first biography of Spencer, who died in 1903 (see obituary article, **F2**). It is written by his long-time secretary and friend David Duncan. The review agrees with the author that it is too soon to estimate the value of Spencer's main work, the *System of Synthetic Philosophy*, which must be left to the judgment of later ages. What needs to be clarified now is the personality and character of the man, and the author's portrait of this is 'uncommonly well done' (233b). The review summarises Spencer's life and principal work. His Synthetic Philosophy took the idea of evolution and 'worked it out empirically in the chief domains of human knowledge' (233a). In this way 'he did as much as any man of the century for the cause of progress, since he provided a provisional unification of knowledge' (233b). But in the final analysis, he was not 'in the highest sense, a thinker. He was a codifier of knowledge, and one of the greatest the world has seen' (233b).

C44 'A Group of Scottish Women'

Spectator 101 (5 September 1908): 330-31. Review.

Harry Graham. *A Group of Scottish Women*.

According to the review, this is a very amusing book of portraits concerning various Scottish ladies of the past. The author, Captain Graham, seems to have begun with the intention of becoming 'the feminist historian of Scotland' (330a), because in the early chapters there is much information about the general position of women. 'But soon he ceases to provide a manual for ardent suffragists, and contents himself with the study of eccentric types' (330b). The rest of the book is wildly discursive but very entertaining. The review gives details of some of the women discussed in the book and the tales attaching to them. They include Lady Grisell Baillie who, as a child, saved her father's life; Elspeth Buchan, an illiterate peasant woman with the gift of oratory who founded a community of souls in the 1770s; and the Duchesses of Gordon, Lauderdale, Buccleuch and Queensberry. The review notes that many of the book's best chapters deal with Edinburgh society of the late eighteenth century, 'when remarkable literary taste was conjoined with "high-jinks" and conviviality' (331a).

C45 'The Diary of a Georgian Sailor'

Spectator 101 (24 October 1908): 633-34. Review.

Colonel Spencer Childers (ed.). *A Mariner of England: an Account of the Career of William Richardson (1780-1819), as Told by Himself*.

This book has been compiled from a manuscript diary and, according to the review, it is far superior to most memoirs and compilations currently being published because it is 'a genuine "human document", a revelation of the thoughts and doings of a typical English sailorman during the most stirring years in our naval history' (633a). The review outlines Richardson's character and his career at sea. This involved voyages to Algiers and America, Guinea and the Bay of Bengal. He was shipwrecked, press-ganged into the Navy, and sent as a gunner to the West Indies. Later he saw active service against some French ships escaping from Trafalgar, went on the Walcheren Expedition, and was finally sent to Lisbon during the period of Wellington's Peninsular Campaign. The whole book, says the review, has been 'delightful reading' (633b).

C46 'Lady Holland's Journal'

Spectator 101 (7 November 1908): 737-38. Review.

Earl of Ilchester (ed.). *The Journal of Elizabeth, Lady Holland (1791-1811)*. (2 vols.).

Lady Holland was hostess of the Holland House Circle, the meeting place of most of the distinguished politicians, lawyers and writers of the early nineteenth century (see **D33**). The

review points out that the journal finishes in 1811, whereas the main interest of the Circle comes later. Nevertheless, it provides an insight into the character of the hostess, which is not altogether attractive. She was unhappily married and divorced at an early age before she married Lord Holland, and this rather disreputable past contributed to her success as a hostess. No respectable woman would speak to her, so that men were able to visit without the necessity of bringing their wives. The review finds that the book cannot compare with the best journals because Lady Holland had no literary skill and little humour. When the second volume of the journal reaches the beginnings of the Circle there are some moments of interest, but it is mainly concerned with minor political gossip which has now lost its point.

C47 'The Bluidy Mackenzie'

Blackwood's Magazine 185 (March 1909): 368-79. Review.

Andrew Lang. *Sir George Mackenzie: his Life and Times*.

Mackenzie was a prominent Scottish lawyer and MP, who was appointed King's Advocate in 1677 and became known as 'Bluidy Mackenzie' for his persecution of members of the staunchly Protestant Covenanting party in Scotland. Most of this extended review consists of a summary of the historical background and a detailed account of Mackenzie's career. As for his 'odious' reputation, 'it is the duty of serious history to revise popular reputations, and the work in the case of Mackenzie is overdue' (368b). The author, Andrew Lang, has attempted to perform this task, but although his work is meticulous, scrupulous and fair, it is also poorly organised and not clearly argued. However, the review agrees with Lang's overall assessment that Mackenzie was a thoroughly modern man at odds with the political and social environment in which he found himself. He was broad-minded and humane, but also ambitious in his profession, and a loyal servant of the King. His great mistake was to remain faithful to the rule of law at the expense of his humanity.

C48 'Sir George Mackenzie, King's Advocate'

Spectator 102 (6 March 1909): 377-78. Review.

Andrew Lang. *Sir George Mackenzie: his Life and Times*.

This book was also the subject of an extended review in *Blackwood's Magazine* (see **C47**). This review is a lot shorter, omitting much of the historical background and detail of Mackenzie's career. But it makes the same criticisms of the book, that it is repetitive, disorganised and poorly argued. The author sets out as a whole-hearted defender of Mackenzie, aiming to revise his bloody reputation. But his argument founders on 'the existence of two souls in the same body' (378a). Mackenzie was 'an essentially modern man' (378a) in that he had none of the usual seventeenth-century prejudices, being humane, tolerant and progressive. But he was also a strict lawyer and loyal King's Advocate – 'Mr Hyde in office, Dr Jekyll in his private affairs' (378a). When these two souls came into conflict, Mackenzie 'made a fetish of his legal duties. He held that he was a servant bound at all costs to carry out the commands of his masters' (378b). 'Instead of conscience, he showed conscientiousness' (378b).

C49 'Brougham and his Early Friends'

Spectator 102 (20 March 1909): 462-63. Review.

R H M Buddle Atkinson and G A Jackson (eds.). *Brougham and his Early Friends: Letters to James Loch, 1798-1809*. (3 vols.).

Brougham (1778-1868) was a Scottish lawyer who entered Parliament as a Whig in 1810 and eventually became Lord Chancellor. The first two volumes contain letters to another lawyer and Whig MP, James Loch, by certain of his friends, of whom Brougham was by far the most distinguished. Hence, the review finds too many of the letters to be of little interest. The tone of Brougham's letters 'varies from extreme coarseness to wise and affectionate advice' (462b), reflecting his lifestyle at the time which mixed serious career-building with pranks and escapades.

The third volume contains full notes on the different people referred to in the letters, and a long critical and biographical sketch of Brougham, which the review considers to be careful and judicious while disagreeing with the editors' view of certain episodes in Brougham's career.

C50 'Mr Wilfred Ward's Personal Studies'

Spectator 102 (3 April 1909): 542.

Wilfred Ward. *Ten Personal Studies*. Short review.

The review finds that these studies in contemporary biography make good reading because they combine serious and sincere criticism with a sympathetic yet detached view – not always an easy combination when dealing with one's contemporaries. The study of Balfour is 'probably the best thing yet written on that intricate subject' (542a), and the review quotes a long passage on Balfour's temperament. The book also includes studies of three editors, Delane (*Times*), Hutton (*Spectator*) and Knowles (*Contemporary Review*), and of the philosopher Henry Sidgwick. The review finds that Ward's studies of 'the great men of his own Communion' (542a), Pope Leo XIII and Cardinals Wiseman, Newman and Manning, are full of interest and personal reminiscences.

C51 'William Lyon Mackenzie'

Spectator 102 (24 April 1909): 666-67. Review.

Charles Lindsey. *William Lyon Mackenzie*.

The review outlines the career of the 'most controversial of Canadian statesmen' (666b). He emigrated from Scotland to Canada, made his name as a newspaper man, and entered politics in 1828 at a time when the Canadian House of Assembly had no control of the Government, which was in effect nominated by the British Crown. In 1837 Mackenzie led a rebellion, which was easily put down. He fled across the border into America and did not return until 1849, when he re-entered the Assembly. Meanwhile, the rebellion had caused Lord Durham to be sent from Britain to investigate, and his report in 1839 laid the foundation for reform in Canada leading to self-government. It also became the blueprint for the future governance of the British Empire. On this basis the review concludes that Mackenzie's rebellion was justified. There was no doubt that Canada was maladministered by Britain and, without the rebellion, reform might have been delayed by a generation.

C52 'Mr Asquith'

Spectator 102 (8 May 1909): 740-41. Review.

Frank Elias. *The Right Hon. H H Asquith MP: a Biography and Appreciation*.

The review begins: 'To write the biography of the living is a thankless task' because the biographer has 'neither a proper viewpoint nor adequate data' (740b). But this book stands out for its 'sober, well-bred narrative' and 'sound and well-balanced criticism' (740b). The review summarises Asquith's career and discusses in some detail his character and qualities as a politician and statesman. He came to prominence as the Liberal champion of Free Trade against Joseph Chamberlain's Protectionism. When the 1906 election was fought and won mainly on that issue, 'he was clearly the foremost man in his party' (741a) and duly became Prime Minister in April 1908. The review considers that Asquith has many of the best qualities of a British statesman: 'great intelligence, a cool and sober judgment, patience, and a sincere, if unrheterical, sense of public duty' (741a).

C53 'Six Oxford Thinkers'

Spectator 102 (12 June 1909): 940. Review.

Algernon Cecil. *Six Oxford Thinkers*.

The review considers that this is 'a remarkable book', written from a conservative standpoint and full of 'subtle criticism and fine seriousness' (940a). The chapter on Cardinal Newman is 'one of

the best things published for long on the greatest of modern Oxford men' (940a), although the review prefers the short chapter on R W Church, Dean of St Pauls and a close friend of Newman. There are studies of two historians: the first, on Edward Gibbon, is 'to our mind the least valuable' (940a), but that on James Froude is 'full of acute remarks' (940b). Walter Pater is rather 'an alien subject' for the book's author, to whom 'the non-moral point of view is always a little repugnant', but he does 'ample justice to the unique quality' of Pater's work (940b). Finally, the study of the statesman and biographer, Lord Morley, is 'remarkable for its analysis of recent Liberal ideals and their place in the history of thought' (940b).

C54 'Lord Broughton's Recollections'

Spectator 103 (24 July 1909): 131-33. Review.

Lord Broughton. *Recollections of a Long Life*. Ed. Lady Dorchester. (2 vols.).

The review explains that John Cam Hobhouse, the first Baron Broughton (1786-1869), had his original *Recollections* privately printed fifty years ago in five volumes. His daughter, Lady Dorchester, has used this work as a basis for the present publication, which covers his early life down to 1822. It is supplemented by extracts from his private diaries and published work. During his youth Hobhouse travelled widely and met many people. He hero-worshipped Napoleon, whom he met once, and was in Paris when Waterloo was fought. The book contains reminiscences about Wellington, Castlereagh, Canning and Fox, as well as many stories about Napoleon and Waterloo. But Hobhouse also had a close friendship with Byron, and the review makes much of this. He was best man at Byron's marriage, edited his poems, acted as his agent, and settled many of his difficulties both financial and domestic. Overall, the review finds that this book is 'one of the most delightful books of reminiscences which we have read for long' (132a).

C55 'Byron: The Last Phase'

Spectator 103 (23 October 1909): 645-46. Review.

Richard Edgcumbe. *Byron: the Last Phase*.

This book, written by 'a genuine expert who knows the period intimately', is 'one of great interest for all students of Byron' (645a). It falls into two parts. The first describes the last phase of Byron's life in Pisa where he was undergoing a spiritual crisis, seeking to cast off the frivolity of his youth and fling himself into some strenuous cause. 'Like all true poets, and especially like his idol, Sir Walter Scott, he longed for an active career' (645a). Then came the call from Greece, where he eventually met his death. The review sees this last phase as the heroic part of Byron's career, when he was morally ascending. It then discusses the second part of the book, which advances new reasons for Byron's separation from his wife. The previously accepted view was that, prior to his marriage, Byron 'had an intrigue' (645b) with his half-sister, Augusta Leigh, who bore him a child, Medora. News of this scandal, circulated by Lady Caroline Lamb and others after his marriage, led to Byron's separation from his wife. This new book alleges that Medora was in fact the daughter of Byron's cousin, Mary Chaworth, and that Byron had persuaded Augusta Leigh to adopt Medora to cover up this fact. The review summarises the evidence for this new allegation and finds it not proven.

C56 'The Happy Warrior'

Spectator 103 (6 November 1909): 745. Review.

Beckles Willson. *The Life and Letters of James Wolfe*.

The review finds this 'a new and bold form of military biography' (745a) in which the author for the most part lets the letters tell the story. 'He is in love with his subject, which, after all, is the first requisite for a good biography' (745a). Wolfe, who died at thirty-two, comes well out of the ordeal, and the letters reveal many traits which give a rounded picture of the man. The review discusses some of these as it outlines Wolfe's military career, which culminated in victory over the French at Quebec in 1759, when his decision to scale the steep cliffs of the Heights of Abraham at

night to surprise the enemy was the key to victory. The review disagrees with the impression given by the book that this was a pre-planned manoeuvre. Rather, it sees this 'great final *coup*' (745b) as a flash of heroic inspiration when Wolfe had all but given up hope. His death in the moment of victory 'only made the tale of his exploit the more immortal' (745b).

C57 'Lady St Helier's Reminiscences'

Spectator 103 (13 November 1909): 791-92.

Lady St Helier (Mary Jeune). *Memories of Fifty Years*.

Lady St Helier was brought up in the Scottish Highlands, went to England as a young girl, and became one of the most fashionable society hostesses of the 1890s. The review welcomes the book as a fine example of the 'agreeable art of reminiscence' (791b), which has produced too many examples recently in which scandal has been the only interest. Lady St Helier is too much a gentlewoman for that, and her life has been 'of most exceptional interest' (791b). It links two different periods, the 1860s and the 1890s, and contains many tales of celebrities from each, including Palmerston, Carlyle, Browning, Gladstone, General Gordon, and Theodore Roosevelt. The review reflects on the differences in society between the two periods, believing that Lady St Helier rather exaggerates the change. 'There were always "new men" in society; the change is rather one of quantity than quality; but what is only too true is that money had not the sinister power to purchase admittance which it now possesses' (791b). The growth of large new fortunes was an important cause of this, along with the increasing democratisation of English politics and a more widely diffused culture. The review concludes: 'On the whole, the new order of things is for the good. We are more tolerant than, and probably quite as witty as, our grandfathers, and we have far less chance of being bored' (792a).

C58 'Sheridan'

Spectator 104 (15 January 1910): 95-96. Review.

Walter Sichel. *Sheridan*. (2 vols.).

The review considers that this biography of nearly 1,200 pages is on the whole 'a splendid performance, a history on the grand scale' (95b) of Sheridan's life and times (1751-1816), but it has significant faults. There is too much unimportant and irrelevant detail which could have been omitted, and in parts the author writes 'obscurely and turgidly. He is always in danger of indulging in inopportune rhetoric and extravagant tropes, as if he were parodying the worst passages in Disraeli' (95b). The review concentrates on Sheridan's contradictory character, which contained many opposing qualities beneath a sentimental surface. It defends him against exaggerated charges of drinking, gambling and philandering. It comments on his political career, which was spent almost wholly in Opposition, but has little to say about his writing, noting only that his literary reputation rests on his comedies and on 'a dozen phrases and epigrams which have become part of the English tongue' (96a).

C59 'Lady Hester Stanhope'

Spectator 104 (29 January 1910): 183-84. Review.

Mrs Charles Roundell. *Lady Hester Stanhope*.

Lady Hester (1776-1839) first came to social prominence at the age of 27 when she went to keep house for her uncle, William Pitt the Younger. But Pitt died in 1806 and when she also lost her lover, Sir John Moore, at Corunna in 1809, she left England never to return. She travelled through the Middle East dressed in male clothes 'using for the most part the ordinary garb of a Turkish gentleman' (184a), before eventually settling in Lebanon, where she set up home with a few English companions and dabbled in local Arab politics. There are many stories about her adventures and eccentric lifestyle, some of which are repeated in the review, which considers that this 'vivacious and judicious narrative should revive interest in a romance which had an enormous effect on the imaginations of our grandfathers' (183b).

C60 'Memories of Sir Walter Scott'

Spectator 104 (5 February 1910): 222. Review.

James Skene. *The Skene Papers: Memories of Sir Walter Scott*. Ed. Basil Thomson.

Skene was one of Sir Walter Scott's closest friends, so these papers in the form of recollections, edited by his great-grandson Basil Thomson, 'have the value of a portrait at close quarters' (222a). Skene was a country gentleman, a sportsman who loved to travel, and a patron of the arts. He first met Scott in 1794, and the review outlines their friendship which continued right up until Scott's death in 1832. The review repeats several stories of Scott from the book, which also contains 'many notes on the novels, chiefly with regard to their use of real incidents and places' (222b). Skene was by no means Scott's intellectual equal, but he was a man of considerable ability, and from these recollections 'we get a simple and yet most vivid picture of one of the noblest of human spirits' (222a).

C61 'Mrs Norton'

Spectator 104 (12 February 1910): 260-61. Review.

Miss Jane Grey Perkins. *The Life of Mrs Norton*.

Caroline Norton (1808-77) was a great granddaughter of Sheridan. The review does not find her a particularly attractive character, but as a novelist and poet renowned for her beauty she was a conspicuous figure in early and mid-Victorian England, so this biography is valuable for providing glimpses of many of the great names of the era, such as Lord Melbourne, Tennyson and Thackeray, and the review repeats several stories from the book. It doubts whether anything Mrs Norton wrote is now remembered, although her novels were popular in their day, and '*Stuart of Dunleath* and *Old Sir Douglas* are better than many successful modern romances' (261a). Her poetry was once highly thought of, and Hartley Coleridge christened her 'The Byron of Modern Poetesses', but it is mainly 'high-coloured rhetoric' (261a) with little of lasting value.

C62 'Lady Westmorland's Letters'

Spectator 104 (5 March 1910): 380-81. Review.

Lady Rose Weigall (ed.). *The Correspondence of Priscilla, Countess of Westmorland*.

Lady Westmorland was a niece of the Duke of Wellington who married a British Ambassador and spent much of her adult life at such important embassies as Berlin and Vienna. This selection from her correspondence between 1815 and 1870, edited by her daughter, Lady Weigall, is welcomed by the review as a distinguished addition to 'the growing practice of issuing volumes of letters and memoirs' which, as 'private chronicles of another age' enable the reader to see 'the underside of great events, and the true state of contemporary opinion' (380b). Lady Westmorland's correspondence contains a good deal about English politics – Wellington, Melbourne, Peel, Victoria and Prince Albert. But the review finds the foreign letters are also valuable on Metternich and Talleyrand, the Crimean War, Garibaldi and the fight for a united Italy, and for 'the light they cast on the first dawning of the policy of a United Germany' (381a).

C63 'Spinoza'

Spectator 104 (12 March 1910): 427-28. Review.

A Wolf (ed.). *Spinoza's Short Treatise on God, Man and his Well-Being*.

The review understands this to be the first edition in English of Spinoza's *Short Treatise*, which was not published during the author's lifetime (1632-77) and subsequently disappeared until its rediscovery and publication in 1862. The review considers the work to be an excellent introduction to the philosophy of Spinoza, but it does not attempt to summarise his philosophical position, instead concentrating on Spinoza's 'contemplative life' (427b). The book's editor, as well as providing an introduction and commentary on the text, has prefixed a life of Spinoza which is 'a model of conscientious biography and just appreciation' (427b). The review ends with a brief

assessment of Spinoza's influences. 'He is perhaps the chief landmark in the history of thought between Aristotle and Kant, and, like all great thinkers, you may find in him the source of many divergent systems' (428a).

C64 'Gathorne Hardy'

Spectator 104 (9 April 1910): 584-85. Review.

Alfred E Gathorne-Hardy (ed.). *Gathorne Hardy, First Earl of Cranbrook: a Memoir*. (2 vols.).

Gathorne Hardy (1814-1906) was a barrister and politician who served under three Prime Ministers (Derby, Disraeli and Salisbury) and held several Cabinet offices, including Home Secretary, Secretary for War and Secretary for India, but was passed over for leadership of the Conservative party when Disraeli retired through ill health. This memoir, written by his son, contains no revelations because, though he kept a diary and copies of all correspondence on public matters, Hardy had 'the old-fashioned sense of honour about State affairs' and did not betray confidences (584a). The review provides a detailed summary of his life and career, and is full of praise for the memoir and for Hardy himself, because of his sense of public duty. 'Loyalty was the keynote of his life, – loyalty to his country, his Church, his leader, and to his own self-respect. It is a great type, the type which is still the backbone of our national existence' (585a).

C65 'Lord Broughton's Recollections'

Spectator 104 (4 June 1910): 929-30. Review.

Lord Broughton. *Recollections of a Long Life. Vols. III and IV*. Ed Lady Dorchester.

The review considers that these two volumes of Lord Broughton's recollections, edited by his daughter, Lady Dorchester, are perhaps even more interesting than the first two previously reviewed (**C54**). They begin in 1822 when Broughton was still John Cam Hobhouse and a close friend of Byron. There are glimpses of Byron's final days before his death in 1824, and 'a full account of the destruction of the Byron Memoirs' (929b), which the review outlines. Later, Hobhouse became a politician of some note, serving as a member of Cabinet in the ministries of Grey and Melbourne in the 1830s, so the interest of these recollections becomes mainly political, covering 'the sensational years of Catholic Emancipation and Reform' (929a). Hobhouse, being a Radical, gives 'a vivid impression of the pre-Reform riots and the state of unrest in the country' (929b), and provides an unsurpassed account of the feeling in the House of Commons during the passage of the controversial Great Reform Bill in 1832. The review gives some details of this and ends with a few stories and quotations from the recollections.

C66 'Lord Glenesk'

Spectator 105 (9 July 1910): 58-59. Review.

Reginald Lucas. *Lord Glenesk and the 'Morning Post'*.

Algernon Borthwick, Lord Glenesk, was editor and later owner of the *Morning Post* in the last quarter of the nineteenth century. He also became an MP in 1885. The author has previously shown in the life of Colonel Saunderson (**C41**) that he is a skilful biographer, and here, though his comments 'are apt to be a little banal', he has produced 'a worthy memorial of a distinguished career and much public usefulness' (58b). The review briefly traces the history of the *Morning Post* from its foundation in 1772 until Borthwick became editor, when it was, along with the *Times*, the journal of the richer classes. In 1881 Borthwick took the decision to reduce its selling price to compete with the more popular *Standard* and *Telegraph*. Within seven years its revenue had increased tenfold, and the paper became 'one of the soundest journalistic properties in the world' (59a).

C67 'Daniel Boone and the Wilderness Road'

Spectator 105 (6 August 1910): 206-07. Review.

H Addington Bruce. *Daniel Boone and the Wilderness Road*.

The review provides an outline biography of Boone, who was born in 1734. He was a pioneer who established the first colony in Kentucky by forging a route from Virginia to the West through hostile Indian country. This later became known as the Wilderness Road and was much travelled by settlers after the War of Independence. But Boone himself could never really settle in Kentucky, and he spent his latter years trapping and hunting in the untravelled wilds of the West until his death in 1820. His story, says the review, is the 'romance of the pathfinder' and this book tells it 'graphically and simply, as it should be told' (206a). The review concludes that Boone was the finest type of pioneer and adventurer. 'He sought all his days for the something lost behind the ranges, and though he left colonies and homes behind him, he still pressed on in the quest. Your pioneer is the true poet who lives his dreams' (207a).

C68 'Eighteenth-Century Letters'

Spectator 105 (13 August 1910): 246-47. Review.

Duke of Argyll (ed.). *Intimate Society Letters of the Eighteenth Century*. (2 vols.).

A Francis Steuart (ed.). *News Letters of 1715-16*.

The Duke of Argyll's collection of letters is derived principally from his family papers. The letters are written mainly by the nobility, but there are a number by lawyers and others, and the review says they are typical of most aspects of eighteenth-century life. They cover such topics as the Union of Scotland and England, and the Jacobite Risings, the first of which is also a major subject in Francis Steuart's collection of news letters. But they are mainly concerned with society scandal and social gossip, with plenty of material on the sensational Douglas case (see **L6**). Most of the Duke's second volume is taken up by the letters of Dr Moore, father of Sir John Moore, the hero of Corunna. The review includes several stories and quotations, mainly from the Duke's collection.

C69 'Walter Headlam'

Spectator 105 (20 August 1910): 279-80. Review.

Cecil Headlam (ed.). *Walter Headlam: his Letters and Poems*.

The review considers that Walter Headlam, who died two years before, was one of the country's most distinguished Greek scholars. But the memoir by his brother Cecil Headlam, which prefaces this collection of letters and poems, makes clear that he was by no means a dry, pedantic scholar. He loved travel, horses and hunting, and had a great sense of humour and fun. As the review observes: 'It is a kind fate which keeps the wisest kind of man an eternal undergraduate at heart' (279a). The review outlines his life and career, noting that his main life-work, an edition of the *Agamemnon*, is soon to be published. The review concludes with a brief review of his poems, illustrated by a full quotation of one of them which 'seems to embody that blithe simplicity which was Headlam's keynote both in scholarship and life' (279b).

C70 'Robert Browning'

Spectator 105 (10 December 1910): 1027-28. Review.

W Hall Griffin and H C Minchin (ed.). *The Life of Robert Browning: with Notices of his Writings, his Family, and his Friends*.

The late Professor Hall Griffin left unfinished his biography of Robert Browning, which has now been completed and edited for publication by his collaborator, H C Minchin. The present book remains primarily a biography, 'admirably written, and full of good sense and good judgment' (1027b). But it is also 'a history of literary influences and the genesis of the poems' (1027b). It helps to explain how Browning, an inexperienced middle-class young man of the suburbs, came to

acquire 'that uncanny understanding of strange, diverse, passionate men and women, that insight into souls far removed from the common circle of his knowledge' (1028a). The review attempts its own explanation of this in outlining Browning's literary development: his easy, leisurely upbringing, his father's 'large odd library' (1028a) to which he had full access, and his love of painting. It goes on to discuss his liberal political views, his 'singularly beautiful married life' (1028a), and his views on Christianity. The book contains an appendix which prints several poems not included in the collected works.

C71 'Sir Woodbine Parish'

Spectator 106 (18 February 1911): 248-49. Review.

Nina L Kay-Shuttleworth. *Sir Woodbine Parish KCH and Early Days in Argentina*.

The review considers this 'a pleasant and most readable book' (249a), and provides a summary of Parish's career in the diplomatic service. He joined Castlereagh's staff at the Foreign Office in 1815 and travelled widely in Europe working for 'one of the greatest of British foreign ministers' (249a). In 1822 Castlereagh was succeeded by Canning, who resolved on recognising the new Republics of South America after they had gained their independence from Spain and gave Parish the post of Consul-General at Buenos Aires from 1824 to 1832. There Parish played a large part in the early days of the new Republic of Argentina, securing free trade for it with all foreign countries and preventing it from occupying the Falkland Islands, 'a piece of British territory which Britain seemed to have forgotten' (249b). But after his return to Britain Palmerston succeeded Canning and Parish was little used by the Foreign Office as he was considered to be one of the older school of Castlereagh diplomats.

C72 'Ferdinand Lassalle'

Spectator 107 (15 July 1911): 111-12. Short review.

George Brandes. *Ferdinand Lassalle*.

Lassalle (1825-1864) was a German philosopher, socialist, and political agitator who took part in the 1848 revolution, was jailed for six months, and was eventually killed in a duel with a love rival. The review says that his career was 'a genuine romance' from start to finish, but it also 'typifies a spirit which has been potent in modern Germany. He was a true "Superman" in love with power' (111b). He was a disciple of Hegel and a friend of Bismarck, and provides a link between the two. 'Like a true Hegelian, he saw all history as the product of certain ideas' (111b), and this led him to a dogmatic Socialism which sought to make the workers a power with himself as their leader. At his death he 'looked to Bismarck as the man born to transform social conditions' (112a). The review ends by wondering how much Bismarck, 'the maker of the new Germany' (112a), borrowed from Lassalle.

C73 'Clarendon'

Spectator 107 (11 November 1911): 797-98. Review.

Sir Henry Craik. *The Life of Edward, Earl of Clarendon*. (2 vols.).

The review declares this biography of Clarendon (1609-74) to be disappointing. Although it is a 'learned and careful work' (797a), it is too ready to take Clarendon at his own valuation, and consequently does not provide an 'objective and dispassionate judgment' (797a) or fit his career properly into the period in which he lived. The review summarises Clarendon's career in two stages: before and during the Civil War, when he was the King's wise and faithful servant, and after the Restoration, when he was 'Lord Chancellor and the chief man in England' (797b) until enemies arose against him. Then he fell out of favour, and had to spend the last seven years of his life in exile on the Continent. The review concludes by agreeing with the author that Clarendon was the first of a long line of Conservative statesmen who had 'a high ideal of statecraft, a lofty patriotism, and a clear-sighted honesty of purpose' (798a).

C74 'Lord Broughton's Recollections'

Spectator 107 (18 November 1911): 860-61. Review.

Lord Broughton. *Recollections of a Long Life. Vols. V and VI.* Ed Lady Dorchester.

The review regrets that these are the last volumes of Lord Broughton's memoirs (see also **C54** and **C65**), not only because he is an excellent diarist who makes good reading, but because his comments are so self-revealing of 'a very distinct personality, full of odd loyalties and sentiments, and magnificently sincere. No man has ever had a nicer sense of public and private honour' (860a). These volumes cover the period 1834 to 1852 when for most of the time Broughton, a Whig, was in the Cabinet. Although they deal with events such as the accession of Queen Victoria and the repeal of the Corn Laws, the review finds they are most valuable for their notes on famous contemporaries, and it gives examples of comments on Grey, Melbourne, Peel, and the young Disraeli. But the figure which dominates is the Duke of Wellington, whom Broughton sincerely admired and respected even though he was a Tory, and the review concludes with several quotes about Wellington from the memoirs.

C75 'Grahame of Claverhouse'

Spectator 107 (2 December 1911): 932-33. Review.

Michael Barrington. *Grahame of Claverhouse, Viscount Dundee.*

Claverhouse was the Scottish military leader who led the campaign against the Covenanters in the 1680s. History has seen him as either a bloodthirsty persecutor or a chivalrous loyalist, but this new biography mounts an 'elegant' and 'reasonable' defence of his reputation (932a). The review sees Claverhouse in much the same way as it viewed Sir George Mackenzie, the King's Advocate who prosecuted the Covenanters (see **C47** and **C48**). 'As Mackenzie played a part in a blind and fatal policy from a lawyer's conscientiousness, so did Claverhouse from a soldier's loyalty' (932a). His true test came with the Revolution of 1688, when his best interest would have been to serve the Prince of Orange. However, he remained loyal to the Stuart cause, raised an army and won a victory at Killiecrankie in July 1689, but was killed by a stray bullet. The review concludes that he was the one man who might have restored the Stuart dynasty, but 'with him died the last hope of Jacobitism' (932b).

C76 'Sir Robert Morier'

Spectator 107 (9 December 1911): 1013-14. Review.

Mrs Rosslyn Wemyss (ed.). *Memoirs and Letters of the Right Hon Sir Robert Morier GCB, from 1826 to 1876.* (2 vols.).

The review states that 'Sir Robert Morier was by common consent one of the greatest diplomatists of the Victorian era' (1013a). The memoirs and letters in these two volumes are linked by connecting passages written 'with exceptional ability and judgment' (1013b) by his daughter, Mrs Rosslyn Wemyss. The review outlines Morier's diplomatic career, which was centred on Germany. Although he always strove to promote Anglo-German friendship, he disliked Bismarck, who he thought was 'one of the most sinister figures that has ever been painted on the canvas of history' (1013b, quoting the book). The review also gives some of Morier's comments on Gladstone, along with stories about Metternich and King Victor Emmanuel of Italy. It says that Morier was 'the most vivacious of letter writers and a master of apt characterisation' (1014a). The book ends with his appointment to Lisbon in 1876, and the review hopes that future volumes will be published covering the remainder of his diplomatic career.

C77 'Sir Humphrey Gilbert'

Spectator 108 (6 January 1912): 21-22. Review.

William Gilbert Gosling. *The Life of Sir Humphrey Gilbert*.

According to the review, Gilbert (1537-1583) was a half-brother of Sir Walter Raleigh and, like him, a sailor and adventurer who was 'tragically fated' (21b). The review gives an outline of his life, which culminated in 1583 when he voyaged across the Atlantic, landed in Newfoundland and formally took possession of it in the Queen's name. But on the return voyage his ship went down with all on board in foul weather. The review finds this biography to be 'a most painstaking and competent life' (21b). The author's claim that Gilbert was 'England's first Empire-builder' is 'not undeserved' (21b), but he is over-critical of Raleigh, and 'it shows a faulty perspective, surely, to write of Gilbert as of the two "the master mind"' (22a).

C78 'Pitt and the Great War'

Spectator 108 (3 February 1912): 192-93. Review.

J Holland Rose. *William Pitt and the Great War*.

The review says that the present book, together with Dr Rose's earlier *William Pitt and the National Revival*, make a biography worthy of 'one of the greatest of English statesmen' (192b). It takes his career from 1791 up to his death in 1806 and mainly covers Pitt's role in the French Revolutionary and Napoleonic Wars (the 'Great War' of the book's title). The review makes clear that Pitt made several blunders in his war policy. In the early stages he sought to secure British interests, such as the protection of trade and the capture of French colonies, rather than prosecute the war. 'The consequence was divided aims and many irrelevant expeditions' (193a). He also underestimated the power of the new France, and thought its resources would soon be exhausted. But his financial and commercial policy enabled England to withstand the long strain of the war, and 'his single-hearted courage and sense of duty....created by its example the spirit that must conquer' (193b).

C79 'Montrose'

Spectator 108 (8 June 1912): 909-10. Review.

Mrs Hugh Pryce. *The Great Marquis of Montrose*.

The review considers the writers who have in recent years restored the reputation of Montrose (1612-50), the Scottish General who at first supported the Covenanters, then went over to the King's side and fought for him in the Civil War, but was eventually defeated and hanged. The present book 'deserves to rank as the best popular life of Montrose. But the great biography remains to be written' (909b). This would provide a balanced picture of the far-seeing statesman as well as the military genius. The review emphasises that Montrose was 'by far the most modern man of his age, not only in views, but in temperament', and 'the first great democrat that Scotland produced' (910a). In an age of extremes, he stood for 'toleration, common sense, and pure government' (910a). As for his military career, the review outlines his campaigns and finds that he is 'probably the greatest soldier that Scotland has produced' (910b), and the only Scotsman who comes near the supreme military talent of Marlborough and Wellington.

C80 'Ormonde'

Spectator 108 (15 June 1912): 951-52. Review.

Lady Burghclere. *The Life of James, First Duke of Ormonde, 1610-1688*.

Ormonde was a soldier and administrator, one of the greatest and most loyal servants of both King Charles', who took on 'the burden of immense and thankless duties', spent his great fortune for his masters, 'and at the end found himself slighted in favour of some feather-brained Court upstart' (951a). But he remained steadfast throughout. 'In an age of corruption and self-seeking he gave the world an example of perfect honesty of purpose' (952a). The review outlines his

career, concentrating on his three periods as Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland. It praises Lady Burghclere for rescuing the story of this 'model public servant' (951a), and for providing a full and detailed background of the various financial, military, and religious intrigues in which he carried out his life's work.

C81 'Lady Shelley's Diary'

Spectator 109 (13 July 1912): 58-59. Review.

Richard Edgcumbe (ed.). *The Diary of Frances, Lady Shelley, 1787-1817*.

Lady Shelley was the daughter and heiress of an ancient Lancashire family, whose marriage to Sir John Shelley took her to the great houses of England. Her diary includes reminiscences of Nelson, and glimpses of Talleyrand and Sir Walter Scott. But it is dominated by Wellington, and presents a side of him which is not widely known: 'kindly, simple, and humorous, a great gentleman who bore his honours lightly' (58b). Lady Shelley became his chief woman friend, accompanying him on many occasions, and exploring with him Napoleon's deserted palaces. The review has a lengthy quotation from Wellington on Waterloo. It also devotes considerable space to an extended Continental journey which the Shelleys made to Vienna in 1816, where Lady Shelley struck up a friendship with Metternich. The review finds that the diary is 'a storehouse of good sayings and piquant stories' (59a) and hopes that the editor, Lady Shelley's grandson, will soon publish a further instalment.

C82 'Mrs Ross's Reminiscences'

Spectator 109 (21 September 1912): 411-12. Review.

Janet Ross. *The Fourth Generation: Reminiscences*.

The review finds this 'a very delightful book' (411b), which completes the family record which Mrs Ross began in her earlier *Three Generations of English Women*. She was born in 1842, the daughter of Lady Lucie Duff-Gordon, an author and brilliant literary hostess. She was therefore brought up in a distinguished and intellectual society, and formed a special friendship with George Meredith, who portrayed her as Rose Jocelyn in his novel *Evan Harrington*. The letters from Meredith are 'undoubtedly the most interesting in the book' (412a) and the review quotes from three of them, as well as from Mrs Ross's note on the historian Macaulay. She married a banker based in Egypt, set up house in Alexandria, and acted for a while as *Times* correspondent. The book contains 'a very vivacious account' (412a) of Egyptian life during the 1860s and of her desert travels. Later she settled with her husband in Italy, but continued to travel widely.

C83 'John Pym'

Spectator 109 (28 September 1912): 454-56. Review.

C E Wade. *John Pym*.

Pym (1584-1643) was a prominent leader in Parliament of the political opposition to Charles I in the various crises which led to the outbreak of the Civil War. The review outlines his career, concentrating on this period, which it sees as a struggle between 'rival half-truths and fanaticisms' in which the tolerance of the leaders on all sides was 'about the same as that of an Afghan mullah' (455a). It argues that Pym's true motivation was 'a narrow but intense theological interest', which manifested itself in 'a relentless pursuit of Papists' (455b). As a politician he was an opportunist, so that 'his doctrine of the supremacy of the Commons was no serious political creed, but a move in a revolutionary game' (455b). The review finds that the author of this book has an antipathy to Pym, but is scrupulously careful in his judgments. The book is 'admirably written', so that 'this life of a very arid character is one of the most entertaining of recent biographies' (455a).

C84 'A Study of Byron'

Spectator 109 (23 November 1912): 858-59. Review.

Ethel Colburn Mayne. *Byron*. (2 vols.).

The review argues that Byron's life, 'even more than his verse, was the inspiration of "Byronism" and an influence on the imagination and thought of the world' (858a). But it has not been given the same judicious attention as his literary work, being more the subject of 'prurient gossip' and 'fantastic speculation' (858a). The present biography goes a long way towards correcting this imbalance with a 'sincere, well-balanced, accurate, and often acute' account of Byron's life. It is 'the best of modern works on the subject' (858b). The review discusses the formative influences on Byron's character, his friendships with men, and his relations with women. It concludes that he really had no admiration for the literary life which 'he drifted into' (859a). It 'exaggerated every frailty and stifled many of his best qualities. He was born for the life of action' (859a), which might have released the possibilities within him that never had a chance. The Greek adventure was the nearest approach to their realisation, but he died before they could be fulfilled.

C85 'The Girlhood of Queen Victoria'

Spectator 109 (30 November 1912): 904-05. Review.

Viscount Esher (ed.). *The Girlhood of Queen Victoria: a Selection from Her Majesty's Diaries, 1832-1840*. (2 vols.).

These diaries begin when Victoria was a girl of thirteen and end at age twenty with her engagement to Prince Albert. In between is her accession to the throne in 1837. The early chapters are filled with the innocence of childhood, while the remainder are taken up with her first three years as Monarch, and her education in that role by the Prime Minister, Lord Melbourne, a task which he accomplished 'to perfection' (904b). Their conversations together form a large part of the diaries and the review includes several quotations from them. Then comes the appearance of Prince Albert, and Victoria tells the story of their courtship 'very pleasantly' at the end of the journal (904b). The review finds that these volumes present an aspect of Queen Victoria 'which is now too little remembered', and they are therefore 'full of interest both on historical and on human grounds' (905a).

C86 'William Windham'

Spectator 110 (15 March 1913): 448-49. Review.

No editor's name given. *The Windham Papers*. (2 vols.).

William Windham (1750-1810) entered Parliament in 1784 and was in charge of the War Office for many years from 1794, first under Pitt and later as part of the 'Ministry of all the Talents'. No full biography of him has yet been written. These volumes are a 'judicious selection' (448b) from his voluminous correspondence, with an introduction by Lord Rosebery. The review considers that the letters from Edmund Burke, Windham's closest friend, are among the best in the selection – 'very frank and friendly, and full of violent criticism of men and policies' (449b). There are also many excellent letters from George III and William Cobbett, 'whose muscular English is refreshing among more formal styles' (449b). The review includes quotations from several of the letters and from Windham's record of what Samuel Johnson said to him on his death-bed.

C87 'Maitland of Lethington'

Spectator 110 (5 April 1913): 578-79. Review.

E Russell. *Maitland of Lethington, the Minister of Mary Stuart: a Study of his Life and Times*.

The review finds this book to be 'a model of how historical monographs should be written' (578a), using the best authorities, the State Papers of the day. The author 'eschews fine writing and pretentious psychology, but he has succeeded in presenting a vivid and convincing picture of an elusive character' (578a). The review provides a detailed outline of Maitland's career set against

the historical background of the period. It views him as 'a modern man' who was aware of the danger represented by the Scottish nationalism and religious intolerance of the time, and saw the ultimate necessity of Scottish Union with England. This led him to oppose the religious intransigence of John Knox and to support the claim of Mary Stuart to the English throne as a way in which the Union he desired could be accomplished. Although his political intrigues failed, it was his views of religious tolerance and English union 'which ultimately won and which made modern Scotland' (578b).

C88 'A Regimental Officer under Wellington'

Spectator 110 (28 June 1913): 1084-85. Review.

Lieutenant-Colonel A F Mockler-Ferryman. *The Life of a Regimental Officer during the Great War, 1793-1815*.

This book is based on the career of Sam Rice, a typical regimental officer of the Napoleonic Wars. But the author has also written round him a vivid and careful history, especially of the Peninsular campaign, which provides an important insight into the real life of Wellington's army. The review gives an indication of what life was like for regimental officers of the time. It then outlines Sam Rice's early career in Corsica, Gibraltar, Lisbon, India and Ceylon. He took part in Sir John Moore's retreat to Corunna at the end of 1808, joined Wellington's Peninsula campaign in 1810, and was at the Battle of Waterloo and the subsequent triumphant march to Paris in 1815. The review observes: 'Wellington was a hard master, and had none of the sympathy with the private soldier which characterised Moore....His troops followed him because they believed in him, not because they liked him' (1085a).

C89 'The Scottish Church in the Eighteenth Century'

Spectator 110 (28 June 1913): 1119-20. Short review.

Rev. John Warwick. *The Moderators of the Church of Scotland from 1690 to 1740*.

The review notes that, while the history of the eighteenth century Scottish Church remains to be written, this carefully researched and scholarly book lays some valuable groundwork in its biographies of the Moderators. Most were hard-working town or country ministers who eventually reached the chief office in the Church. The exception, and a figure of much historical importance, was William Carstares. He was 'an accomplished plotter' who was arrested and imprisoned by Charles II's government and, from their point of view, 'richly deserved hanging' (1120a). But after the Revolution of 1688 he became the most trusted adviser of William of Orange on Scottish affairs. The review says that 'the ecclesiastical settlement, on which the modern Church of Scotland was based, was largely his doing. He also played a great part in bringing about the union with England' (1120a).

C90 'Alfred Lyttleton'

Spectator 111 (12 July 1913): 48-49.

This is an obituary article following Lyttleton's sudden death after complications arising from an injury while playing cricket. It outlines his life, beginning with Eton and Cambridge where he was the complete sportsman, going on to play cricket for England against Australia, association football against Scotland, and becoming amateur tennis champion, as well as being 'a first-class shot, both with gun and rifle' (48b). He had a career at the Bar before entering Parliament in 1895 and eventually succeeded Joseph Chamberlain as Colonial Secretary in 1903. His 'famous despatch' of April 1905, suggesting the development of the Colonial Conference into an Imperial Council, 'has provided in effect the basis for recent developments of our common Imperial machinery' (49a). The article stresses the versatility of his career as both sportsman and statesman in an age of specialisation, so that he became 'the type of what, by the grace of God, the English gentleman at his best may attain to' (48b).

C91 'The Ideal Private Secretary'

Spectator 111 (12 July 1913): 60-61. Review.

Ernest Taylor (ed.). *The Taylor Papers: being a Record of Certain Reminiscences in the Life of Lieutenant-General Sir Herbert Taylor GCB.*

The review outlines Taylor's career in military service and the Foreign Office until 1805, when he became private secretary to George III. After the King's death in 1820 he held various military secretaryships and other offices before becoming private secretary to William IV throughout his reign (1830-37). He was 'the ideal private secretary' because of his complete discretion. The present volume is compiled from his memoirs and a large number of letters. The review finds that many of the letters are 'dull and scarce worthy to be reprinted' (60a), but among them are documents of considerable interest. 'The whole correspondence dealing with the passing of the First Reform Bill is a real contribution to history' (60b). It gives 'a full account of every step in the negotiations between the King, the Ministers, and the Opposition peers' leading to the passage of the Bill in 1832 (60b). Taylor handled the negotiations with the greatest of tact, so that 'it was largely due [to him] that the Reform agitation passed without leaving any disastrous marks on the Constitution' (61a).

C92 'Philip, Duke of Wharton'

Spectator 111 (23 August 1913): 280-81. Review.

Lewis Melville. *The Life and Times of Philip, Duke of Wharton.*

Wharton (1698-1731) came from a famous Cumberland family of Whigs. The review outlines his career, which began badly with 'a runaway marriage' (280b) at the age of sixteen. He then took up his seat in the Irish House of Lords before going to London 'to indulge his passion for escapades' (280b) and he became President of the Hell-Fire Club. According to one account 'he furnished Richardson with the original for the character of Lovelace in *Clarissa*' (280b). He also dabbled in journalism and founded a paper, the *True Briton*. By this time his fortune was dwindling, and 'he was forced to that last refuge of the distressed, a sojourn on the Continent' (281a), where he became involved with the Jacobites, joining them on the Spanish side against Britain at the siege of Gibraltar in 1727. This was an act of treason for which he was outlawed and his estates confiscated. 'In an age of heavy drinkers he excelled the heaviest' (281a), and he died in Spain in 1731.

C93 'Cecil Rhodes and his Secretaries'

Times Literary Supplement 12 (25 September 1913): 399. Review.

G le Sueur. *Cecil Rhodes: The Man and his Work.*

The review comments that memoirs of great men by their private secretaries do not normally provide a better understanding of their subject – they are either too reticent or too trivial. But this book was worth writing 'if only as a proof how genuine was the strange daimonic spell which Rhodes cast over his fellows' (399a). It is also of 'some historical value' in its account of how early Rhodesia took shape (399a). The review considers Rhodes' character. He cared little for the comforts of civilisation. Wealth to him was only a way of gaining power, it was not an end in itself. He differed widely from most South Africans in his attitude to the natives. 'He liked them and respected their feelings, and hated to hear any one use the word "nigger" in his presence' (399b). He made many friends, but he also made many mistakes, so that some of his closest associates later became bitter opponents and joined the ranks of his detractors.

C94 'Jacobite Prisoners in the Tower'

Spectator 111 (4 October 1913): 488-89. Review.

John Charles Fox (ed.). *The Official Diary of Lieutenant-General Adam Williamson, Deputy-Lieutenant of the Tower of London, 1722-1747*.

The review says that, on the evidence of his diary, Williamson seems to have been a man of considerable ability and education, but a 'somewhat irascible being, whose temper was sorely tried by his job' (488a). He was a staunch Hanoverian and Protestant, who strongly disliked all Jacobites and Papists. The review finds the book's greatest interest to be in the records of the different Jacobite prisoners, and it gives details of some of the episodes involving them, such as George Kelly, a Jacobite agent, who escaped from the Tower in disguise, and Charles Radclyffe, the Earl of Derwentwater, who was executed after giving away his true identity while drinking wine. The review also describes from the diary the last actions of the Jacobite Lords Balmerino and Lovat before they were executed. It concludes by praising the biographical appendices provided by the book's editor, which 'could scarcely be bettered' (489a).

C95 'Up and Down South Africa'

Times Literary Supplement 12 (16 October 1913): 439. Review.

William Charles Scully. *Further Reminiscences of a South African Pioneer*.

This book tells of the author's time as a busy official in the Cape Colony, beginning in 1876 as a magistrate's clerk and ending in 1899 as an important magistrate in native territory. The review gives a chronological outline of his various postings (this detail is missing from the subsequent short review in the *Spectator* – see **C96**). He is 'an excellent writer, as readers of his novels know well, and he has that saving grace of humour without which a man's memoirs are apt to be dull and egotistical' (439a-b). In the early years after 1876 he provides an interesting picture of the old South Africa, 'before Kimberley and Johannesburg, Kruger and Rhodes, had upturned the foundations' (439b). Later 'Bushmansland caught his fancy, but the pictures of it suffer from too much tall writing' (439b). The author is at his best when describing native customs and legends.

C96 'Mr Scully's Further Reminiscences'

Spectator 111 (1 November 1913): 690-91. Short review.

William Charles Scully. *Further Reminiscences of a South African Pioneer*.

This is Scully's second volume of memoirs, which were also reviewed in the *Times Literary Supplement* (see **C95**). This review stresses the evocative nature of the book, which tells 'the story of a vanished South Africa – the slow country life among the vast sun-steeped hills, where few were rich and agriculture dominated everything, and Dutch and British felt no excessive race-consciousness. Nowadays this is all gone' (691a). The author's style matches this mood. 'He can interpret the soul of waste places with an imaginative insight which no one....has surpassed. His style follows the old sound traditions' and he loves old ways, being exempt from 'any undue admiration for what is called "progress"' (690b). The review says that the book is filled with vivid impressions and excellent stories, with a good deal of natural history and sport.

C97 'A Scottish Printer of the Eighteenth Century'

Spectator 111 (1 November 1913): 683-84. Review.

David Murray. *Robert and Andrew Foulis and the Glasgow Press*.

The review observes: 'The history of a printer's work is one of the most interesting of biographical subjects, for it always holds an exact mirror to the culture of the time. The contemporary standards of taste and culture, the progress of social comfort, the economic conditions....all have their place in the chronicle' (684a). This biography of the Foulis brothers is of particular interest because their printing firm flourished during the mid-eighteenth century, a period when Glasgow was 'passing from the status of a little town attached to a University to that of the commercial

centre of Scotland' (684a). The review outlines in particular the career of Robert Foulis, who set himself the task of improving the Scottish press, which was of poor quality, and succeeded brilliantly, producing 'a series of books which is still the glory of Scottish printing' (684a). At the same time he anticipated modern Scottish printers in his series of cheap reprints and pocket editions of popular authors.

C98 'Splendid Failures'

Spectator 111 (22 November 1913): 871-72. Review.

Harry Graham. *Splendid Failures*.

The review finds that this book presents 'a gallery of rather melancholy prose portraits' (871a) because not all the failures are 'splendid'. It divides them into three categories. First, 'men whose work was spoiled, not by any inherent weakness, but by the iron barrier of Destiny' (871a). Wolfe Tone, leader of the Irish rebellion which failed disastrously in 1798, is an example of this category. Secondly, 'men of genius' who had, like some tragic hero, 'a fatal defect of character' (871a). An example is Hartley Coleridge, brilliant son of the Romantic poet, whose work was ruined by intemperance. Finally, those who were 'mediocrities forced by accident into a false position' (871a), such as George Smythe, a 'whimsical politician' and 'the prototype of Coningsby', who lived 'chiefly in the reflected light from Disraeli' (872a). The review provides various additional examples from each category.

C99 'An Afrikaner Patriot'

Times Literary Supplement 12 (18 December 1913): 614. Short review.

Reginald Cleaver. *A Young South African*.

Cleaver was born in the Orange Free State of English parents. Educated in South Africa, he became a lawyer, and for two years was a State Prosecutor fighting for clean government against private greed and official corruption. When the Boer War came he was a burgher of the Republic and therefore felt it was his duty to fight with the Boers on the opposite side from his family and most of his friends. The review outlines his activities in the early part of the war until he was captured during the Boers' stand outside Pretoria. He was sent to Ceylon as a prisoner of war, where he died of fever in November 1900. This book is a selection of his letters edited by his mother, and the review finds that they provide vivid pictures of life in and behind the Boer lines during the war, revealing the writer's sense of honour and idealism, and 'a singularly rich, sincere, and gallant nature' (614c).

C100 'The Scottish Lord Advocates'

Spectator 112 (23 May 1914): 874-75. Review.

G W T Omond. *The Lord Advocates of Scotland: Second Series 1834-1880*.

The review observes that the Lord Advocate 'till the other day was the real ruler of Scotland, and even now he has far greater powers than belong in England to the chief law officer of the Crown' (874a). As a result: 'The history of the post is in effect the history of modern Scotland' (874a). Therefore, the review considers that this book quite rightly concentrates on the political intrigues of the various Lord Advocates rather than their contributions to legal history. It outlines the careers of the principal men dealt with in the book: John Archibald Murray, Andrew Rutherford, Duncan McNeill, James Moncrieff, Lord Watson, Lord Gordon, Lord McLaren, and George Young.

C101 'Abraham Lincoln'

Spectator 113 (18 July 1914): 94-95. Review.

Francis Fisher Browne. *The Everyday Life of Abraham Lincoln*.

This book, first published in 1886, was compiled by the late author from conversations with Lincoln's friends and from books, newspapers and magazines. The review comments that it is not

a serious biographical study – that has yet to be written – but its testimonies and reminiscences by those who knew Lincoln are raw material for the biographer that can never be replaced. The review provides its own eulogistic assessment of Lincoln as a President and as a man. He was 'probably the greatest product of the Anglo-Saxon race in the last century' (94b). He felt himself 'haunted by a sense of fate' (95a) and accepted 'the guidance of Providence' (94b) in his path from backwoods-boy to President. His greatness in that office lay in 'his clear perception of one essential truth – that in the interests of posterity the Union must be maintained' (95a). Yet throughout he remained a homely, simple and modest soul, whose sense of humour allowed him to keep 'the common touch' (95b). The review contains several stories and quotations from the book.

C102 'Mr Morritt of Rokeby'

Spectator 113 (25 July 1914): 133-34. Review.

G E Marindin (ed.). *The Letters of John B S Morritt of Rokeby*.

Morritt (1771-1843) was a Tory MP and landowner, a scholar and antiquary, who became a close friend of Sir Walter Scott. The letters in this volume relate mainly to an earlier period when he went on a Grand Tour of Europe as a young man. At that time (1794-96) England was at war with France and most of the Continent was in a disturbed state, but this did not prevent him travelling via Bucharest to Constantinople, Athens, Crete and Naples, returning home through Venice and Vienna. The review finds that the letters present a most attractive picture of 'the best type of young Englishman of the late eighteenth century. He is full of the love of adventure and of sound scholarship' (134a). It mentions his attitudes to travel, nature, literature, and politics, and provides quotations from the letters at various points in his travels.

C103 'Dr Brandes on Nietzsche'

Spectator 113 (1 August 1914): 171-72. Review.

George Brandes. *Friedrich Nietzsche*.

Dr Brandes, a Danish literary critic, was 'one of Nietzsche's earliest foreign admirers', who was 'in sympathy with much of his teaching and makes an excellent interpreter' of it in this book (171b). He 'expounds the *provenance* of Nietzsche's work, the conditions in Germany and in Europe which brought it to birth, and the affinities he shows with other writers' (171b). The review sees Nietzsche as an iconoclast who aimed to construct as well as destroy, but 'his revaluation was too wild and incoherent, too much a personal mood' (171b). It briefly discusses his doctrines of the Superman and slave morality, and considers his attitudes to several thinkers, writers and literatures. It also quotes from letters published in the book which Nietzsche wrote to Dr Brandes during the last two years of his working life, when 'the shades of madness were closing round him' (172a).

C104 'A New View of Kant'

Spectator 113 (22 August 1914): 269-70. Review.

Houston Stewart Chamberlain. *Immanuel Kant* (2 vols.).

The review begins by referring to Chamberlain's previous work, *The Foundations of the Nineteenth Century* (D53), in which he 'systematized a vast quantity of historical material and made a very pretty story. The present work has a similar effect. Mr Chamberlain takes Kant as a peg on which to hang all his speculations about science and philosophy, his views of art and life, and his reflections upon human nature' (269b). His approach is to compare Kant with other great thinkers of the world in terms of their methods of procedure, highlighting resemblances and differences, so that the effect is not so much to explain Kant's philosophy as to understand his modes of thought. 'It is the dialectical method applied to philosophical biography' (270a). The review discusses the book's comparison of Kant with Goethe, Leonardo, Descartes, Bruno, and

Plato. It concludes that Chamberlain has built up a coherent figure, although it doubts whether it is 'in all respects the historical Immanuel Kant' (270b).

C105 'The Late Sir James Grierson'

The War 2 (29 August 1914): 11.

This is an obituary of the General commanding the Second Army Corps of the British Expeditionary Force in the early stages of the First World War, who has died unexpectedly during a train journey in France. It outlines his career as a soldier in Egypt, South Africa, and China during the Boxer Rising of 1900, and later as military attaché in Berlin. He was an 'immensely learned professional soldier' and 'the perfect Staff Officer' (11a). The article recalls his personal qualities as 'a loyal and devoted Scotsman' of great kindness and humour, 'the best teller of good tales that I have ever known' (11b).

C106 'Sir Thomas Fraser's Recollections'

Spectator 113 (17 October 1914): 529-30. Review.

Major-General Sir Thomas Fraser. *Recollections and Reflections: a Memoir of a Scottish Soldier Family in Ireland from the Seventeenth Century*.

The first two chapters of this book and 'most of the voluminous appendices' detail the author's Scottish and Irish ancestors, 'valuable notes for the genealogist, but scarcely for the general reader' (529b). He then gives 'a very pleasant account of his childhood' in Ireland, Argyll, and the Continent, followed by the story of his life as an Army cadet officer, which 'is of great interest as an account of the training of a Royal Engineer in the mid-Victorian epoch' (529b). But the bulk of the book is taken up by the author's experiences in Paris during the Commune in 1871 and with the Turkish Army in the Russo-Turkish war of 1877, to which he was sent on secret service by the War Office. 'The Commune chapters are extraordinarily vivid' (529b), and the review provides quotations and stories from this section and that on the Turkish fighting. The author ends with a warning from his experiences, that 'diplomacy can effect nothing unless the reality of military and naval strength is behind it' (530a).

C107 'Ulysses Grant'

Times Literary Supplement 14 (21 January 1915): 21-22. Review.

Charles King. *The True Ulysses S Grant*.

The review is suspicious of biographies with the epithet 'true' in their title, because they are usually either 'collections of unsavoury gossip' or 'the perverted expositions of faddists' (21c). It finds that neither is the case with this book, which is 'a careful and enthusiastic biography of one soldier by another, a study of character rather than of military achievement' (21c). The review gives an outline of Grant's life, concentrating on his achievements in the Civil War, and assessing his greatest victory to be that of Vicksburg in 1863, 'which made certain the ultimate triumph of the North' (21c). It disagrees with the author's statement that Grant was the greatest of American soldiers; he was not in the same class as Robert E Lee or George Washington. His greatest asset was his character, in which a 'core of granite' carried him through, withstanding abuse and criticism from his many detractors with 'infinite patience' (22a).

C108 'Charles Lister'

Times Literary Supplement 16 (4 January 1917): 7. Review.

Charles Lister. *Letters and Recollections; with a Memoir by his Father, Lord Ribblesdale*.

Lister was an outstanding diplomat, born in 1887, educated at Eton and Balliol, who served in diplomatic posts at Rome and Constantinople, but was killed in Gallipoli in August 1915. This review is full of praise for him and his generation of brilliant young men being killed on the battlefields of the First World War. It outlines his career and emphasises his special qualities at

school and college, in politics and diplomacy, and in the army and war. His was 'a very rare and definite personality, and this small collection of his letters and Lord Ribblesdale's illuminating memoir help us to realise his special distinction' (7c).

C109 'General Cecil Rawling.

Times 7 November 1917: 9c. Signed 'JB'.

This article is an appreciation of Rawling, a friend of Buchan, who was killed in France in October 1917. It was omitted by Blanchard, who picked up its subsequent reprinting as a signed article under the title 'Cecil Rawling' in the *Alpine Journal* 32 (February 1918): 109-11, and recorded it as item D78 (page 187) in his bibliography.

The article reviews Rawling's life. He was sent to India early in his army career, took part in the North-West Frontier campaign of 1897-98, carried out survey work on the Tibetan border, and went on the 1904 expedition to Tibet (see **H56**). He was then in charge of a small party which explored the northern slopes of the Himalayas and traced the source of the Bramaputra river, before going as Chief Survey Officer on an expedition to British New Guinea, which he described in his book *The Land of the New Guinea Pygmies* (reviewed **M58**). Buchan recalls helping him plan an expedition to Mount Everest, but the First World War intervened, and he went instead to France in 1915, showing fearless bravery throughout until his death. 'His patient courage, his resourcefulness, his constant humour and cheerfulness, his simplicity, were, in the form he possessed them, essentially English' (9c).

C110 'David Henderson'

Quarterly Review 237 (January 1922): 126-33. Signed.

This article is an appreciation of Henderson, who died in August 1921. Buchan knew him closely, and the article is written in glowing terms. Henderson was a fellow Scot, who became an Army captain and did valuable intelligence work in South Africa before and during the Boer War. It was in South Africa after the war that Buchan first came to know him well. When he returned to Britain Henderson became Director of Military Training at the War Office, and was 'the moving spirit' (128) behind the organisation of the Royal Flying Corps (RFC). During the First World War he oversaw the rapid expansion of the RFC and the establishment of an Air Ministry. Afterwards he helped found the League of Red Cross Societies and became its first Director-General in May 1919. Buchan sees his main achievement as being the creation of the RFC, which later became the RAF, 'and his name must for ever be linked with it' (131).

C111 'A Great Editor'

Times 22 September 1922: 11f-12a. Review. Signed.

John St Loe Strachey. *The Adventure of Living: a Subjective Autobiography*.

Strachey was editor of the *Spectator* when Buchan first joined it in 1900, and he continued as editor until 1925. Buchan finds this autobiography to be unusual in that 'it is the story of his views and tastes and prejudices rather than of the events through which he lived' (11f). As such it is 'a remarkable achievement' and 'a story of enjoyment' – a delight in books, in argument, in hobbies, in friendship, and 'simply in life' (11f). This 'abundant vitality' is joined with 'the quality of centrality' (11f) in that his interests 'are those of a great majority of educated Englishmen, who found in the *Spectator* a reflex of their own habits of mind' (11f-12a). This is what makes Strachey a great editor in Buchan's view – he understands his countrymen. As well as personal reminiscences the book contains special chapters on 'five great men' (11f) including Joseph Chamberlain, Lord Cromer, and Theodore Roosevelt, together with sections on Strachey's political beliefs and his views on journalism.

C112 'Dr Jameson'

Times Literary Supplement 21 (26 October 1922): 673-74. Review.
Ian Colvin. *The Life of Jameson*. (2 vols.).

This is an extended leading review which is full of praise for Colvin's biography of Jameson, a 'unique' personality who led an 'epic' life (673b). He was a close friend of Cecil Rhodes and was instrumental in establishing the colony of Rhodesia on a permanent basis. But he then led a disastrous raid from Rhodesia into the Transvaal at the end of 1895, which was quickly defeated by the Boers. The Jameson Raid was 'a sudden lapse from sanity of a brave and wise man' (673d), which ruined his reputation and that of Rhodes. But when Rhodes died in 1902, Jameson rebuilt his career, became Prime Minister of Cape Colony in 1904, and 'finished by playing a great part in the South African union' of 1910 (674a). Colvin mainly 'draws his material from personal friendship and from the evidence of other friends....His aim is not defence or eulogy, but understanding', and the result is the achievement of 'that rare combination in a biographer, intimacy and detachment' (673b).

C113 'South African Memories'

Times Literary Supplement 22 (21 June 1923): 411. Review.
Barry Ronan. *Forty South African Years*.
Sir James Tennant Molteno. *The Dominion of Afrikanerdom*.
Olive Schreiner. *Thoughts on South Africa*.

Barry Ronan came to South Africa as a gunner officer, helped build a new railway, nearly died of malaria, went adventuring in Swaziland, and became a journalist. His reminiscences include the early days of the Rand, the Jameson Raid, and 'many sketches of men and matters which do not belong to orthodox history' (411a). Sir James Molteno was a Cape politician, but his rather dreary volume is 'less a book of leisured reminiscences than a political vindication' (411a). Olive Schreiner was a novelist, politician and notable feminist who died in 1920. Her book, which was written before the Boer War, has its limitations and faults of style, and is a little out of date. But it reflects a spacious vision, a sense of history, and a 'rich humanity' combined with 'the novelist's gift of painting vivid and unforgettable pictures' (411b). She provides 'a masterly description' of the life of the country Boers, and is equally good on the natives (411b).

C114 'Sir John Moore'

Times Literary Supplement 22 (5 July 1923): 449. Review.
Beatrice Brownrigg. *The Life and Letters of Sir John Moore*.

The review finds that this book provides 'a satisfying picture of one of the most clean-cut and attractive personalities in the history of war' (449a). Moore never intrigued for his own advantage, always putting the service of his country first. He was courteous and urbane, 'winning from the men he commanded something like veneration' (449a). Indeed, the review admits that he 'sounds almost too good to be true' (449a), yet his career suffered many misfortunes. He was badly wounded in almost every campaign he fought, and was killed at the end of his famous retreat to Corunna in January 1809. The strategy of that retreat has been much criticised, but the review points out that it ended with victory over the French in a desperate battle which 'wrecked Napoleon's plans....and laid the foundations of the liberation of Spain' (449a). Moore also created the nucleus of a new army, introduced a proper tone and spirit, and 'made the modern regimental officer' (449b).

C115 'Louis Botha'

Spectator 132 (5 April 1924): 561. Review. Signed.

Earl Buxton. *Louis Botha*.

Botha took command of the Boer forces during the South African War of 1899-1902, was Prime Minister of Transvaal under its new, more independent constitution from 1907, and became the first premier of the Union of South Africa in 1910. He died in office in 1919. This book, written by the Governor-General of South Africa from 1914 to 1920, is not so much a biography as 'a personal study, a tribute to the memory of a close friend' (561a). The review concerns itself more with Botha's character, ideals and achievement than the details of his career. It praises his character very highly. His ideal after defeat in 1902 was the development of a South Africa which would belong to both British and Dutch, an autonomous country within the Empire. He followed this ideal to the end, putting down the Transvaal rising by some of his former companions in arms in the autumn of 1914, and leading South Africa through the First World War on the British side.

C116 'Meditations on an Ancestor'

Times Literary Supplement 24 (28 May 1925): 362. Review.

R B Cunninghame Graham. *Doughty Deeds: an Account of the Life of Robert Graham of Gartmore, 1735-1797*.

Robert Graham was a Scottish landowner and author of 'If Doughty Deeds my Lady Please' and other lyrical poems. This biography is written by his descendant, R B Cunninghame Graham, a friend of Joseph Conrad and writer of essays, short stories and travel books. The review considers the book to be 'a delightful series of meditations' rather than 'a common biography' because the author uses the incidents of his ancestor's career as 'an occasion for those criticisms on life, shrewd, kindly, or fantastic, with which Mr Cunninghame Graham has long delighted us' (362b). The review provides an outline of Robert Graham's life, which included a long period spent in Jamaica as a young man before he succeeded to the family estate of Gartmore. It praises the book and its author: 'No writer - not even Stevenson - has a greater gift of catching in a phrase the flavour of a landscape, or a more intimate understanding of the life and history and character of Scotland' (362c).

C117 'Some College Memories'

The Student (Edinburgh University Magazine) 24 (8 February 1928): 138-39. Signed.

In this article Buchan reminisces about his student days at Glasgow University (1892-95) before he obtained a scholarship to Oxford. He remembers that he was still immature, with a schoolboy's enthusiasms and lack of proportion, and played a minor, undistinguished part in college life. He also recalls that 'winters of savage work alternated with summers of pagan idleness' (138a). But what stands out in his recollection is the daily walk from home to college, some four miles through the south side of Glasgow across the Clyde. He gives an evocative description, which he later repeated almost verbatim in his memoirs (*MHD* 33), of the changing weather, the sights and sounds of the river and the city, the college itself and the characters he met regularly on the walk. He values university life in a great city. 'It brings the student face to face with the other side of life', while at the same time 'it teaches him detachment. He learns to live his own inner life regardless of his surroundings' (139a).

C118 'The Asquith Memoirs'

Glasgow Herald 6 September 1928: 10d-f. Review. Signed.

Earl of Oxford and Asquith. *Memories and Reflections 1852-1927*. (2 vols.).

This is not 'a full dress and intimate autobiography' (10d) of H H Asquith, the Liberal statesman and Prime Minister, but rather a collection of notes and memories together with extracts from Asquith's diary and letters, which he was preparing for publication when he died. Buchan's

review goes through the various stages of Asquith's career covered by the book: his student days at Oxford, his early life in London as a successful lawyer, his political career, then the First World War and his subsequent retirement. He finds the most important part to be the extracts from the diary which Asquith kept during the first part of the war, which he considers to be both 'of the highest historical value and of absorbing human interest' because they show the day-to-day problems of the Prime Minister during 'the greatest crisis which Britain ever faced' (10e). The review contains several extracts from the book about notable figures of the period, including Lloyd George and Winston Churchill.

C119 "'Spectator" Memories'

Spectator 141 (3 November 1928): 20-21 of Centenary Supplement (644-45). Signed.

This article is part of a 48-page supplement between pages 644 and 645 of this issue. It contains Buchan's personal memories of his time working at the *Spectator* in the 1900s. He describes the offices, which provided an atmosphere of romance 'like something in a novel of Dumas' (20a). The editor, St Loe Strachey, 'was obviously D'Artagnan in his generosity and resourcefulness and zest for life' (20a), while his elderly associate, Meredith Townsend, 'was clearly a holy man, a *guru* of some sort' (20b). Buchan provides affectionate pen portraits of both men. He recalls that his first duty, along with his colleague Charles Graves, was to act as a sub-editor and keep these 'great men' in order by representing 'the critical and unsympathetic outer world' (21a). Later, after his return from South Africa, he wrote regular weekly articles and reviews for the journal, taking the place of Townsend on his retirement. Buchan acknowledges the great benefits of his time at the *Spectator*, which improved his writing style and clarified his politics.

C120 'Lord Carmichael of Skirling'

Bookman (December 1929).

Lord Carmichael (1859-1926) was a Scottish Liberal politician and colonial administrator. I have been unable to trace this article in the *Bookman* or any other magazine of the period. Blanchard records it as item D104 in his bibliography (190), stating that it is a review of *Lord Carmichael of Skirling, A Memoir* by his wife. He also (correctly) records at item C65 that the book was published in November 1929 and contains a chapter entitled 'The Last Years', which was written by Buchan (149). The short review of the book in the *Spectator* of 8 February 1930 (vol.144, p.203) is not by Buchan, but contains a long quotation from the chapter written by him.

C121 'An English Idealist'

Spectator 145 (18 October 1930): 549. Review. Signed.

Amy Strachey. *St Loe Strachey: his Life and his Paper*.

This life of the editor of the *Spectator*, written by his widow, fills up many of the gaps in his own somewhat idiosyncratic autobiography (see **C111**). But the first part, which tells of his marriage and his early days in London, does something more. 'It is a most artful presentation of a past world, the London and the Surrey of the last two decades of the nineteenth century.... I know few more attractive pictures of the later Victorianism' says Buchan (549a). He goes on to discuss Strachey's qualities as an editor, and considers his character as 'an idealist of the typically English kind' (549b). He had no time for abstract visions and theories which 'could not be brought to the test of reality'. For him, 'faith without works was utterly dead' (549b). He also had unflagging vitality, curiosity, and a love of new things. 'Living for him never ceased to be an adventure' (549b).

C122 'Mr Churchill's Youth'

Week-end Review 2 (25 October 1930): 585-86, 588. Review. Signed.

Winston S Churchill. *My Early Days: a Roving Commission*.

This autobiography covers Churchill's schooldays, Sandhurst and the Hussars, his participation in a cavalry charge at the battle of Omdurman in 1898, his subsequent experiences in the Boer War, and his early political career up to the beginning of Joseph Chamberlain's tariff reform campaign in 1903, all of which is outlined in the review. Buchan declares: 'I do not believe a more delightful thing of its kind has been written in our day. It is a happy book, full of the spirit of enjoyment, of humour, often self-critical, and of a most engaging candour' (586a). It also re-creates 'a lost world' before the First World War (586a). But Buchan ends his review on a note of caution. Quoting Churchill's advice to youth in the book that 'as long as you are generous and true, and also fierce, you cannot hurt the world', he comments: 'Mark the word "fierce". It is important' (588a).

C123 'Lady Burghclere's *Strafford*'

Contemporary Review 139 (April 1931): 434-41. Review. Signed.

Strafford (1593-1641) was an English parliamentarian and statesman who eventually became principal adviser to Charles I, but was tried and executed when the King lost his authority. Buchan points out that Strafford's reputation has suffered like many seventeenth-century leaders by being portrayed in extreme terms. He is seen as either the champion of despotism or as the loyalist who gave himself for a lost cause. The truth lies somewhere in between, and although contemporaries such as Cromwell and Montrose have gradually received a more just interpretation from historians, Strafford has continued to suffer because to date there has been no adequate biography of him. Lady Burghclere's book corrects this anomaly, presenting a more balanced portrait which makes 'a substantial contribution to our understanding of the seventeenth century' (434). The review provides details of Strafford's political beliefs as well as his life and career.

C124 'Mary of Scots'

Spectator 146 (27 June 1931): 1015-16. Review. Signed.

Maurice Baring. *In My End is My Beginning*.

Buchan credits the author with 'a new way of writing history' (1015b), an experiment which succeeds in this book. It is 'a sober imaginative reconstruction of a past era' in which each of the four Maries, who were historically close friends and confidantes of Mary from childhood, tell the story of their Queen in overlapping narratives, 'which are so studiously faithful to sixteenth-century idioms of thought and language that they have the air of contemporary documents' (1015b). The review provides a brief outline of Mary's life and character, emphasising her constant dependence on various unsuitable advisers and lovers. Buchan comments: 'Mr Baring gives us brilliant *pastiche*, but also much sober and subtle history' in building up his portrait of Mary and bringing out her essential qualities, 'and I for one think that he has come very near the truth' (1016a). He considers that the book's title, taken from the inscription on Mary's chair of state, is entirely appropriate, for since her death she has become 'an ageless figure among the eternities of romance' (1016b).

C125 'The Ablest of the Stuarts'

Spectator 147 (10 October 1931): 461. Review. Signed.

Arthur Bryant. *King Charles the Second*.

Buchan believes that the reputation of Charles II has been unfairly maligned by historians and stands in need of revision by 'the juster and subtler methods of modern scholarship' (461a). Arthur Bryant's new book, which is 'by far the best study of the man yet published' (461a), succeeds in rehabilitating Charles. Although occasionally it might have been more critical, 'the

picture is substantially just, and it is brilliantly painted' (461a). Bryant has gone back to primary sources wherever possible for his evidence, and 'there is none of the false emphasis and fantastic subtlety which disfigure so many modern essays in rehabilitation' (461a). The review concentrates mainly on Charles's qualities as a king and as a man to make good its argument that he was the most able of the Stuart monarchs. 'He was the personification of the new spirit of enquiry and toleration which was replacing the rigour of the Commonwealth' (461a), and by the end of his reign he had succeeded in making England prosperous and peaceful. For this achievement he 'must rank high in the list of English statesmen and men of action' (461b).

C126 'William the Conqueror'

Spectator 151 (8 September 1933): 315. Review. Signed.

H Belloc. *William the Conqueror*.

Buchan finds that this 'biography in miniature' avoids most of the pitfalls of 'attempting to put a great figure into a little book' by omitting nothing significant in William's career while at the same time incorporating sufficient of the historical background for him to stand out as 'a person, not a mere personification of abstract things' (315a). The review discusses the political ideas of the eleventh century and the influence of the Church, criticising Belloc for portraying Christendom at that time as more united and coherent, and Normandy as 'more Latin, or Roman', than they really were (315a). It then discusses William as conqueror, King Harold, and the battle of Hastings. William subsequently found that 'the task of conquest was child's play to the task of pacification', but he managed to lay 'the foundation of a new polity especially in fiscal administration' (315a).

C127 'The Making of an Idealist'

Spectator 152 (2 March 1934): 322. Review. Signed.

Sir Evelyn Wrench. *Uphill*.

Wrench (1882-1966) was editor of the *Spectator* from 1925 until 1932. This volume of autobiography covers the first thirty years of his life in which, after an Irish childhood, Eton education and early success with a picture-postcard business, he was employed by Lord Northcliffe at a senior level in his newspaper group. Buchan, who knew both Wrench and Northcliffe, uses this part of the review to give his personal reminiscences of Northcliffe as a brilliant but flawed man. He also emphasises the 'profound spiritual experience' (322b) which Wrench passed through during the memorial service for Edward VII at Westminster Abbey in 1910, when he realised the vanity of all personal ambition. As a result he gave up his career with Northcliffe to promote his vision of the British Empire, founding the Over-seas Club and League. Buchan finds this 'a remarkable book' (322a), not only for its picture of the changing times around the turn of the century, but for its record of a long spiritual journey which forms part of 'one of the most remarkable careers of our time' (322b).

C128 'Mr F S Oliver: The Business Man as Historian'

Times 5 June 1934: 19a-b. Obituary.

Buchan first met Oliver when he returned from serving as Milner's Private Secretary in South Africa, and they became close friends. The obituary gives details of Oliver's career, which was in two parts. He was a successful business man who 'was largely responsible for the great development of the firm of Debenhams' (19a). But he also 'maintained an interest in literature and public affairs' and was 'perpetually occupied with the question of the development of the British Empire' (19a). The obituary praises his three books, *Alexander Hamilton* (see **C29**), which became an influential political work and a textbook of Imperial reconstruction; *Ordeal by Battle* (**I 78**), a 'store-house of political thought', and in many ways 'the most remarkable English publication of the War' (19a); and *The Endless Adventure* (**C129**), the third volume of which was nearly completed at his death. It then goes on to consider the qualities of mind and belief which guided Oliver's career, and the personal qualities revealed in his private life.

C129 'Portraits with Notes: a Political Study'
Times 11 January 1935: 13f-14a. Review. Signed.
F S Oliver. *The Endless Adventure. Vol. III.*

The first two volumes of this book were published in 1930 and 1931. This third volume was nearly completed by the time of Oliver's death (see **C128**). The 'endless adventure' refers to the profession of politics, and all three volumes are a study of the qualities of the politician, which are exemplified for Oliver by Robert Walpole, who seemed 'to possess above all others the professional essentials – love of country, love of power, and love of the game' (13f). This volume provides 'a portrait gallery and some illuminating notes about the pictures' (13f). The politicians include Chatham, Fox, Canning, Disraeli, Gladstone, and Joseph Chamberlain. Oliver classes other, less successful statesmen as sentimentalists, anti-patriots, or minor intellectuals. Of the latter, Buchan comments, 'there has been a heavy crop in our own day' (14a).

D: HISTORY

D1 'The Declaration of Paris of 1856'

Spectator 84 (2 June 1900): 777. Review.

Thomas Gibson Bowles. *The Declaration of Paris of 1856*.

This book challenges two of the provisions of the 1856 Declaration of Paris, signed at the end of the Crimean War. The first established the neutrality of ships of non-belligerent countries in times of war, even if they are carrying the enemy's goods. The second abolished privateering (the requisitioning of private ships for military purposes). The review summarises the book's arguments and agrees on the whole that the right to stop and search neutral ships for enemy goods should be re-established. However, it argues that the re-introduction of privateering would be of little value in modern war because 'the only effective privateers would be vessels of first-class speed and equipment. The ordinary merchant vessel would now be useless for any serious purpose, and the swift liner would alone be possible' (777b).

D2 'A History of Greece'

Spectator 84 (9 June 1900): 811-12. Review.

Evelyn Abbott. *A History of Greece, Part III: From the Thirty Years' Peace to the Fall of the Thirty at Athens, 445-403 BC*.

The work under review aims 'to provide a history in moderate compass dealing with broad lines of development rather than minute archaeological questions' (811a). The period covered is considered to be 'the crisis of a great civilisation' (811b), which culminated in the defeat of Athens in the Peloponnesian War in 404BC and the installation of an oligarchy of thirty tyrants to rule the city-state, who were overthrown in the following year (the 'Fall of the Thirty' referred to in the book's title). The review concentrates on two central figures who dominated this period of Greek history – first Pericles, then Alcibiades. It agrees for the most part with the book's assessment of Pericles as a democrat at home and an imperialist abroad. But it does not consider that the book does justice to the career and character of Alcibiades, who the review sees as 'a man of extraordinary gifts' whose work was ineffectual largely because of 'the wretched material he had to work with' (812a).

D3 'A History of the Baronetage'

Spectator 85 (6 October 1900): 461-62. Review.

Francis W Pixley. *A History of the Baronetage*.

The baronetage was founded in 1611 by James I to raise funds, and the review outlines the circumstances of its formation and its subsequent history. It finds that, although the author is enthusiastic and industrious, the history since it was founded has been largely uneventful, 'but the Baronets of Britain have had many grievances to lament, and Mr Pixley's pages are full of echoes of ancient strife about collars and badges, titles and precedence' (461b). However, the author's lengthy description of the various forms of patent makes for 'dull reading save to the professed antiquarian' (461b).

D4 'The Englishman in China'

Spectator 86 (9 February 1901): 204-05. Review.

Alexander Michie. *The Englishman in China during the Victorian Era, as Illustrated in the Career of Sir Rutherford Alcock*. (2 vols.).

This book, which is of 'remarkable interest' (204b), is a general history of Britain's relations with China in the Victorian period, woven around the life of Sir Rutherford Alcock, who was for most of his career a member of the Chinese consular service, becoming an expert on Chinese policy and Minister-Resident in Peking, 1865-70. The review outlines the history of British and European

involvement in China during the nineteenth century, a series of wars and treaties followed by a period of chaotic diplomacy which involved the powers in 'land-grabbing and concession-hunting' (204b). This has resulted in the current situation in China, where 'a few jealous and ill-informed European Powers have to face the problem of a national upheaval' (204b) – a reference to the Boxer Rebellion of 1900.

D5 'Mr Gardiner's Latest Volume'

Spectator 86 (27 April 1901): 622-23. Review.

Samuel Rawson Gardiner. *History of the Commonwealth and Protectorate, 1649-1660. Vol. III: 1654-1656.*

Charles L Stainer (ed.). *Speeches of Oliver Cromwell, 1644-1658.*

The review heaps praise on this latest volume of Gardiner's history of the Civil War, which covers a period of crisis for the Protectorate when Oliver Cromwell found himself opposed by many of his former allies, the Army was full of disaffection, there was Royalist plotting, trouble in Ireland, and grave problems of foreign policy. The review concentrates on the figure of Cromwell, his character, ideas and policies during the period, mentioning in passing Stainer's 'excellent and scholarly new edition of the *Speeches*' (623a). It sees Gardiner's book as a significant contribution towards a historical rehabilitation of Cromwell who 'stands out from the chaos of abuse and eulogy which two hundred years have heaped on him as a living man, whose nature can be intelligently understood, and not as a monster of darkness or an impeccable saint' (622b).

D6 'Mediaeval Political Theory'

Spectator 86 (8 June 1901): 842-43. Review.

Otto Gierke. *Political Theories of the Middle Age.*

This is a translation by Professor Frederic William Maitland, who has also written an introduction, of one chapter only in Dr Gierke's much longer work. Its main thesis is that, as the concept of the State evolved in mediaeval political thought, it was viewed as a partnership, 'an artificial and accidental union of separate personalities for an external purpose' (842b). In his introduction Professor Maitland brings the theory down to the present day, in which the State has become a corporation rather than a partnership, a distinct body with 'a certain real personality and corporate will' (842b). He argues that modern corporations distinct from the State should be recognised as a matter of fact wherever they exist, whether or not they are formally registered, so that 'an organised group, like a Trade-Union, must not be allowed to escape liability merely because the law does not recognise it as a corporation to be sued' (843a).

D7 'The Exiled Stuarts'

Spectator 87 (21 September 1901): 392-93. Review.

C Sanford Terry (ed.). *The Chevalier de St George and the Jacobite Movements 1701-1720.*

F W Head. *The Fallen Stuarts.* Cambridge Historical Essays No. XII.

Sanford Terry has edited a compilation of contemporary accounts of the early Jacobite movement in Scotland, which aimed to restore to the throne the Chevalier de St George, otherwise known as the Old Pretender, James Francis Stuart, son of the deposed James II. F W Head's essay is a scholarly monograph on the larger issues involved and the share of the fallen Stuarts in the high politics of Europe. The review is of interest for its views on the central importance of the Jacobite risings to the future of Scotland, seeing them not as a sideline of history, but as 'the point of juncture between the feudal and the modern worlds' (392b). The ultimate failure of the risings 'forced Scotland back upon herself....and coerced her into that career of industry and progress which carried her in a century from poverty and semi-barbarism to wealth and a high civilisation' (393b).

D8 'Mr Lecky'

Spectator 91 (31 October 1903): 693-94.

This is an obituary article written on the death of the historian, William Lecky, whose greatest work is the *History of England in the Eighteenth Century*. The article argues that Lecky represented 'a type of scholar who is becoming rarer as knowledge increases and books multiply. Nowadays a scholar tends to be a specialist and to strive for meticulous accuracy in one accomplishment rather than variety of attainments and breadth of knowledge' (693a). In contrast, Lecky 'systematised large periods of history by means of one or two quite simple conceptions' (693b). This may have resulted in a lack of depth, but his achievement was to write history from 'a point of view which the ordinary man could understand' (693b).

D9 'Blind Alleys of History'

Spectator 91 (7 November 1903): 768-69. Review.

Andrew Lang. *The Valet's Tragedy, and Other Studies*.

The book contains twelve essays which investigate some of the unsolved mysteries of history, such as the identity of the Man in the Iron Mask during the reign of Louis XIV; the false Joan of Arc, an impostor who appeared five years after her death; the mysterious death of Lord Dudley's wife; and the question of whether the plays of Shakespeare should really be attributed to Francis Bacon. The review finds the essays to be 'delightful reading, for with a gaiety which is almost flippancy the author cross-examines the obscure dead, and rides with rough shoes over venerable fictions' (768b). But they provide no clear solution of the puzzles because 'Mr Lang has an irritating habit of wrapping up his argument in a maze of detail, and putting no proper emphasis on salient points' (768b).

D10 'Sir G Trevelyan's New Volumes'

Spectator 91 (21 November 1903): 870-71. Review.

Sir George Otto Trevelyan. *The American Revolution: Part II*. (2 vols.).

The first part of Trevelyan's work brought the history of the American Revolution to the brink of war. This part deals with the first stages of the war itself. The review argues that the majority of Americans were loyalist and did not desire independence. 'They asked for administrative decentralisation, for at great distances and with slow means of communication the old methods of Colonial government could not continue' (870b). But the British wrongly turned the issue into one of loyalty to the mother-country, which conflicted with the Americans' own loyalty to the land which they and their fathers had created. 'There could only be one solution', says the review, 'for it would have been a poor kind of Imperial loyalty which throve on the downfall of local patriotism' (870b). Thus, the Americans were driven against their will towards independence.

D11 'Naval Policy in the Seventeenth Century'

Spectator 92 (19 March 1904): 455-56. Review.

Julian S Corbett. *England in the Mediterranean: a Study of the Rise and Influence of British Power within the Straits*. (2 vols.).

These new volumes are from the second part of Julian Corbett's history of British naval policy, the first part on Elizabethan seamanship having already been published. In the seventeenth century the main strategic aim of naval policy was to find some permanent basis on which Britain, as an island nation, could use its strength to influence the affairs of Europe. The Mediterranean was seen as being the chief strategic area of Europe, so the century became a period of steady and continuous naval development in building up a Mediterranean fleet. This policy culminated in 1704 with the capture of the heights of Gibraltar, overlooking the Straits of the book's title and

controlling the entrance to the Mediterranean. The review agrees with the book's conclusion that this was the vital turning point in the rise of British sea power.

D12 'Sir Spencer Walpole's History'

Spectator 92 (9 April 1904): 567-68. Review.

Sir Spencer Walpole. *The History of Twenty-five Years (1856-1881): Vols. I and II (1856-1870)*.

Rev. J Franck Bright. *A History of England. Period V: Imperial Reaction – Victoria (1880-1901)*.

Both of these books deal with periods of history which fall within the lifetime of the authors, and the review begins by discussing the merits and problems of such close proximity to events. A full understanding of historical movements can only come after a long period of time, but a distance of twenty to fifty years, as in the case of Walpole's book, is sufficient for some kind of historical perspective, and much is gained when a historian writes of events which he remembers and people he knew. Walpole's book, indeed, shows a clear partiality to Whig statesmen and ideals, but the review says that the author labours to be fair and is never unjust. The review gives only one paragraph to Bright's book, which begins ten years after Walpole's ends, and provides 'an admirable and useful summary of events' (568a).

D13 'The Surrender of Napoleon'

Spectator 92 (18 June 1904): 961. Review.

Rear-Admiral Sir F L Maitland. *The Surrender of Napoleon*. Ed. W K Dickson.

Maitland was captain of the 'Bellerophon' guarding Rochefort in July 1815 when Napoleon's schooner approached with a message announcing that he had abdicated and demanding a passport from the British Government to America. Maitland refused and took Napoleon to England instead, from where he was later banished to St Helena. This book is a new edition of Maitland's account of the surrender and voyage to England, during which Napoleon appears to have acted impeccably, displaying the 'real grandeur' in adversity of someone who was 'still the greatest of living men' (961b). According to the review, 'there is not a page of Maitland's honest narrative which does not increase our respect for Napoleon' (961b).

D14 'The Story of the Punjab'

Spectator 92 (25 June 1904): 1014-15. Review.

S S Thorburn. *The Punjab in Peace and War*.

The review has no doubt that the Punjab played an important part in the development of modern India, having been closely involved in frontier policy. But the author, a former official, has not confined himself to writing a history. He also expresses strong views on past and present blunders of the British administration. 'The result is that his book is quite as much a criticism of modern Indian administration as a narrative of Punjab development' (1014b), and the author occasionally departs from historical impartiality and becomes something of 'a controversialist' (1014b). The review outlines the history of the modern Punjab, and then discusses the author's main criticisms of recent British administration: the imposition of a social and legal system unsuited to the country; an overly-aggressive frontier policy; and the dismemberment of the Punjab by the creation of a new border province.

D15 'Seventeenth-Century Scotland'

Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine 176 (October 1904): 441-55. Review.

Andrew Lang. *A History of Scotland from the Roman Occupation. Vol. III*.

Lang's book covers Scotland in the seventeenth century, which the review characterises as a period of complete unsettlement, a battleground of political and religious strife. It is an unsympathetic subject for the modern historian, one in which it is difficult not to take sides, and the author makes no secret of his sympathies. They are with 'Stuart despotism, as against the

more subtle tyranny of Kirk and Covenant' (442a). The review considers that such partisan history is preferable to any attempt at detachment in such a period, because the reader, aware of the bias, can allow for it. 'It is also incomparably the better manner for literary value, for without it we are apt to miss that enthusiasm and sense of drama which can raise history at times to epic rank' (442a). The review praises the author's work with only minor reservations, and provides its own outline history of the period, giving pride of place to Montrose, 'the one purely heroic figure of the age' (445a).

D16 'England under the Stuarts'

Spectator 93 (10 December 1904): 947-48. Review.

G M Trevelyan. *England under the Stuarts*.

T F Henderson. *James I and VI*.

Allan Fea. *Memoirs of the Martyr King: being a Detailed Record of the Last Two Years of the Reign of His Most Sacred Majesty King Charles the First (1646-1648/9)*.

The review begins by stating that most theorists on history are agreed that 'the perfect history must combine something of the interest of story with the significance of science' (947b). It then says that G M Trevelyan's book largely achieves this by combining accuracy of research with a graphic narrative. It praises in particular his portrait of the social life of the period, before considering the meaning of the Stuart epoch in our national development. The article agrees with Trevelyan that this lies in the fact that England was able to break from the feudalism of the past and acquire a new national power and unity ultimately by means of a free constitution, whereas on the Continent this could only be achieved through military despotism. Of the Stuart Kings, the review considers that James I has been generally underrated, and T F Henderson's monograph on him is 'notable for its sympathy and fairness' (948a), while Allan Fea has produced a 'superbly executed volume' (948b) on the final years of Charles I.

D17 'Psychology and History'

Spectator 94 (7 January 1905): 9-10.

An essay by Dr Emil Reich in the current *Fortnightly* emphasises the importance of psychology in history. The article is in full agreement with this principle. What separates the true historian from the mere chronicler of events, it says, is the historian's attempt at interpretation. He needs to find out why certain events happened, and to do this he must explain the motivation of historical figures to act in the way they did. This is especially important nowadays to counter the effects of the doctrinaire historian, to whom historical figures are 'mere puppets....pulled by the string of this or that economic or political or religious doctrine' (10a). Psychology is also needed to counter the more romantic and picturesque historians who see history as a series of accidents, isolated and inexplicable. The psychological viewpoint shows historians that individuals have motives, and sets the actions which result from them in their true perspective.

D18 'Modern Europe'

Spectator 96 (3 February 1906): 183-84. Review.

J Holland Rose. *The Development of the European Nations, 1870-1900*.

Gabriel Hanotaux. *Contemporary France. Vol. II*.

The review concentrates on Dr Rose's book, making only brief mention of Hanotaux, whose second volume has just been translated. After a short discussion of the difficulties of writing contemporary history, the review considers the development of nationalism followed by Imperialism in the nineteenth century against the background of the slow evolution of democracy. It sees the desire for expansion as following on from national consolidation in Germany and Italy, with the result that the area of strife expanded from Central Europe to the whole globe and involved all the Great Powers. The review then summarises the main subject matter of Dr Rose's book: the Franco-Prussian war of 1870-71, Bismarck's domination of the new

Germany, the Eastern Question, Russia and the Balkans, the development of the Alliance system in Europe, and the partition of Africa by the European Powers.

D19 'The Science of Genealogy'

Spectator 96 (17 March 1906): 414-15.

The article argues that genealogy is 'history in miniature' (414b), dealing with the family rather than the nation. The same qualities of accuracy, lucidity and imagination are required, though the scale is smaller. But there are true and false methods in genealogy, just as there are in history. The false methods were exposed four years ago by a modern genealogist, J H Round (see **G7**), and his more rigorous approach has now been followed by Oswald Barron in his *Northamptonshire Families*. Barron restricts his investigations to landed families whose tenure of estate can be traced back by provable means at least until the succession of George III in 1760, a date which 'fairly represents the beginning of modern England, when new men and new types of wealth began to fill the shires' (415a). This is a true method of genealogy, because a family who can prove their ancestors had a landed estate in 1760 'may fairly claim nobility by virtue of kinship with an older world' (415a).

D20 'Fontenoy'

Spectator 96 (19 May 1906): 789. Review.

Francis Henry Skrine. *Fontenoy, and Great Britain's Share in the War of the Austrian Succession, 1741-48*.

The review says that the battle of Fontenoy in 1745, the only great battle in modern times where the French managed to defeat the British, was a turning point in one of the most disastrous and inglorious of British wars, undertaken without adequate motive and conducted incompetently throughout. It forms the centrepiece of the book, which also traces the causes and aftermath of the campaign and provides a careful study of the British and French military systems of the period. The review describes details of the battle and gives brief portraits of the generals in charge, the Duke of Cumberland and Maurice de Saxe. The latter is 'the hero of the book... So improbable a figure, so strange a compound of genius and folly, would ruin the credit of any romance' (789b). According to the review, the book provides an instructive moral for today's army about the importance of adequate preparation and training, a point emphasised by Lord Roberts, recently retired as Commander of the British Army, in his short Introduction.

D21 'The Fair Hills of Ireland'

Spectator 97 (29 December 1906): 1082-83. Review.

Stephen Gwynn. *The Fair Hills of Ireland*.

This book is 'a topographical discussion of Irish history' (1082b) which concentrates on those places which stand out as 'centres in great epochs of action' (1082b). It goes deep into the past, to the centuries before the Norman invasion when the Irish produced their most characteristic work in literature and art, and played a greater part than the English in the history of Europe. The review briefly summarises some of the main locations covered by the book, the Boyne valley, the West, Armagh, and Meath, and notes the tales and sagas associated with these places which add a romance and melancholy to Irish history and mythology. The review is full of praise for the book: 'We can imagine no more instructive and attractive guide to the holy places of Irish history' (1083a).

D22 'Pitt's Correspondence with Colonial Governors'

Spectator 98 (26 January 1907): 143-44. Review.

Gertrude Selwyn Kimball (ed.). *Correspondence of William Pitt with Colonial Governors and Military and Naval Commissioners in America*. (2 vols.).

This collection of 493 letters covers the correspondence of Pitt the Elder during the Seven Years War (1756-63). According to the review it is rather dull, and of interest mainly as the raw material of history, for most of the letters are concerned with war administration and give only occasional glimpses of events. The review gives a brief outline of the war and its difficulties, which derived mainly from the great distances involved and imperfect means of communication. Pitt's correspondence indicates how these difficulties were overcome by detailed planning and an inspirational confidence in the outcome. Eventual victory enabled Britain to replace France as the dominant power in North America and 'decided that the English race should be predominant on American soil' (144b). Pitt was the brain and spirit behind the victory, and the review accordingly ranks him among the greatest of English statesmen.

D23 'History and Life'

Spectator 98 (2 February 1907): 169-70.

This article considers the purpose of history. Some historians, such as the late Professor York Powell (see **C32**), argue that history should merely discover, assemble and organise facts, thereby providing the raw data for others to work on. History should accordingly be treated as an exact science. The article disagrees. It argues that the historian is more than a mere chronicler, he should elucidate the facts he has compiled, pass judgment on historical characters and events, identify merits and faults, and assess success or failure. In this way history is more art than science, more like literature in passing moral judgments on its characters. 'Style and imagination are as indispensable as accuracy and logic' (170a). In addition, an austere scientific approach is impossible to apply to subject-matter which deals with human thought and action, so that 'the pose of complete freedom from moral bias' (170b) is misleading.

D24 'The Last Century of Scottish History'

Blackwood's Magazine 181 (April 1907): 509-22. Review.

Andrew Lang. *A History of Scotland from the Roman Occupation*. Vol. IV.

The third volume of Lang's history was previously reviewed (see **D15**). This is the final volume, covering the period from 1688 to the last Jacobite rising of 1745-46, which saw 'the end of the old Scotland and the beginning of the new' (509a). The review considers the turning point to be not the union with England in 1707, but the final failure of the Jacobite cause at Culloden in 1746. It was such a 'sharp and complete cataclysm' that Scotland 'was compelled into self-development' (521b). During the next half-century Scotland created 'her own industries, her own commerce, her own school of thought, – in a word, a new national life' (522a). The review gives its own outline of the period but is full of praise for Lang's history, particularly his research and learning, his scrupulous fairness, and his enthusiasm for the subject. His account of Culloden is 'by far the most luminous and complete that has been given to the world' (521a).

D25 'Sir George Trevelyan's New Volume'

Spectator 99 (9 November 1907): 710-11. Review.

Sir George Otto Trevelyan. *The American Revolution: Part III*.

The previous part of this history was reviewed in **D10**. This part begins with Burgoyne's Saratoga Campaign and ends with the fight at Monmouth Courthouse and the French Alliance, by which time 'the ultimate success of the Revolution is assured' (711a). The review outlines the difficulties faced by each side in the war, and praises the portraits of the chief fighting men given in the book and its strong narrative of battles. The author proves to be an admirable military historian, lucid

and balanced in his criticism. The review admits to feeling that the earlier volumes were 'a little heavy, but we find the present one most entertaining, for both author and campaign seem to have got into their stride' (711a).

D26 'The Golden Age of Venice'

Spectator 99 (30 November 1907): 868-69. Review.

Pompeo Molmenti. *Venice Part II, The Golden Age*. (2 vols.).

Molmenti's history of Venice is not a chronicle of events, but a history of thought and character. This second part, which is highly praised by the review, covers the sixteenth century, when Venice was in the heyday of its strength. The period of creation and struggle was over, and the Golden Age of Venetian art, of Bellini, Titian and Tintoretto had arrived. It was also the Golden Age of enjoyment for Venetians. Their society at this time was mainly remarkable for its extraordinary displays of wealth. But, the review observes, Venice in the sixteenth century was already living upon its capital, for it no longer had the monopoly of trade in the East. Its Golden Age 'yields to that of no other State in splendour, but it is also no exception to the law of things which says that ease is the parent of decay' (869a).

D27 'The Fortunate Islands'

Spectator 100 (1 February 1908): 187-88. Review.

Friar Alonso de Espinosa. *The Guanches of Tenerife*. Ed. Sir Clements Markham.

The review notes that, although many tourists nowadays visit Tenerife, very little is known about the history of the island before the Spanish conquest towards the end of the fifteenth century. But now this earliest and most credible account of the Guanches, the inhabitants of Tenerife before the Spanish conquest, has been translated and edited to provide 'not only a document of great historical value, but a delightful romance' (187b). Friar Espinosa wrote his account sometime between 1580 and 1590, and the review tells how he first came to Tenerife and settled there. It repeats some of the tales he heard from the old inhabitants, including that of a Scotsman who came to the island during Roman times and established a large monastery. Espinosa disapproves of the force used by the Spaniards during their conquest, but the Guanches were such a fine race that it caused no lasting resentment.

D28 'Studies in Venetian History'

Spectator 100 (29 February 1908): 337-38. Review.

Horatio F Brown. *Studies in the History of Venice*. (2 vols.).

According to the review the author, who also translated *The Golden Age of Venice* reviewed in **D26**, knows Venice probably better than any other Englishman. His book is a series of essays which cover all the essential features and figures in the history of the city-state, and together form an illuminating guide to its past. The essays fall into two types: an investigation of constitutional history and economic policy, and the retelling of some of the famous romantic tales associated with Venice which, the review says, will be the chief appeal of the book to most readers. The review summarises a number of the essays, and draws attention to two which are of special interest. The first is about the relations of Cromwell and Venice, which contains 'some curious and shrewd remarks on the character of the Protector' (338b). The second is a study of Shakespearean references to the city, which reveal 'an extraordinary and exact knowledge of detail' (338b).

D29 'A Birthday Gift to Canada'

Spectator 100 (25 April 1908): 659-60.

This article praises the plan recently announced for the Canadian people to purchase the Heights of Abraham at Quebec and transform the area into a National Park as a memorial to the

settlement founded there in July 1608, which was the beginning of the Canadian nation, whose 300th anniversary will soon be formally celebrated. 'At present there stand on the Heights a rifle factory, a gaol, and other buildings in no way worthy either of the site or its history' (659a). Next year will be the 150th anniversary of the battle there on 13 September 1759, in which General Wolfe defeated the French. The article argues that this was the turning point in Britain's Imperial history, because it led to British dominance over France not only in North America but ultimately in India and elsewhere. The article ends with a brief character sketch of General Wolfe.

D30 'Sir Spencer Walpole's Last Volumes'

Spectator 100 (30 May 1908): 865-66. Review.

Sir Spencer Walpole. *The History of Twenty-five Years (1856-1880): Vols. III and IV.*

These are the concluding volumes of Walpole's history (the first were reviewed in **D12**). They were completed, except for three final chapters and the author's corrections, just before his death in 1907. The review welcomes them as the last work of 'the most judicial and learned of recent English historians' (865a). 'His point of view throughout is that of the Whig school, and we are far from certain that this is not the best standpoint for general history' (865a). The review then considers the merits and disadvantages of the Whig historian, before discussing the main subjects covered in these volumes, the ministries of Gladstone and Disraeli, commenting that Walpole 'obviously disliked Disraeli, and he was under the spell of Gladstone' (865b). It criticises the author's habitual use of the word 'Imperial' in a disparaging sense. 'This may have been permissible to a critic of Lord Beaconsfield [Disraeli] in 1878, but it is now dropped by common consent' (866a).

D31 'The Year of the Four Emperors'

Spectator 101 (11 July 1908): 62. Review.

Bernard W Henderson. *Civil War and Rebellion in the Roman Empire, AD 69-70.*

The review finds that this book is 'a good example of the admirable work produced by the younger school of Oxford historians' (62a). The author is 'a scholar of the most modern type... No traditional judgment contents him, and he must retry everything by scientific canons' (62a). The result is 'a very stringent overhauling of Tacitus from the point of view of a man who has personally visited every battlefield' (62a). His book is fresh and interesting, but his criticism of Tacitus is too frequent and overstated. The review outlines the events, especially the military campaigns, of AD 69-70, the year of the four Emperors, from which Vespasian eventually emerged triumphant. It concludes that, although the year of civil war foreshadowed the ultimate downfall of the Roman Empire, it also demonstrated its great elements of strength – the fighting power and loyalty of the legions, and the way that Emperors like Vespasian could crush rebellions firmly, but 'with a merciful eye to the future' (62b).

D32 'Sir Spencer Walpole's Last Essays'

Spectator 101 (1 August 1908): 166-67. Review.

Sir Spencer Walpole. *Essays Political and Biographical.*

Following the recent 'Last Volumes' (**D30**) these essays represent 'the last fragments from the workshop of a distinguished historian' (166b) and have been edited by his son-in-law, Francis Holland. The review says that Sir Spencer had an encyclopaedic knowledge of English politics since the Stuarts, and these essays contain many curious and valuable pieces of information. It provides examples, such as the reason why the Monarch ceased to preside at Cabinet meetings: George I could not speak English, which also made necessary the development of a Prime Minister to take his place. The review goes on to outline the principal essays included in the collection: 'The History of the Cabinet', 'The Causes of the American Civil War', 'The Dining Societies of London', 'Lord Granville', and pieces on Crabbe, Halifax, Godolphin and Croker.

D33 'The Holland House Circle'

Spectator 101 (3 October 1908): 504-05. Review.

Lloyd Sanders. *The Holland House Circle*.

The review notes that a large number of undistinguished books have been published recently on minor celebrities of the past, but this volume 'stands out as a work of genuine literary merit and wide knowledge' (504a). Holland House, the home of the third Lord Holland who was a nephew of Charles James Fox, became the meeting place of most of the prominent politicians, lawyers and writers of the early nineteenth century, so that 'the history of the circle, broadly considered, is the intellectual history of England during half-a-century' (504b). Its success was mainly due to 'the strategical abilities of the hostess and the lovable character of the host' (504b). The review goes through the many politicians, both Tory and Whig, who were part of the circle, such as Castlereagh, Wilberforce, Grey, Melbourne and Palmerston. Literary men included Sydney Smith of the *Edinburgh Review* and Matthew 'Monk' Lewis, while famous names such as Scott, Macaulay, Dickens and Washington Irvine were also visitors, and Byron first met Lady Caroline Lamb there. (The journal of Lady Holland was reviewed in the *Spectator* the following month – see **C46**).

D34 'Dumouriez'

Spectator 102 (9 January 1909): 57-58. Review.

J Holland Rose and A M Broadley. *Dumouriez and the Defence of England against Napoleon*.

Charles Dumouriez was Commander-in-Chief of the French Army until he was severely defeated by the Austrians at Neerwinden in 1793. This led to his exile on the Continent until he was brought to England after the Peace of Amiens in 1802 to draw up a plan for the defence of Britain against Napoleon. He remained in England, with brief journeys to the Continent, until his death in 1823. This book is in two parts. The first contains a translation of Dumouriez's manuscript plan for the defence of Britain, together with a memoir of his earlier plan for its invasion, which was drawn up when he was in the French service. The second is an account by the book's joint authors of Dumouriez's career and character. But the review finds the account poorly arranged and its style 'inclined to verbosity and platitude' (57b). By overstating the importance of Dumouriez's defence plan they have failed to write an authoritative history of the man, resulting in 'a piece of book-making which can have no claims on posterity' (57b).

D35 'An Irish Estate'

Spectator 102 (6 February 1909): 227-28. Short review.

Robert S Rait. *The Story of an Irish Property*.

The review notes that the history of an estate is often as interesting as the history of a family. Over the years the land acquires a personality of its own, so that to break up an estate can seem like an act of vandalism. Robert Rait's history of Lord Gough's estate around Lough Cutra in Galway is an apt reminder of this at a time when Irish estates are 'falling into the melting-pot' (227b) and under threat of being broken up (see **G40**). Rait is 'one of the most distinguished of the younger school of historians', and he has written a 'charming narrative' (227b). The review gives a brief history of the estate and concludes that it is 'a model story of conscientious ownership. In the present state of Irish policy it is well to have our attention recalled to the case of the good landlords' (228a).

D36 'The Making of Canada'

Spectator 102 (20 February 1909): 307-08. Review.

A G Bradley. *The Making of Canada*.

This book covers the period from the Treaty of Paris at the end of the Seven Years War in 1763, when the French were finally expelled from Canada, to the end of the war with America of 1812-

14, which settled for good the question of whether Canada would join the US or maintain its separate development. But apart from the wars of the period there was 'the romance of colonisation' (307a), and in the tales of the growing settlements 'the Canadian novelist has a mine of virgin richness' (308a). The review discusses the work of the principal Governors of the period, Murray, Carleton and Haldimand, and of the problems they faced and overcame. It praises the author's learned and spirited narrative, vivid and picturesque in the style of Macaulay, although at times a little too verbose. It provides 'admirable battle pictures' and 'many graphic sketches of the old life of the backwoods and the clearings' (307b).

D37 'The Growth of Nationalities'

Spectator 102 (17 April 1909): 614-15. Review.

A W Ward, G W Prothero, and Stanley Leathes (eds.). *The Cambridge Modern History Vol. XI: The Growth of Nationalities*.

This latest volume in the *Cambridge Modern History* series covers the period 1845-71, which saw 'the creation of modern Italy, of the German Empire, and of the French Republic' (614b), while in Britain 'the chief event was the establishment of Free-trade as a national policy' by Sir Robert Peel (614b). The review considers that 'Peel's work must remain one of the first achievements of British statesmanship' (614b) because it convinced the labouring classes that Parliament was not totally indifferent to their needs, thereby strengthening the argument for peaceful reform and in all probability saving the country from the revolutionary change which was sweeping the Continent. Turning to the European chapters, the review notes that Bismarck was 'the greatest political gambler since Napoleon' who, in his unification of Germany, showed that 'Liberalism might safely be disregarded by a strong man who could place before his country a concrete national ideal' (614b). It also sees the failure of the Paris Commune as a reminder to 'some of our modern prophets' (614b) that the militant power of the proletariat can be over-exaggerated. The review concludes by observing that the literary chapters are in the main well done, the best being that by Edmund Gosse on mid-century Scandinavian literature.

D38 'The Story of Robert Carr and Lady Essex'

Spectator 102 (29 May 1909): 859-60. Review.

Philip Gibbs. *King's Favourite*.

Robert Carr, a young Scotsman, came to England in about 1606, formed a close friendship with Thomas Overbury, and won the favour of King James I. He also won the love of Frances Howard, the young wife of Lord Essex. She intended to divorce Essex and marry Carr, but saw his close friendship with Overbury as a serious obstacle to her scheme. She plotted against Overbury so that he was eventually arrested and sent to the Tower, where he was poisoned by her confederates in September 1613. Lady Essex then obtained her divorce and married Carr, but two years later the deathbed confession of one of her confederates led to the arrest, trial and conviction of both Lady Essex and Carr. They were later pardoned by royal prerogative and released in 1622. The review notes that the story is told as a continuous narrative like that of a novel. The style is solid and workmanlike, 'and perhaps a pedestrian manner is the best suited for a story so fantastic' (859b).

D39 'History and Education'

Spectator 103 (17 July 1909): 100. Review.

J W Allen. *The Place of History in Education*.

Professor Allen has written a 'brilliant and candid little book' (100b) in which he presents the scientific conception of history and estimates its value in any system of education. He argues that history is concerned with change and the causes of change. 'The problems of history, therefore, are always problems of causation. Its ideal is to represent the whole series of changes as connected'. Such 'scientific history must presuppose a general determinist view of the world'

(100a), which excludes the idea of great men acting as individuals to alter the course of events. According to Professor Allen, the historian must suspend judgment of individuals and seek objectively and conscientiously the underlying causes of historical change. This is the educational value of history – it teaches the 'logical and analytic habit', the need for 'intellectual sincerity' (100a). The review notes that Professor Allen recognises the subjective difficulty in this argument, the point of view of the historian. 'Each man will put the emphasis differently, will have a different scheme of values, and a different sense of proportion' (100a-b). However, 'to realise the danger of bias is to be on the way to conquering it' (100b).

D40 'The Quatercentenary of Brasenose College'

Spectator 103 (14 August 1909): 243-44. Short review.

Brasenose College Quatercentenary Monographs. (2 vols.).

Brasenose College Register, 1509-1909. (2 vols.).

The first volumes of each of these works have just been published. The College Register gives details of all Brasenose students and their subsequent careers, and will be 'welcomed by all old Brasenose men for its record of the fate of their contemporaries' (243b). The book of monographs on the College is of more general interest. There are chapters on its foundation and early history, the architectural history of the College buildings, its benefactors, estates, and the College plate and pictures. The review gives brief details of Brasenose Hall before its official foundation as a college in 1509, and the origins of its name. It also covers the Hulme bequest and the College estates, some of the richest of which are in the neighbourhood of Manchester.

D41 'Prehistoric Rhodesia'

Spectator 103 (28 August 1909): 310-11. Review.

R N Hall. *Pre-Historic Rhodesia*.

This book considers the origins of some old gold mines and the ruins of a Zimbabwe temple which were discovered in Rhodesia during the exploration of Mashonaland. They had originally been considered the work of prehistoric Asiatic colonists, but a few years ago Professor David Maciver published *Mediaeval Rhodesia* in which he argued that the ruins were the work of the native Bantus in the fifteenth or sixteenth centuries. This new book, written by 'the chief South African expert on the ruins' (311a), re-examines all the evidence and concludes in favour of the original theory of Asiatic colonists. The review accepts this hypothesis as the one which best fits all the ascertained facts.

D42 'Signor Ferrero's Roman Studies'

Spectator 103 (2 October 1909): 513-14. Review.

Guglielmo Ferrero. *Characters and Events of Roman History from Caesar to Nero: the Lowell Lectures of 1908*.

The review praises this series of lectures, though not the quality of their translation into English, and agrees with their overall view that Roman history has modern relevance 'since in different form it reveals all our contemporary problems' (513a). The first lecture, for example, deals with the *corruptio*, or degeneration, the growth of desires for wealth and luxury in every class, which was rampant in the early Empire. 'The Roman thinkers regarded it as wholly evil; to us nowadays it is a sign of progress. If their pessimism was not completely justified, no more is our complacent modern optimism' (513b). The review discusses the lectures on Antony and Cleopatra, Julius Caesar, Augustus, Tiberius, and Nero, and argues that the work of Augustus and Tiberius was particularly important in reorganising the Empire and laying the foundations for economic and political unity.

D43 'The Eighteenth Century'

Spectator 104 (26 March 1910): 509-10. Review.

A W Ward *et al* (eds.). *The Cambridge Modern History Vol. VI: The Eighteenth Century*.

The review notes that this new volume in the series (see also **D37**) has the usual drawbacks of this kind of 'syndicated history' (509b) – the lack of a uniform standpoint and chapters that are inclined to overlap. That said, the review knows no other single volume which 'gives anything like so complete an estimate of the movements of the century' (509b). The most important of these movements was the Enlightenment, and since this intellectual development came far in advance of political development, the century ended in turmoil as the world laboured 'to find a new polity which should be adequate to the *Aufklärung*' (509b). The review goes through several of the key chapters in the book on the Hanoverian succession, the age of Walpole, John Wesley, Chatham, and Jacobitism. Of the chapter on European history, the review considers the best to be on the Bourbons in France and Spain, and on Poland and Sweden. Also mentioned are chapters on colonial development, English political philosophers, and the Romantic movement in European literature.

D44 'A New History of South Africa'

Spectator 104 (30 April 1910): 704. Short review.

G E Cory. *The Rise of South Africa. Vol. I: From the Earliest Times to the Year 1820*.

The author is a Professor in the Rhodes University College at Grahamstown, near Port Elizabeth, and this book is the first of a projected four volumes which will take his history of South Africa up to 1857. It ends in 1820, the date of the British settlement at Albany. The review says that there are good preliminary chapters on the ethnology of South Africa and the early Dutch settlement, but it is not until the beginning of the nineteenth century that Professor Cory begins his history in detail. It is then mainly concerned with the troubles between the Border farmers and the Eastern natives, and provides a 'rational and fair-minded, but exceedingly vivid' account of the Slagter's Nek Rebellion (704b). The review concludes that 'the work, if completed in the fashion in which it has been begun, will take rank as the authoritative South African history of the period' (704b).

D45 'The Scottish Reformation'

Spectator 104 (21 May 1910): 851-52. Short review.

David Hay Fleming. *The Reformation in Scotland: Causes, Characteristics, Consequences*.

The review finds that, although Dr Hay Fleming is very learned and has previously done some excellent work in Scottish history, this volume of lectures delivered at Princetown Theological Seminary will not add greatly to his reputation. He aims to show the deplorable condition of the Pre-Reformation clergy in Scotland, the causes of the Reformation, and the consequences which followed. The problem is that he depicts the Roman Catholic clergy prior to the Reformation as wholly depraved, ignorant and corrupt, while making out a much more positive case for the Reformers. The review says that the picture is too black and white to inspire much confidence in the author's fair-mindedness. It concludes: 'The great and abiding work of the Scottish Reformers is not really exalted by painting them as infallible agents of light, and their opponents as abandoned children of darkness' (852a).

D46 'Greek Religion and Modern Folk-Lore'

Spectator 104 (11 June 1910): 980-81. Review.

John Cuthbert Lawson. *Modern Greek Folklore and Ancient Greek Religion: a Study in Survivals*.

The review says that the author is deeply read in classical literature and the works of the fathers of the Greek Church. He has also spent two years in Greece making a thorough study of the customs and beliefs of the peasantry. This book is the result. Its thesis is that the folklore of the modern Greek peasantry casts light upon the popular customs and religious beliefs of their

ancestors, the ancient Hellenes. The review indicates several of the beliefs which the author claims to be relics of Hellenism, but points out the difficulties in proving these links between the modern and the ancient, so that few of the author's conclusions can be regarded as more than probable and his results 'rather suggestions for future enquiry than ascertained truths' (980b). Nevertheless, the book is 'a brilliant compendium of modern Greek beliefs' (980b) and 'one of the most original contributions to Greek scholarship which have appeared for many days' (981a).

D47 'The Gates of India'

Spectator 105 (27 August 1910): 316-17. Review.

Colonel Sir Thomas Holdich. *The Gates of India: being an Historical Narrative*.

The author has twenty years of experience in the Indian Borderlands, the 'Gates of India' which have always been his special interest. This book is a history of their exploration, particularly in the Northern and Western areas around Afghanistan. The review considers it to be 'a valuable contribution to frontier history', which is enhanced by the author's somewhat romantic, but 'honestly picturesque' style (316a). He regrets that modern exploration is altogether more scientific, so that the traveller does not get to know the native people half as well as earlier explorers. The review outlines the history of the exploration detailed in the book, and quotes the author's summary of possible Russian invasion routes through the Borderlands. He believes the only practical way is through the gap of five hundred miles that lies between the British and Russian railheads by way of Herat and Kandahar. This is where Britain should concentrate its defence of India.

D48 'Assaye to Coruña'

Spectator 105 (12 November 1910): 798-99. Review.

J W Fortescue. *A History of the British Army. Vol. V (1803-1807) and Vol. VI (1807-1809)*.

These two new volumes in Fortescue's history of the army are highly praised by the review as being of the same high quality as previous volumes. The author, it says, 'has no rivals as a student of military history', his work is 'nobly planned' and 'brilliantly executed', and 'a multitude of details is never allowed to impede the fine sweep of his narrative. It is history in the grand manner' (798a). These volumes deal with 'that part of the opposition to Napoleon which was most critical and least capably handled' (798a-b). There are no brilliant British successes, but several disasters and fiascos, 'and an immense amount of bungling on the part of the Home Government' (798b). The review picks out some highlights from the book in terms of 'gallant deeds and fantastic situations' (798b), and ends with a rather defensive assessment of Sir John Moore and his retreat from Coruña, including a long quotation from the book.

D49 'The Buccaneers'

Spectator 105 (19 November 1910): 828-29. Review.

C H Haring. *The Buccaneers in the West Indies in the XVIIth Century*.

The review begins by noting that 'the popular source of all the best pirate-stories, whether they are retold by a Stevenson or by [more] humble but spirited pens' (828a), are the unreliable memories of Alexander Exquemelin, a Fleming who sailed with the buccaneers as a barber-surgeon for five years around 1670. His book was highly popular at the time, but not notably accurate, especially in the matter of dates. This new book provides an accurate history of the buccaneers based on authentic documents and trusted authorities. Although it results from an Oxford thesis, it is no dry history but 'a delightful narrative' with 'a clear and vivid style' (828b). The review provides an outline of the buccaneers, from their origins on the island of Hispanola to their most successful period in the second half of the seventeenth century, and includes details of probably the most famous of them all, Henry Morgan.

D50 'The Heroic Age of Portugal'

Spectator 105 (24 December 1910): 1137-38. Review.

K G Jayne. *Vasco da Gama and his Successors, 1460-1580*.

According to the review, this book is 'the tale of the great age of Portuguese adventure, its origin, and the decline which followed upon its passing' (1137b). It is well-researched, pleasantly written, 'picturesque and humorous', and the result is 'both a readable romance and a trustworthy historical compendium' (1137b). After briefly dealing with the origins of Portuguese expansion in the fifteenth century under Prince Henry the Navigator, the review moves on to the career of Vasco da Gama, 'perhaps the greatest of the world's sailors' and 'a true type of the age of adventure' (1137b). He was followed by Affonso de Albuquerque, who built up an efficient administrative organisation for the new Portuguese territories in India and laid down guidelines for their commercial development. But when he died the decline began, relieved only by St Francis Xavier, the great missionary, and Camões, the 'great epic poet of the age of adventure' (1138a).

D51 'The High Court of Parliament'

Spectator 106 (14 January 1911): 59-60. Review.

Charles Howard McIlwain. *The High Court of Parliament and its Supremacy*.

This book is by an American professor and is an historical examination of the boundaries between the legislature and the judiciary in England. It argues that from Norman times until the Civil War in the mid-seventeenth century, Parliament together with the lower courts performed both legislative and judicial functions as well as controlling the administration of government. Thereafter, as the doctrine of the divine right of kings faded, 'a theory of the divine right of Legislatures' (59b) was developed and Parliament became sovereign. This principle continues to the present day, but the book questions whether it may be nearing the end of its usefulness, as it is the chief obstacle to a greater unity in the Empire, and the idea of the Referendum is gaining support, which would supersede the doctrine of a sovereign Parliament. The review concludes that this 'acute, learned, and brilliantly argued study deserves to rank among the established authorities on our Constitutional history' (59a).

D52 'Famous Speeches'

Spectator 106 (21 January 1911): 96-97. Review.

Herbert Paul (ed.). *Famous Speeches*.

The review begins by noting that 'as a rule the most effective speeches are the worst to read' because the spoken and written word are judged by 'different canons of style' and the reader cannot recapture 'the tense expectation, the magnetism of eye and presence, the persuasive tones of voice' that can turn lumpish prose into stirring eloquence (96a). Nevertheless, the review finds this book to be delightful reading because the editor has chosen judiciously from a wide field. It discusses some of the orators and speeches in the book: Cromwell, Walpole, Chatham, Pitt and Fox, Peel, Gladstone and Disraeli, but gives pride of place to Lincoln's Gettysburg address as 'the high-water mark of English eloquence, the fusion of the written and spoken word into an art which is beyond analysis' (97a).

D53 'The Foundations of the Nineteenth Century'

Spectator 106 (25 February 1911): 286-87. Review.

Houston Stewart Chamberlain. *The Foundations of the Nineteenth Century*. (2 vols.).

This book has been translated from the German and is a 'remarkable' example of 'history written to prove a thesis' (286a). The thesis, which is 'bold and sensational' as well as 'stimulating and suggestive' (287a), is that the Teutons deserve first place among the races who have moulded 'our nineteenth-century civilisation' (286a). In the chaos which resulted from the fall of the Roman

Empire they strove with the Jews over the interpretation and use of the three great legacies of the past: 'that of Greece in art and thought, of Rome in law and organisation, and of Christ in religion' (286a). The Teutons emerged victorious, and have since shaped the whole of Western civilisation and culture. The review says that the book has been understandably popular in Germany, where the author's 'carefully guarded conclusions....might seem to give support both to the fashionable *Judenhetze* [Jew-baiting] and to national pride' (286a). But the author, 'a man of immense erudition' (286a), is 'no vulgar Anti-Semite. He has an immense respect for the great qualities of the Jew' (286b). However, the review considers that 'he has carried his race theories to desperate lengths' and the thesis 'cannot be held proved in the extreme form in which he has stated it' (287a).

D54 'History from a South African Standpoint'

Spectator 107 (8 July 1911): 73-74. Short review.

John Edgar. *The Expansion of Europe during Five Centuries: with Special Reference to South Africa. Part I.*

The review refers to the contemporary trend for teaching history in schools from a local standpoint, so that children in Yorkshire, for example, will be told of Yorkshire people and events in the course of English history. In this short textbook Professor Edgar of the South African College in Cape Town has taken this principle, 'fundamentally a sound one' (74a), and applied it to the history of European expansion, so that it is seen from a South African standpoint. The book shows that not only did Europe play a direct part in the settlement and development of South Africa, but its own domestic strifes had echoes there, most notably in the Calvinist views of the Dutch settlers. The review 'cannot imagine a more useful work for South African schools and colleges and for the general reader' (74a).

D55 'The Awakening of Scotland'

Spectator 107 (8 July 1911): 40-41. Review.

William Law Mathieson. *The Awakening of Scotland. A History from 1747 to 1797.*

This is the third volume of the author's history of modern Scotland. The review finds it 'able and fascinating', with 'an acute insight' (40b). It deals with a period of political and religious controversy, but 'shows behind the confusion the working of new forces' (40b) which drove Scotland forward. With the failure of the second Jacobite rising in 1745-46, when the present volume opens, 'Scotland, weary of political adventures, turned resolutely to the task of setting her own house in order' (40b). The result was 'industrial progress which changed Scotland from a poverty-stricken to a prosperous land' (41b), and the rise of a religious Moderatism which turned away from intolerance and fostered the intellectual and social development of the clergy, thereby giving 'a genuine impulse to culture' (41a) in Scotland.

D56 'F W Maitland's Essays'

Spectator 107 (29 July 1911): 179-80. Review.

H A L Fisher (ed.). *The Collected Papers of Frederic William Maitland.* (3 vols.).

According to the review Maitland (1850-1906) was 'one of the greatest scholars and historians that England has produced' (180a). Few other reputations could support the complete publication of occasional work, which these three volumes represent, but Maitland was 'the complete historian' (180a). He was also a philosopher, and the review gives examples and quotes from the many essays and other occasional papers included in the book. There is an outline history of the concepts of liberty and equality; an investigation into Herbert Spencer's theory of society; the true conception of history; and a history of English law. The review concludes that Maitland's work will never become antiquated because 'the method, the spirit, will keep it always in the first rank of its kind' (180b).

D57 'A History of Wales'

Spectator 107 (19 August 1911): 280-81. Review.

John Edward Lloyd. *A History of Wales from the Earliest Times to the Edwardian Conquest*. (2 vols.).

The review comments: 'Welsh history cannot in the nature of things be great history, though it has great episodes. The national period ends too soon, the area is too small, and our information is far too scanty' (280b). Nevertheless, Professor Lloyd's history 'is not only very learned and detailed, but, for a work on the subject, singularly interesting' (280b). His chapters on the earliest periods are cautious and sober, avoiding the more fantastic theories. Although the confused story of the warfare with the Normans is rather tedious, he is 'as little dull as the subject permits. When the history rises to the heroic in the exploits of the Llywelyns he reaches a high level of vigorous and dramatic narrative' (281a). The review goes on to provide its own outline history of the period covered by the book.

D58 'The Statesmen of the Great War'

Spectator 107 (26 August 1911): 313-14. Review.

J W Fortescue. *British Statesmen of the Great War, 1793-1814*.

The 'Great War' referred to is the combined French Revolutionary and Napoleonic Wars of 1793 to 1814. The book records a series of seven lectures by Fortescue, whom the review regards as 'probably the most brilliant of living English historians' (313a). 'His main thesis is that the French Revolution succeeded because of the amazing incompetence of the forces arrayed against it – a collection of jealous, inefficient, and mostly half-witted monarchs' (313b). For the first dozen years Britain contributed to this failure through 'lamentable military equipment and wholly mistaken strategy' (313b). Pitt the Younger was largely to blame for this, and it was not until 1807, when new men such as Castlereagh and Canning took over, that a serious war policy was developed which made possible Wellington's campaign in the Peninsula and eventual victory.

D59 'Celtic Survivals'

Spectator 107 (7 October 1911): 551-52. Review.

George Henderson. *Survivals in Belief among the Celts*.

This book is a study of the survival of primitive beliefs and customs among modern Celts in Scotland, Ireland, Wales, Brittany and the Isle of Man. The review says that the author's aim is to create 'a Celtic *Golden Bough*, a "psychical anthropology", and he endeavours to read every survival in the light of comparative religion', although sometimes he tends 'to find parallels where there are none' (551b). His book is divided into three main sections: the Internal Soul, the External Soul, and the Earthly Journey. The review gives examples of the 'many strange fragments of belief' (552a) in each category. It concludes with some survivals of which the reviewer has personal knowledge from his youth in Scotland.

D60 'African Secret History'

Spectator 107 (2 December 1911): 965-67. Review.

Douglas Blackburn and Captain W Waithman Caddell. *Secret Service in South Africa*.

John Boyes. *John Boyes: King of the Wa-kikuyu*.

The first book tells of the Transvaal before the Boer War, when the mining camps were new and there was little law and order. It goes behind the scenes of the Kruger regime (Kruger became President in 1883), and has chapters on the Secret Service and the 'Third Raad', a small group of Kruger's friends who formed an inner Executive and took bribes in the form of a percentage on all business. The authors write from first-hand experience. One of them was in Krugersdorp when Jameson's Raiders arrived at the end of 1895, and gives a new account of the Raid from the Transvaal viewpoint. The second book is modestly written by John Boyes, a Yorkshireman who

became virtually the king of an East African tribe while still in his twenties. The review gives a brief account of his rise and fall, noting that he greatly improved the conditions of the natives and their way of life. It concludes that this is 'one of the finest examples known to us of the true work of the pioneer' (967a).

D61 'In Northern Mists'

Spectator 108 (27 January 1912): 154-55. Review.
Fridtjof Nansen. *In Northern Mists*. (2 vols.).

This is a history of Arctic exploration, which begins with the earliest known voyages to the North by the Greeks, and ends with Cabot's discovery of Newfoundland at the end of the fifteenth century. The review outlines this history, paying particular attention to the Norse legends of discovery compared with what is known of their actual voyages. It is full of praise for the book, calling it 'the most important work of its kind that has yet appeared' (154a) and 'a geographical classic' (155a). Apart from being 'a very remarkable achievement in scholarship', it is 'as fascinating as a romance', 'vivid, clear, well-arranged, and full of Dr Nansen's largeness of vision' (154a).

D62 'Sir George Trevelyan's Latest Volume'

Spectator 108 (9 March 1912): 395-96. Review.
Sir G O Trevelyan. *George the Third and Charles Fox: the Concluding Part of 'The American Revolution'*. Vol. I.

This is the penultimate volume of Trevelyan's work on the American Revolution (see also **D10**, **D25**). It deals with the period between the British evacuation of Philadelphia and the treason of the American General, Benedict Arnold, who went over to the British side. The review discusses the treachery of Arnold, and also briefly describes the sea campaign. But it finds the politics of Parliament and the two leading figures in the book's title to be the most interesting aspect of this period. 'The system of personal government inaugurated by George III was bad in principle and worse in practice, but Sir George Trevelyan does ample justice to the merits of the King himself', who was 'abominably served' by his ministers (395b). As for Charles Fox, the review disagrees with Trevelyan's praise of him for having sacrificed his opportunities of power and popularity for the sake of his causes and principles. It sees Fox's ideals as factious and partisan, lacking a true sense of the national cause.

D63 'Lord Rosebery on Napoleon'

Spectator 108 (23 March 1912): 481-82. Short review.
Albert Vandal. *L'Avènement de Bonaparte*. (2 vols.).

This is a reissue of Vandal's 'famous work' (481b) on the most critical moment of Napoleon's life, when he returned from Egypt to overthrow the Directorate, establish the First Consulate, and win the battle of Marengo in 1800. The review draws attention to Lord Rosebery's introduction to this new edition, which in forty pages presents 'a brilliant summary' of the events (482a). 'It makes the reader realise how narrow was the margin by which Napoleon won the supreme power' (482a). The new 'Dictator' (482a) had to win an important victory for the nation before France would accept the new regime. This was provided by the defeat of the Austrians at Marengo. The review agrees with Rosebery that, had Napoleon failed at Marengo, as he so nearly did, his seizure of power would not ultimately have been successful.

D64 'Early Navigation in the Indian Ocean'

Spectator 108 (6 April 1912): 551-52. Review.

Wilfred H Schoff (ed.). *The Periplus of the Erythraean Sea: Travel and Trade: the Indian Ocean, by a Merchant of the First Century*.

The review congratulates Schoff on this 'excellent translation' from the Greek of the *Periplus*, 'the first record of trading in the East in vessels owned and commanded by Westerners' (551a). He has also provided 'an apparatus of notes so full and learned as to form a kind of history of ancient commerce' (551a). The author of the *Periplus* is unknown, but he is thought to have been an Egyptian Greek, a merchant living at Berenice on the western coast of the Red Sea. The review gives an informative and quite detailed account of the voyages he recorded. The most important were those which went east from the Red Sea, via the Persian Gulf, to the west coast of India, and he describes the regions visited and the various goods obtainable from the merchants who traded there. He grows more vague when he reaches the east coast of India, and his knowledge does not extend beyond.

D65 'Professor Bury's Latest Volume'

Spectator 108 (11 May 1912): 762-63. Review.

J B Bury. *A History of the Eastern Roman Empire: from the Fall of Irene to the Accession of Basil I (AD 802-867)*.

In this 'masterly handling of an obscure and complicated era' (762a), Professor Bury has used all possible sources and devoted some five hundred pages to a period of only sixty-five years. He covers the main story of the dynastic changes, Church history, financial and military administration, the major wars and the general foreign policy of the Empire, and surveys its art and literature. Although obscure, the period is 'of real importance' in Byzantine history because it saw 'the final break begin between the Eastern and Western Churches' (762a). Indeed, 'the chief intellectual interest of the age was theological disputation' (762b). Here the review finds that Professor Bury is not entirely at ease. 'Though he states the points at issue with all fairness, he cannot disguise his feeling that the wrangle was over trifles' (762b).

D66 'Sir Charles Lucas on Lord Durham's Report'

Spectator 109 (27 July 1912): 131-32. Review.

Sir C P Lucas (ed.). *Lord Durham's Report on the Affairs of British North America*. (3 vols.).

Lord Durham's Report on Canada submitted in 1839 (see **C30**), which recommended that colonies should become self-governing as soon as they were sufficiently developed, remains 'the greatest statement of the general principle of our free Empire' (132a). The review praises 'this superb edition' (131b), which not only includes the full text of the Report and its appendices, but also an 'acute and learned' (131b) introduction by Sir Charles Lucas. The review sets out the detailed background to Lord Durham's mission to Canada before summarising the contents of the Report and assessing its importance. It has often been loosely quoted by later politicians of all parties to support parallel situations which were 'utterly false' (131b), for example in the recent controversy over Home Rule for Ireland. According to the book, Lord Durham recommended 'self-government for Lower Canada, but not Home Rule' (132b), and he saw no analogy between Ireland and Canada.

D67 'Social Life in Ancient Rome'

Spectator 109 (10 August 1912): 205-06. Review.

Frank Frost Abbott. *Society and Politics in Ancient Rome* and *The Common People of Ancient Rome*.

The author of these two volumes is a Professor at Princeton. Basing his work chiefly on inscriptions, he has attempted to find out the minor details of everyday life which few classical

authors mention, but which are vital in reconstructing an old society. Interspersing his results with various studies in literature and biography, he builds up an imaginative picture of Roman life and provides 'an excellent example of the praiseworthy modern desire to see behind the scenes of the splendid drama which we call classical literature' (205b). The review discusses some of the most interesting themes from the book: the feminist movement in Rome, the business position of women, and the literature of the common people. Emphasis is placed on economic conditions, including the history of Roman trade unions and Diocletian's attempt to lower the cost of living by establishing a scale of maximum prices.

D68 'The Earliest Gazetteer'

Spectator 109 (17 August 1912): 243. Short review.

Sir Clements Markham (ed.). *Book of the Knowledge of all the Kingdoms, Lands, and Lordships that are in the World, and the Arms and Devices of each Land*.

This is the latest publication of the Hakluyt Society, issued to subscribers. The book was written some time in the middle of the fourteen century by a Spanish Franciscan, and was published for the first time in 1877. The review considers that the unknown author could not possibly have visited all the places he describes, because they cover the whole known world of his time. But many of his details could only have been obtained either by himself or from others who had been at or near the places he mentions. The book first covers Western Europe, the Eastern Mediterranean, and the Holy Land. It then provides 'a detailed account of the north coast of Africa and the Atlantic Isles, the first given by any geographer' (243b), before crossing the Sahara to parts of Central Africa. Finally, it goes through Persia to India, Java, Cathay and the Himalayas. The journey is illustrated with coloured plates of the arms and flags of the various lands.

D69 'Lord Chatham and the Whig Opposition'

Spectator 109 (28 December 1912): 1103-04. Review.

D A Winstanley. *Lord Chatham and the Whig Opposition*.

The period covered by this book is from the formation of Grafton's ministry in 1766 with Chatham in command, to Lord North's most conclusive Parliamentary victory in 1771. The politics are complicated and the intrigues tortuous, but the review praises the author's skill in judiciously and skilfully handling his material. The importance of the period is that it saw the continuance of 'personal' government in spite of the Whigs' attempt to organise a party system. The review argues that their scheme was bound to fail as long as Parliament remained unreformed. While it was 'full of placemen and based upon rotten boroughs, "personal" government was inevitable' (1103a). Chatham was the only man of his day who understood this, but when he urged a measure of reform in 1770, it was rejected by both Tories and Whigs. In the end, the Whig attempt to organise an Opposition on party lines failed because the different sections could not agree. Personal government was maintained, 'and North was left triumphant for many disastrous years' (1104b).

D70 'The Jew'

Spectator 111 (19 July 1913): 102-03. Review.

Werner Sombart. *The Jews and Modern Capitalism*.

Arthur Ruppin. *The Jews of To-day*.

Professor Sombart, 'an acute social observer and one of the most brilliant of the historical school of economists' (102b), argues that the Jews were mainly responsible for 'the framework of modern capitalism' (102b), inventing the machinery of commerce, developing modern business methods, and furthering international trade. He finds reasons for this development in Jewish circumstances, character and religion. The review considers that 'there will be pretty general agreement' with the book's 'stimulating and original' argument (102b) but Sombart is inclined to exaggeration. He 'scents the Jew in unlikely quarters – Columbus, for example' (102b), and claims

that it was Jewish influence which made the US what it is today. Dr Ruppin's book argues that the Jewish race is rapidly being assimilated into modern European culture and is in danger of losing its 'specific Jewish spirit' (103b). The review points out that this argument is an interesting commentary on Professor Sombart's. 'If Jewish characteristics built up our capitalistic world, then it would seem that this very world is now destroying those characteristics' (103b).

D71 'Baptists and Fifth Monarchy Men'

Spectator 111 (26 July 1913): 144-45. Review.

Louise Fargo Brown. *The Political Activities of the Baptists and Fifth Monarchy Men in England during the Interregnum*.

'This admirable piece of research' is 'one of the prize essays of the American Historical Association' (144a). It deals with the two religious sects that caused Cromwell most trouble after the execution of Charles I. The review outlines the history of both factions and their views. The Fifth Monarchists, in particular, were fanatical in demanding the abolition of all existing laws and their substitution by the laws of God as laid down in the Scriptures. This would prepare the way for the Fifth Monarchy, with Christ at its head, which was approaching after the collapse of the four previous great Empire-Monarchies, the Assyrian, Persian, Greek and Roman. When Cromwell died the real power in England passed to the Army, which effected the Restoration. But the people at large had grown tired of all the different factions, so the influence of the Baptists and Fifth Monarchy Men quickly faded away after Charles II became King.

D72 'The Battle of Bannockburn'

Spectator 111 (26 July 1913): 146-47. Short review.

W M Mackenzie. *The Battle of Bannockburn: a Study in Mediaeval Warfare*.

The author of this book examines the four fourteen-century authorities on this 'most famous of Scottish battles', which took place in 1314, and 'completely upsets the accepted view of what happened' (146b). The Scots, rather than the English, attacked first, found the enemy on marshy ground which made it impossible for horses to manoeuvre, penned them in and completely routed them. The important tactical lesson of the battle was that 'foot properly handled could attack and defeat horse' (147a). The author supports his case with a mass of evidence and produces a lucid and carefully reasoned argument which, in the review's opinion, is conclusive.

D73 'The New France'

Spectator 111 (2 August 1913): 179-80. Review.

William Samuel Lilly. *The New France*.

This book is a collection of revised magazine articles which all have an underlying assumption that 'the worse side of the Revolution movement', the extreme doctrine of individualism and freedom from interference by the State or religion, 'is still the dominant spirit in the France of to-day' (179b). But the review finds that the author provides insufficient evidence for this assumption. 'The dominant spirit to-day, under the guidance of men like Henri Poincaré and Bergson, is free from the old scientific dogmatism, and is inclined to be modest....and by no means irreligious' (179b). It then reviews the chapters of biographical studies, which it considers to be 'the best part of the book' (180a): they include Talleyrand, Chateaubriand, and the novelist Paul Bourget. The chapter on Bourget contains 'some acute criticism and much excellent good sense on the subject of the sexual crudities of even the best French fiction', which the author says 'proceed not from excess of imagination but from defect of it' (180a).

D74 'The Tarn and the Lake'

Spectator 111 (30 August 1913): 318. Short review.

C J Holmes. *The Tarn and the Lake: Thoughts on Life in the Italian Renaissance*.

The review explains that the author uses a somewhat complicated story of the fish stocks in a tarn and a lake as an analogy for some lessons for human civilisation derived from the creative genius of the Italian Renaissance. According to the author, if life becomes a smooth passage rather than a challenge, the small comfortable folk will crowd out the great men. In the Italian Renaissance, however, men of great creativity emerged during times of war and rumours of war. Applying this principle to the contemporary world, the author believes that America has developed through a series of challenges which have enabled individuals to amass great fortunes that they can spend in accordance with their personal tastes. This indicates that America 'may have a real artistic future' (318a). The review notes that this is not a new point of view, although that is 'far from saying that it is not in the main true' (318a).

D75 'Englishmen and the Inquisition in the Canaries'

Spectator 111 (20 September 1913): 425. Short review.

L de Alberti and A B Wallis Chapman (eds.). *English Merchants and the Spanish Inquisition in the Canaries*.

This book, compiled from archives and published by the Royal Historical Society, shows that English trade with the Canary Islands continued to flourish under the Spanish Inquisition, even when it was illegal during the years that Spain and Britain were at war. The Spanish Government were aware of the value of the English trade to their Islands, and so its practitioners were not harshly treated. The Elizabethan tales of horrid Spanish cruelty are not substantiated by the book, and 'the rule of the Holy Office in the Canaries seems to have been of the mildest' (425b). Torture was rarely used, and there is only one record of an Englishman punished by death. This was not for illegal trading: 'The charges, of course, were theological – for attacking the Catholic faith' (425b).

D76 'Mr George Trevelyan's Essays'

Spectator 111 (29 November 1913): 918-19. Review.

George Macaulay Trevelyan. *Clio, a Muse; and Other Essays, Literary and Pedestrian*.

Trevelyan is better known as a historian than an essayist, but this collection is highly praised by the review. The title essay is a defence of history as an art rather than a science, and the review is clearly in sympathy with this view. 'A school has arisen that seeks to deprive history of all that makes it an art, and to turn it into a dull statistical science' (919a). But 'history that is not literature is not history; it is only the raw material of it. The shaping spirit of art has to be applied to the results of the archivist or the results are worthless' (919a). Other essays in the book include a consideration of the historical causes of the 'poetic revolt' (919a) led by Byron in the early nineteenth century, a defence of George Meredith's poetry, and a speculation on the possible consequences if Napoleon had been victorious at Waterloo. There are also two essays on walking (the 'Pedestrian' essays of the book's title), which are 'the best of their kind which recent years have given us' (919b).

D77 'Macdonald of the Isles'

Spectator 112 (24 January 1914): 134-35. Review.

A M W Stirling. *Macdonald of the Isles: a Romance of the Past and Present*.

The Macdonalds were an ancient Highland family who once had Lordship of the Western Isles and could trace their descent back for eight centuries or more back into the realms of mythology. The review gives a brief outline of their rather complicated history, observing that the romance of most Highland family histories usually ends around 1745 with the failure of the Jacobite Rising.

'Thereafter the chiefs are ordinary lairds, with shrinking territories and half their clan in Canada' (134a). But in this case the story comes down to contemporary times and a legal judgment in 1910, which settled disputes about who should hold the clan's title and the legal ownership of its landed estates. The review generally praises the author, but criticises her for repeating an incorrect story of the clan's refusal to charge at the battle of Culloden in 1746. Sir Walter Scott, it says, is mainly responsible for this, 'which must now be added to the list of historical fictions' (134b).

D78 'The American Civil War'

Spectator 112 (14 February 1914): 267-69. Review.

James Kendall Hosmer. *The American Civil War*. (2 vols.).

The review praises these two volumes as 'the best authoritative history of the subject in reasonable compass' (268a). It discusses the causes of the war and the significant advantage which the North held from the beginning in terms of strategical position, manpower, industrial strength, and resources. The South's only chance was that its brilliant early successes in battle might persuade the Unionists to accept a compromise, but this hope was lost with the turning of the tide at Gettysburg, after which the North's victory was inevitable. The review considers the principal generals and statesmen on each side. Robert E Lee was 'probably the greatest soldier since Napoleon, the embodiment of every soldierly gift of mind and character' (268b), while Abraham Lincoln ranks 'among the major heroes of the Saxon people' (268b). He had 'a surpassing greatness which could rise in deeds and often in words to something in the nature of sublimity' (269a).

D79 'The Duff Family'

Spectator 112 (21 March 1914): 482-83. Review.

Alistair and Henrietta Tayler. *The Book of the Duffs*. (2 vols.).

The review observes that the history of the Scottish gentry can often be divided into two types of family. The great earldoms with large estates tended to play a part in the political history of the nation and often changed their owners with every crisis, whereas the lesser families with smaller estates 'went peacefully on whatever cataclysm overtook the nation' (482b). The Duffs came midway between the two. An old but undistinguished family, they acquired wealth with the rise of modern Scotland in the eighteenth century, buying up land cheaply from less fortunate neighbours, becoming successful in merchanting, and marrying wisely. The review provides an outline of the family history, which to 'the student of manners and society is obviously of the deepest interest' (482b).

D80 'The Age of Henry the Navigator'

Spectator 112 (18 April 1914): 648-49. Review.

J P Oliveira Martins. *The Golden Age of Prince Henry the Navigator*.

Henry the Navigator (1394-1460) is generally regarded as the founder of the Portuguese Empire, which for over a century placed this small country in 'the van of history' (648a). But the review finds that the Portuguese author of this book is 'no romantic Imperialist' (648b). He believes that his country was drained of resources for the benefit of its foreign glories, and that its reputation was stained by the use of slavery. He sees Henry the Navigator as 'a dark fanatic who sacrificed his kin and his country to his vainglorious dreams' (648b). The review notes that this is an uncommon point of view, but after outlining Prince Henry's life and the careers of his three brothers it agrees with the author when he says that Henry's nature was 'essentially mystical'. He was steadfast in his dreams of exploration and conquest and had 'all the mercilessness of the true idealist' (648b).

D81 'The Tobacco Colony'

Spectator 112 (9 May 1914): 788-89. Review.

Thomas J Wertenbaker. *Virginia under the Stuarts, 1607-1688*.

The review finds that this book, issued under the auspices of Princeton University and diligently researched in both British and American archives, 'clears up many disputed points, and embodies a good deal of new material' (788b). Its only criticism is that the author occasionally sees modern ideas like liberalism and constitutionalism in acts which really had a more prosaic nature, for in seventeenth-century Virginia the 'strife was of interests rather than ideals' (788b). It was only after the tobacco boom had revived the fortunes of the colony and made it prosperous, that Virginia grew steadily in political stature during the following century, and became 'the chief nursery of the spirit which made possible the American War of Independence' (789b). The review provides an outline of the eighteenth-century history of Virginia, its economic development and its most important Governor, Sir William Berkeley.

D82 'The Highland Host'

Spectator 112 (9 May 1914): 793. Short review.

John R Elder. *The Highland Host of 1678*.

The review praises this 'little monograph' as an example of 'the careful and competent work in Scottish history which is being done to-day by the younger scholars' (793a). It is diligently researched and sheds 'much new light on a most discreditable episode in Scottish government' (793a). The review gives a short history of the Highland Host, which was raised by the Scottish secretary, the Duke of Lauderdale, in an attempt to enforce religious conformity on the recalcitrant Covenanters of the Lowlands. The Host terrorised and plundered the Lowlands for several months without apparently inflicting any loss of life, after which its members dispersed back to the Highlands. The review considers that the raising of the Host had two important results. It was 'the last straw which broke the temper of the Covenanters' (793b) and it accentuated the old division in Scottish politics between the extreme Presbyterians and the more moderate supporters of civil and religious liberty.

D83 'The Highland Clearances'

Spectator 112 (6 June 1914): 955-57. Review.

Alexander Mackenzie. *The History of the Highland Clearances*.

The review notes that the Highland Clearances are a controversial matter in Scottish history. By the end of the eighteenth century the greater part of the Northern Highland was in an economic crisis, the crofts and smallholdings producing insufficient to feed and keep the relatively large population. At the same time stock-farming was beginning to pay well, so many landowners decided to clear the smallholders from the glens (they were either moved to the Lowlands and the coast or emigrated) and replace them with sheep-grazing. The review acknowledges that this process involved 'a certain amount of brutality, as well as a great deal of mismanagement. But Highland tradition, jealously fostered by various writers, has made out of it a perfect saturnalia of crime' (956a). This book is a case in point. Originally published in 1883 and now reissued in a new edition, it repeats stories of burning houses and brutalities during the clearances on the Sutherland estates between 1807 and 1820 which, the review says, have since been discredited. The new edition has done little to correct this and 'is not a very admirable performance' (956b).

D84 'Bannockburn'

Times Literary Supplement 13 (18 June 1914): 289-90. Review.

W M Mackenzie. *The Battle of Bannockburn. A Study in Mediaeval Warfare.*

Michael Macmillan. *The Bruce of Bannockburn: being a translation of the greater portion of Barbour's "Bruce"*.

Evan Macleod Barron. *The Scottish War of Independence: A Critical Study.*

This review takes the form of a long leading article marking the six hundredth anniversary of the battle of Bannockburn, the great significance of which is reflected in Scottish history, literature, and in the popular imagination of its people. The review finds that W M Mackenzie has carefully scrutinised and interpreted the contemporary records to produce a detailed and definitive account of the battle, while Dr Macmillan has prepared a 'very smooth and faithful' modernisation (289b) of the greater part of Barbour's poem on the Scottish leader, Robert Bruce. Evan Barron's work on the War of Independence is well researched but over-long and somewhat repetitive. The review provides its own account of the battle in six sections, which explain its causes and assess its importance as well as providing a detailed account of the manoeuvres and fighting.

D85 'The First Reform Bill'

Spectator 112 (27 June 1914): 1090-91. Review.

J R M Butler. *The Passing of the Great Reform Bill.*

According to the review, this book contains much new material on the passing of the 1832 Reform Bill, and is occasionally overweighted with detail as a result. But the author never loses sight of the great issues, and his book has 'few recent competitors in the sphere of social and political history' (1090b). The passing of the Bill 'marks an epoch', the first definite evidence of 'the democratic spirit' which had long been maturing. 'It is the gateway to our modern politics' (1090b). Its main consequence was to establish the middle classes as 'the main factor in the State' (1091a). But its real achievement was to prove that the Constitution could be changed drastically 'without altering its substance' (1091a), thereby opening the way for further reforms in the future. The review discusses the major figures involved in the passage of the Bill: Lord Grey, the Whig Prime Minister, and the Duke of Wellington for the Tories. It also considers the various political standpoints on the issue of reform.

D86 'Roman Ideas of Deity'

Spectator 11 (15 August 1914): 237-38. Review.

W Warde Fowler. *Roman Ideas of Deity in the Last Century before the Christian Era.*

The review regards the author as the greatest living authority on Roman religion. This book is his attempt to reach some understanding of the religious views of the ordinary Roman. He finds that the main object of worship was usually associated more with institutions such as the family or the State, rather than any spiritual deity. But in the troubled times of the last century BC, 'when famine and war walked the world' (237b), the cult of the Man-God came to the fore. A great man and leader, who could bring some degree of security to a turbulent world, seemed to be 'more helpful than any god' (237b). Julius Caesar was such a man, and with his death came an irresistible popular demand for his deification, which the Government officially sanctioned. The ordinary Roman of the time felt there was 'no degradation in thinking of a dead man as endowed with divinity as a reward for his work on earth' (238a). The official Roman deification of living men came later.

D87 'The Puritans in Power'

Spectator 113 (10 October 1914): 499-500. Review.

G B Tatham. *The Puritans in Power: a Study in the History of the English Church from 1640 to 1660*.

In this book the author makes extensive use of local registers and parish records to examine the immediate and material effect of Puritan rule upon the institutions of the Church. He first investigates the effect on the parish clergy, of which there were too many of indifferent quality. A large number of petitions were raised by parishioners against their minister, and it seems that 35-40% of all parish clergy in England were expelled from their living. The review has no doubt that much injustice was done in the process. The Puritan Government also purged the universities, as they were the chief clerical stronghold. The book includes a study of religious freedom under the Puritans. The review comments: 'There was none while the Presbyterians were in power, for toleration had no place in their creed' (500a). But later 'the triumph of Cromwell and the Army meant the triumph of Independent principles' (500a), although Popery and Prelacy were excluded.

D88 'The Origin of Parties'

Times Literary Supplement 13 (19 November 1914): 510.

G P Gooch. *Political Thought in England from Bacon to Halifax*.

Geoffrey G Butler. *The Tory Tradition: Bolingbroke – Burke – Disraeli – Salisbury*.

The review first discusses the nature of English political parties, regarding them as standing for 'two main streams of tendency', 'a tradition of special emphasis', which derives from 'a matter of temperament' (510a). As an example it says that if both law and liberty are two essentials of sound government, one party might emphasise law and the other liberty, and which of them a politician supports is largely a matter of temperament. Modern political parties in England begin to emerge in the seventeenth century, and Gooch's book is 'an admirable guide to party embryonics' (510a). The review mentions early figures of significance such as Shaftesbury and Selden, Halifax and Hobbes. Butler's book consists of four lectures on 'The Tory Tradition', which he delivered at the University of Pennsylvania. The review emphasises four main Tory principles reiterated by the book: the organic view of the State as a living thing gradually evolving over time; the Tory emphasis on the individual's duties towards the State, compared with the Whig emphasis on his rights; repudiation of any sectional control by class; and the Tory emphasis on facts rather than dogmas.

D89 'A Regiment's Birthday'

Times 14 April 1928: 11f-12a. Signed.

This article is a tribute to the Royal Scots Fusiliers, the fourth oldest of all British regiments, which is celebrating the 250th anniversary of its creation in 1678 to police the Covenanting areas of Lowland Scotland. It gives an outline history of the 'days of glory' (11f) with Marlborough at Blenheim, Ramillies, and Malplaquet, at Inkerman in the Crimea, in the relief of Ladysmith, and finally during the First World War when, with minor exceptions, it was 'represented in every main action of the campaign' (12a). The Scots Fusiliers, it says, is 'a typical British regiment, fulfilling arduous duty in every corner of the globe and getting little thanks for it', yet at the same time it has 'moulded the diverse stuff which entered its ranks to a uniform and splendid pattern' (12a). The article ends with some reflections on the 'typical Fusilier' (12a).

D90 'Robert the Bruce'

Times 7 June 1929: 15f-16a. Signed.

This article commemorates the six-hundredth anniversary of the death of Robert the Bruce. In its details of the character of Bruce, the description of the battle of Bannockburn, and its assessment

of the importance of both, the article relies heavily on Buchan's previous review of Bannockburn for the *Times Literary Supplement* in 1914 (see **D84**). Bruce is generally seen as the hero who brought independence to Scotland, and as such 'ranks among the classic champions of freedom' (15f). But Buchan points out that he was very much a flawed hero, having come to power by murdering his rival for the throne before the high altar of a Dumfries church: 'liberty was for Bruce a late-found ideal....It was murder and sacrilege that made him a patriot and a hero' (15f). Nevertheless, his victory over the English at Bannockburn in June 1314 established the independence of Scotland such that 'there was never any serious risk of reconquest. Under him Scotland had found her soul', and Bruce had proved himself to be 'the plain man who could rise at the great moment to genius' (16a).

D91 'General W T Sherman'

Spectator 144 (15 March 1930): 436. Review. Signed.
B H Liddell Hart. *Sherman: the Genius of the Civil War*.

Buchan says that Captain Liddell Hart is one of the most distinguished military writers of the day, and he has grasped the essential lesson of the First World War: 'Victory is won by breaking the enemy's will to resist, and should be sought in subtler ways than by the brute contest of strengths in the field' (436a). Sherman realised that in the American Civil War 'the shortest road to victory was to strike at the heart of the Southern economy, at the main supply grounds' (436a). By putting this policy into effect Sherman became 'the first modern general' in 'the first modern war' (436a). After his capture of Atlanta, Sherman marched his army to the sea, in effect cutting the Confederacy in two and weakening the resistance of both its military and its people. For this 'Sherman must rank as one of the greatest of strategists' (436b). The review ends with some comments on the character and personality of Sherman himself who, 'as portrayed by Captain Liddell Hart, is an attractive study' (436b).

D92 'History in Stone'

SMT Magazine 12 (June 1934): 51. Signed.

This is a short article which introduces the theme of Scotland's visible historical heritage in the special summer edition of the magazine. Buchan says that part of this heritage is exemplified in ancient Edinburgh, but there is a more remote, 'elder Scotland' (51a), subject to foreign invasion and internal disorder, where a good deal has been destroyed, but much still remains. There is ecclesiastical architecture which displays Norman, medieval, Gothic, and idiosyncratic Scottish styles. There is also domestic architecture, which developed from feudal castles built only for security until, in the sixteenth century, these became much larger palaces in 'a Scots version of the Renaissance' (51b). Most of these buildings are 'thickly encrusted with history' (51c). They are 'stages on which high dramas have been played' and 'in almost every case their sites are an inspiration' (51c).

E: RELIGION

E1 'The Politics of Roman Catholicism'

Spectator 84 (30 June 1900): 913-14.

A Papal command in the recent Italian elections required clerical voters to abstain from the polls. The article views this as part of a new Papal policy – an attempt to regain something of its old importance in the affairs of State by taking advantage of the uncertain basis of politics and elaborate party divisions now current in many European States, which 'offer a promising field for a power which can show organisation and a fixed ambition' (913b). It then discusses the specific prospects of Catholicism gaining a hold in the political affairs of Italy and France, pointing out that the influence of the Roman Catholic Church is now particularly strong in the General Staff of the French Army, cemented by their common anti-Semitic feeling in the Dreyfus affair.

E2 'The Ecclesiastical Union in Scotland'

Spectator 85 (27 October 1900): 555-56.

The final steps are being taken to unite the two leading Presbyterian bodies which stand outside the Established Church in Scotland. These are the Free Church and the United Presbyterian Church, which together for the future will be known as the United Free Church of Scotland. The article outlines the opposition to the proposal and the concessions which have been necessary to agree a settlement, but it welcomes the union and considers its advantages. The two churches will each bring different qualities that will make the United Church stronger, and there will be considerable cost savings, 'for it is notorious that Scotland in many of its parts is over-churched' (556a). It concludes by hoping that this will be a first step towards 'a greater union of all Scotland under one national and historic Church' (556b).

E3 'Ritualism and Prosecution'

Spectator 85 (17 November 1900): 703-04.

The article criticises steps being taken by the Bishop of London to prosecute three East End clergymen, one a well-known philanthropist, for alleged contraventions of Church rules in the ceremonial use of incense and the method of celebrating Holy Communion. It has 'no sympathy with Ritualist extravagances' (703b), but advises the Bishop not to proceed because the case may raise the clergymen to the rank of martyrs in a matter that is relatively unimportant. Instead they should be dealt with internally by ecclesiastical supervision and discipline. As a matter of general principle, the prosecutions would be 'bad policy' for the Church of England as a whole because it 'owes its significance as a national Church to its power of including many who differ among themselves on inessential points' (703b).

E4 'The Papacy in the Nineteenth Century'

Spectator 86 (15 June 1901): 880-81. Review.

Friedrich Nippold. *The Papacy in the Nineteenth Century: a Part of 'The History of Catholicism since the Restoration of the Papacy'*.

This is a translation by Lawrence Henry Schwab of 'only a section of Nippold's great work' (880b). It is 'no diatribe against the Church of Rome, such as we are accustomed to, but....a plea for a reform from within' (880b). It argues that during the nineteenth century the Papacy reacted to the growth of nationalism and the advance of liberal thought by withdrawing into itself and strengthening 'its own sacrosanctity' (881a) by measures such as the Decree of Papal Infallibility of 1870. The book sees the Vatican as a continuing danger to the free religious life of Europe, but the review considers that it has now become 'a helpless anachronism' (881a). The review ends with a brief discussion of Catholicism in Britain.

E5 'The Ecclesiastical Position in Scotland'
Spectator 92 (30 April 1904): 687-88.

This article reviews the union of the Free Church and the United Presbyterian Church in Scotland, which took place four years ago (see **E2**). It considers the difficulties which the new United Church faced and the slow but genuine progress which has been made. However, a fresh problem may soon arise, depending on the outcome of an appeal case currently before the House of Lords in which the small section of the Free Church which declined to enter the union is seeking to restrain the new United Church from using any endowments originally given to the Free Church. The article warns that if the appeal brought by the remnant of the Free Church succeeds, the result will severely obstruct the work of the United Church because it will be unable to make use of the income from the endowments to pay stipends, and legislation will be necessary to overcome the problem.

E6 'France and the Vatican'
Spectator 92 (21 May 1904): 802-03.

Pope Pius X has recently protested against the visit of the French President to the Italian Government in Rome. The Pope, who has been in dispute with the Italian authorities, warned the French President that his visit was being used by the Italian Government as a slight against the Vatican. But the Pope's protest has caused bitter resentment in France as an unwarranted attempt to dictate to the French Government, and the article says that it has 'greatly weakened the prestige of the Vatican throughout the civilised world' (802a). The article argues that the attempt by the Vatican to interfere in temporal matters can only weaken its spiritual authority. The Roman Catholic Church may have 'all but ruled the world' for many centuries, but the influence which now remains to it is 'the power of a Church, and not of a State' (803a). It is only by recognising this fact that the Catholic Church can maintain its spiritual authority unimpaired.

E7 'The Practical Mystic'
Spectator 93 (16 July 1904): 82-83.

This article takes its cue from a passage in a speech by Lord Rosebury in which he refers to Oliver Cromwell as a 'practical mystic' (82a), a man who combined religious inspiration with energetic action. Such men, says the article, are some of the great figures of history, and are usually regarded as a race apart, distinct from ordinary men. But it argues that in fact the 'practical mystic' is a much more common type. The term applies to any man who has a side to his nature other than that presented to the world, an inner life which provides such rest and refreshment that it increases his practical efficiency. This mystical other side is often religious, but it may be artistic, or moral, or political. The point is that 'man is a spiritual being, and without some spiritual world sooner or later his energy must falter' (82b).

E8 'The Present Position of the Conflict in the Scotch Churches'
Spectator 93 (10 September 1904): 349-50.

The article refers to the case described in **E5**, in which the remnant of the Free Church in Scotland sought to restrain the new United Church from using the endowments of the original Free Church. The House of Lords has decided the case in favour of the remnant, which has caused widespread confusion in the Scotch churches and much correspondence in the *Times* and elsewhere. The Lords' decision has been interpreted in some quarters as not only deciding the endowment issue, but also straying into matters of Church doctrine and restricting the spiritual principles that can be preached. The article's emphatic opinion is that this is not the case. The United Church is free to follow whichever spiritual principles it sees fit. The article notes that a Conference of the Scotch Churches has been called to consider the whole matter, which it hopes will arrive at a mutual understanding.

E9 'The Failure of Negotiations between the Scotch Churches'
Spectator 93 (22 October 1904): 588-89.

The Conference of the Scotch Churches, called to discuss the recent House of Lords decision in the dispute over Ecclesiastical Union (see **E8**), has broken up without agreement. Speeches of Church leaders and comments in the press have only increased the acrimony, and the situation has become 'very grave' (588a). The article considers that the matter must be settled by arrangement between the Churches, otherwise the 'lawyers are the only class in the community who will benefit, and....the cause of religion must suffer deeply from the stagnation of religious life and the growth of a controversial and un-Christian spirit' (588a). It recommends that a moratorium should be decreed for the present, and a Royal Commission appointed to inquire into the facts of the case and pave the way for an equitable settlement between the Churches.

E10 'The Chances of Settlement in the Scotch Churches'
Spectator 93 (10 December 1904): 938-39.

The Government has announced a Commission to consider the situation of the Scotch Churches, as recommended previously by the *Spectator* (see **E9**). This article states that the primary objective of the Commission should be to allocate a fair share of the endowments in dispute to the remnant of the Free Church based on its current number of members. The value of the endowments allocated should be sufficient to enable them to carry on their work. The article believes that the remnant will accept a division calculated on this basis. The balance should go to the United Church, which has many more members and the support of the majority of Scottish people. The article calls on both parties to cooperate fully with the work of the Commission, and not to take any action which might jeopardise the position while the Commission is in progress.

E11 'Principal Rainy'
Spectator 97 (29 December 1906): 1067-68.

This is an obituary article on the life of Robert Rainy (1826-1906), Principal of the New College in Edinburgh, a post which carries with it a virtual primacy in the Free Church of Scotland. The article assesses his career as one of the greatest Scottish ecclesiastical statesmen, and highlights his friendship with Gladstone, comparing and contrasting the two men. The article's view is that one of Rainy's main achievements, the union in 1900 of the Free Church and the United Presbyterian Church, equalled or surpassed anything which Gladstone achieved because a 'Church is a more intractable thing than a State' (1067b). His other, perhaps even greater achievement was the gradual broadening and humanising of Scottish theology by the introduction of progressive Biblical criticism and more liberal principles in the face of an intensely stubborn conservatism.

E12 'Principal Rainy'
Spectator 103 (9 October 1909): 557-58.
Patrick Carnegie Simpson. *The Life of Principal Rainy*. (2 vols.).

The review considers that this biography of a great leader of the Free Church of Scotland (see **E11**) is worthy of its subject, although the author's style has 'no gift for the picturesque' (557b). The review gives an outline of Rainy's life and career. It criticises his attempt in the 1880s to use the strongly Liberal character of the Free Church to 'extort compulsory Disestablishment' (558a) from Gladstone's Liberal Government. Rainy defended this policy at the time on the grounds that the objective of achieving Presbyterian union was impossible without Disestablishment. Nevertheless, when that policy failed he continued to work tirelessly to wear down conservative opposition in the Free Church until union with the United Presbyterian Church was eventually achieved in 1900. But the review considers his greatest achievement to be the gradual

liberalisation of the Free Church's doctrines and practices, so that today it has become 'one of the most enlightened and tolerant of Christian Churches' (558b).

E13 'A Great Presbyterian'

Spectator 110 (8 March 1913): 406. Review.

Rev. Arthur Gordon. *The Life of Archibald Hamilton Charteris*.

Professor Charteris (1835-1908) was, according to the review, 'one of the chief apostles of Presbyterian unity', and this 'model ecclesiastical biography' comes at an appropriate time, 'when the Scottish Churches are at last in sight of union' (406a). The review briefly outlines his career and the contribution he made 'to a highly controversial and difficult period of Scottish Church history' (406b). Professor Charteris first entered ecclesiastical politics in connection with the movement for the abolition of patronage, which began in 1866. Once patronage was abolished he set himself to work for Presbyterian union, which was formally achieved in 1900. Despite the problems experienced since then (see **E10**), the 'broad issue for which Charteris fought is now clear to Scotsmen, and there is a good hope of that settlement by consent which for two generations has been the dream of the wise and good in both churches' (406b).

E14 'End in Sight'

Glasgow Herald 6 June 1923: 11d-f. Signed.

This article considers in great detail the Report of the Haldane Committee, which was set up to investigate the property and finances of the Established Church of Scotland, in which the payment of ministers' stipends and the ownership and upkeep of parish churches, manses and other property were subject to an extremely complicated system derived from medieval times. The Report proposes detailed changes which will modernise the system and put the property and funding of the Church of Scotland onto the same basis as that of the United Free Church, which is now the only major Church in Scotland which stands outside the Established Church (see **E2**). Buchan urges that the Report be accepted and passed into law, after which 'the last obstacle will have been removed to Presbyterian Union' (11f), and the end will be in sight for achieving the ideal of a single Church in Scotland. 'For it is a great ideal, and its attainment will be one of the most creditable events in the history of our land' (11f).

F: PHILOSOPHY AND SCIENCE

F1 'A Philosophy of Politics'

Spectator 87 (14 September 1901): 356-57. Review.

John Beattie Crozier. *History of Intellectual Development on the Lines of Modern Evolution: Vol. III.*

This book 'seeks to bring politics into line with other forms of speculative thought....and from a survey of history and a consideration of the evolution of civilisation to deduce conceptions which may inform and enlighten statecraft' (356b). 'The two chief dangers in politics', says the review, 'spring from an absence of theory, or from too much of it' (356b). The practical politician is helpless in the presence of ideals and is driven to take sides, while the theorist makes such ideals ends in themselves, so that they harden into an impractical dogma. The book's solution is that the practical man 'must be taught not the windy generalities of the idealist, but a sane and philosophical doctrine of the evolution of civilisation....You cannot divorce practical politics from speculative political thought; the important thing is to provide a genuine speculative system, and not isolated dogmas' (357a). The review is in general agreement with this solution, although it criticises the book's examples of its practical application for being drawn too narrowly.

F2 'Herbert Spencer'

Spectator 91 (12 December 1903): 1016.

This is an article on the recent death of Herbert Spencer. It praises him as 'almost the last of the great figures of the Victorian era' and 'probably one of the most learned men of our time' (1016a). The main work of his life was to develop Darwin's biological theory of evolution into a guiding principle for every domain of human activity. 'From the evolution of life he passes to the evolution of consciousness, and thence to the evolution of the forms of consciousness in laws, ethics, and social institutions' (1016b). This is the Synthetic Philosophy, which has ensured that 'the idea of evolution has come to stay' (1016a), and by which he will be judged in future. However, the article notes that the practical nature of his philosophy means that he will probably have little influence on future metaphysical thought, and that his psychology is already out of date.

F3 'The Pathway to Reality'

Spectator 92 (7 May 1904): 731-32. Review.

R B Haldane. *The Pathway to Reality: Stage the Second.*

This book is a record of the second series of Gifford lectures delivered by the author at the University of St Andrews. It represents an attempt to state the problems of philosophy and their idealist solution so that they may be understood by the average man. There is, says the review, nothing novel in its conclusions, which are derived from all the major idealist thinkers from Aristotle to Hegel, but it has the merit of restating them for the contemporary age. The review then sets out what it regards as the main themes of the book: the relationship between consciousness, reality, and the self; the necessity of the abstract view which divides the world into sets of intelligible relations; religious consciousness and the problem of faith. It adds that the book is free from all unnecessary jargon, and is therefore well-suited to the author's purpose of explaining idealism to the unprofessional student.

F4 'Mr Balfour on the Future of Science'

Spectator 93 (20 August 1904): 248-49.

The Prime Minister, Arthur Balfour, in his capacity as President of the British Association, has given the inaugural address to a scientific congress at Cambridge University. In his speech he questioned the tendency of recent physical science to desert its most trusted methods, making use of new principles in an attempt to attain that unification of knowledge which has previously

been the province of metaphysics. The old science was satisfied with the process of reasoning from the narrow data of experience, obtaining a series of isolated results, not organically related. The new science proceeds more on instinct than experiment, seeking a unification of the physical world by means of a physical principle. The article warns that this may lead to a kind of materialist metaphysics of much less value than the old empirical methods of science.

F5 'The Art of Prophecy'

Spectator 93 (3 September 1904): 317-18.

This article is prompted by an essay in the *Cornhill* on the subject of 'Scientific Prophecies'. The article widens the topic to include all types of prophecy, and offers a classification in descending order of reason. First come those statements which are not really prophecies, but vague reports of obscure facts. Thus Herodotus' prophecy of the existence of Central African pigmies was probably a report of the wild tale of an ancient adventurer. Second come prophecies which are deductions that are too obscure or subtle to be obvious to contemporaries, such as Disraeli's forecasts of modern Imperial developments. Third are 'intelligent anticipations' (317b), which assume that the world is symmetrical. Mendeleev used this method in constructing his periodic table of elements to predict the existence of several elements which were only discovered later. Finally, there are those prophecies based on pure speculation, where there is no pretence of reasoned argument. Anyone with imagination can do this, but only with a remote chance of success.

F6 'The Wayfaring Man'

Spectator 94 (14 January 1905): 45-46.

This article considers the virtues of the wayfaring man compared with the man who leads a more sedentary life. The wayfarer may be an adventurer admired for his courage and spirit, but he may also be treated with suspicion, because his sight of new things may induce an attitude which invites change, and that is disquieting for the sedentary man. On the other hand, the wayfarer encounters wider possibilities, faces graver dangers and therefore, in the event of success, develops a more sterling quality. 'He learns to know his own soul, with its awful possibilities for good and ill, and therefore he comes to a clearer realisation of virtue' (46b). He also acquires a clearer perception of other ways of life, and therefore develops a deeper understanding and tolerance of other faiths. His is a Pilgrim's Progress, in which he has to face obstacles and challenges through which he must shape his own creed. If he succeeds, his life is more worthy than that of the sedentary man.

F7 'A Poet's Philosophy'

Spectator 95 (22 July 1905): 119-20. Review.

George Santayana. *The Life of Reason; or, The Phases of Human Progress*. Vol. I: *Introduction and Reason in Common Sense*. Vol. II: *Reason in Society*.

The review congratulates Santayana on his achievement in attempting to construct a complete system of practical philosophy based on natural science and psychology. His first volume traces the development of Reason as that part of experience which perceives and pursues ideals, the rational man being one whose ideals are concordant with his conditions and experience. The second volume aims to show Reason in practice, with chapters on Friendship, Love, the Family, the State, Patriotism, and War. The review has two main criticisms. Santayana's practical philosophy rejects the German idealist philosophers such as Hegel, but in doing so ignores the whole sphere of pure speculation and the difficulties and limitations which it imposes on his own form of inquiry. Secondly, his literary style and poetic imagery, attractive though it is, tends occasionally to obscure the meaning of his argument.

F8 'Science in National Life'

Spectator 95 (4 November 1905): 704-05.

A new association, the British Science Guild, has been formed with the object not only of promoting scientific research and training, but also of reforming methods of work in every sphere of national life. Its practical task will be to coordinate the work of other agencies with the same purpose, but it will also preach the doctrine of clear, fresh thinking and modern methods in government, business, culture and philanthropy. In particular, it aims to increase the use of expert advisers in all branches of the Government and Civil Service. Its ideal of creating a scientific nation is warmly supported by the article, but it says that this will not be achieved without a revival of intellectual and moral vitality. 'What we want is a keener spirit in our people' (705b) linked with more determination, effort and energy.

F9 'A Benthamite Symposium'

Spectator 96 (5 May 1906): 711-12. Review.

Anonymous. *The Arbiter in Council*.

This book is a thesis against the continuance of war. It takes the form of a symposium, in which the Arbiter, a retired Radical, gathers together a party of men at his country house to discuss internationalism and peace. However, the review finds that the author has mishandled the genre, for 'the essence of a symposium is the interplay of character and a certain dialectic' (711b). But here too many characters support the Arbiter and his arguments, the only dissenting voice being Meyer, a caricature of a German Jew, who is too ridiculous to be taken seriously. The review also criticises the central thesis, which takes a narrow Benthamite view of war as always involving moral wrong and economic loss, however lofty the cause. The review puts forward a more idealistic view, that some human ideals, such as liberty, are worth fighting for, and that 'true peace only emerges out of strife' (712b).

F10 'The Nature of Truth'

Spectator 96 (23 June 1906): 984-85. Review.

Harold H Joachim. *The Nature of Truth: an Essay*.

The review considers this book to be one of the most important contributions to English philosophy in recent years. The author, previously known for his work on Spinoza, here attempts to discover what truth is in its very nature. After examining and rejecting existing philosophical notions of truth, the closest he comes to achieving his objective is his theory of the 'coherence-notion' (985a) – that anything is true which can be conceived by the human mind. But Joachim is aware of the limitation that what can be conceived may not be wholly true, it may only be part of a more coherent and significant whole, an ideal which the human mind cannot conceive. His conclusion, says the review, is therefore a form of scepticism which doubts whether any theory of truth can ever be complete.

F11 'Dr Emil Reich and Plato'

Spectator 97 (7 July 1906): 15-16.

Emil Reich. *Plato as an Introduction to Modern Criticism of Life*.

This review is an unusually sarcastic and scathing critique of a book whose author's stated intention is to apply the thought of Plato to the problems of modern life. Although the intention is admirable, the author 'shows not the faintest perception of what a problem means' (15b). He deals with minor difficulties, but avoids the more fundamental questions. Nor does he have much knowledge of Plato: 'the ignorance displayed of the simplest Platonic doctrines is so remarkable that we are almost entitled to assume that...Dr Reich has read the master mainly in some handbook, probably of Transatlantic origin' (16a). All this may be explained by the fact that the book originated as a series of informal lectures delivered at a fashionable hotel to ladies of the

upper classes, which may also account for its 'ungrammatical, slipshod, almost illiterate' style (16b). The review concludes: 'We can only admire the audacity of the man who ventures to offer such a book to the world' (16b).

F12 'Idola Theatri'

Spectator 97 (25 August 1906): 266-67. Review.

Henry Sturt. *Idola Theatri: a Criticism of Oxford Thought and Thinkers from the Standpoint of Personal Idealism*.

The first half of the book considers the imperfections of three schools of idealist thought: intellectualism, absolutism, and subjectivism. The review strongly criticises this part for its over-elaboration of largely irrelevant arguments in which the author often 'entirely misses the point of view of his opponents' (266b). The second half makes a detailed criticism of specific philosophers: Hegel, T H Green, F H Bradley and Bernard Bosanquet. The review finds this section to be of more interest, though it disagrees with the author on many important points. Overall, the 'cardinal merit of the work is its insistence upon the ordinary consciousness as the starting-point of philosophy' (266b), but the book contains mainly negative criticism and has very little constructive argument.

F13 'Optimism'

Spectator 97 (24 November 1906): 819.

The press has recently reported a conversation of the German Emperor in which he talked about his optimistic philosophy of life. The article argues that there are several different types of optimism. There is false, foolish optimism based on a self-centred view of life which does not have the intelligence to see the misery of the world. Then there are the optimists of temperament, which is a natural endowment, and of faith, which is acquired by experience and thought. But the true optimist is of a rarer type – a pessimist in temperament, who achieves optimism by an effort of courage. Examples from the literary world are Charles Lamb, whose life was burdened by the madness of his sister, and Robert Louis Stevenson, who preached a gospel of cheerfulness despite continual ill-health. In such spirits optimism springs from despair, having triumphed over hardship. Theirs is the true sense of optimism which can imagine others.

F14 'Pragmatism'

Spectator 99 (6 July 1907): 9-11.

Although not in the book review section of the *Spectator*, this article is really a criticism of Professor William James' new book *Pragmatism: a New Name for Some Old Ways of Thinking*. James has acquired a reputation as a distinguished psychologist who has recently turned to metaphysics to provide a world-philosophy which has gained a considerable vogue, but has also attracted some severe criticism. His new book is a restatement of his philosophy in the form of popular lectures aimed at countering the criticism. Pragmatism, says the article, is an attempt to develop a philosophy which the ordinary man will find helpful in ordinary life. It is a working philosophy, like utilitarianism. But it over-emphasises the need for facts. The article argues that it is an eternal human instinct in even the ordinary man to ask questions which cannot be answered by facts alone, and therefore cannot be answered by pragmatism. Thus, Professor James's philosophy may be an excellent theory of certain truths, but not of all truth. The article concludes: 'Pragmatism, as a doctrine of truth, really fails pragmatically because it has no satisfaction to offer to an eternal human instinct' (11a).

F15 'Some American Philosophers'

Spectator 101 (22 August 1908): 267-8. Review.

Columbia University Staff. *Essays Philosophical and Psychological: In Honor of William James*.

This book has been written by members of Columbia University (not Professor James' own), where last year he delivered a series of lectures. James's influence is 'for the moment, perhaps, the most potent in the world of thought' (267b), and the writers are all exponents of his philosophy of pragmatism (see **F14**). Their essays are for the most part highly technical and academic, but they are written with 'vigour and conviction', which makes them 'stimulating and attractive' (268a). The review considers some specific essays, singling out Professor Fullerton's account of 'The New Realism' – 'a brilliant exposition of the reasons why mankind are prone to a facile idealism' (268a); Professor Adler's 'Critique of Kant's Ethics'; and Mr Harold Chapman Brown's 'The Problem of Method in Mathematics and Philosophy' – 'the most original essay in the book' (268b).

F16 'The Philosophy of Loyalty'

Spectator 101 (26 September 1908): 446-47. Review.

Josiah Royce. *The Philosophy of Loyalty*.

Professor Royce, says the review, is the most distinguished idealist philosopher in America, where he is the chief opponent of William James' realist philosophy of pragmatism (see **F14**). This book is a collection of lectures which Royce delivered last year at the Lowell Institute in Boston, in which he selects the spirit of loyalty and makes it the centre of his ethical system, the aim of which is to simplify moral issues and provide a clear 'sight of the eternal' (446b). His definition of loyalty is devotion to a cause which furthers 'the fundamental duties of the civilised man' (447a). In the case of America this means loyalty to ideals such as liberty, family ties, civic duties, and the social conscience, which have been lost in recent years by the aggregation of vast industrial and political forces. These ideals are eternal, and therefore loyalty to them in everyday practical life gives the 'sight of the eternal' which is the aim of Professor Royce's system. The review welcomes the book as a fresh restatement of old truths and a 'very fair and final answer' to 'the dogma of Pragmatism' (447b).

F17 'Recent Philosophical Literature'

Spectator 102 (16 January 1909): 97-98. Review.

Robert Adamson. *The Development of Greek Philosophy*.

John Watson. *The Philosophy of Kant Explained*.

Benjamin Rand. *Modern Classical Philosophers: Selections Illustrating Modern Philosophy from Bruno to Spencer*.

J H Muirhead. *The Service of the State: Four Lectures on the Political Teaching of T H Green*.

The Development of Greek Philosophy is the second volume of reprinted lectures by the late Professor Adamson, the first being *The Development of Modern Philosophy*. This book of precise scholarship by an erudite critic covers the history of Greek philosophy 'from the early Ionian physicists to the later Stoics' (97b), with valuable sections on Plato and Aristotle. Professor Watson's book is a set of translated passages from Kant with connected explanations. It is intended for students and derived from many years of teaching experience. Benjamin Rand's book is on similar lines to Professor Watson's but covers all the major modern philosophers since the sixteenth century, such as Bacon, Descartes, Kant, Hegel and Mill. The review finds that the selections are well-chosen, though in some cases only one important aspect of a philosopher's system is selected for illustration. Professor Muirhead's slim volume of lectures is 'an attempt to expound the political philosophy of T H Green' and, though not faultless, is 'generally illuminating and reasonable' (98a).

F18 'The Embryology of Aesthetics'

Spectator 102 (23 January 1909): 135. Short review.

Felix Clay. *The Origin of the Sense of Beauty: Some Suggestions upon the Source and Development of the Aesthetic Feelings*.

According to the review, this book 'is an interesting departure from the rather dreary literature of aesthetics, in that it sets out a definite and demonstrable thesis. The author's aim is to prove that our artistic likes and dislikes, however intricate their explanation may be, are based upon instinctive preferences originally necessary for survival, and on some faculty which can be traced in a rudimentary form among the lower animals. The inquiry is therefore psychological and historical rather than metaphysical' (135b). The review finds the development of the thesis logical, skilful, and on the whole convincing. The book 'is valuable as showing how the ordinary conclusions of aesthetic inquiry can be reached inductively from a scientific analysis starting from the rudimentary forms of life' (135b).

F19 "'Yellow" Philosophy'

Spectator 102 (13 March 1909): 424-25. Short review.

Henry L Mencken. *The Philosophy of Friedrich Nietzsche*.

M A Mügge. *Friedrich Nietzsche: his Life and Work*.

The book by Henry Mencken, an American, is scathingly criticised in this review. America, birthplace of the yellow press, has now 'produced a far more portentous offspring, "yellow" philosophy' (424b). Although the book explains Nietzsche's main teaching 'more or less intelligently', the rest is 'a polemic against everything which Mr Mencken regards as old-fashioned' (424b). It is 'full of blunders', has no sense of philosophical argument, and is written with 'the glib arrogance and pointless invective of the public-park orator' (424b). M A Mügge's book, on the other hand, is much more respectable, with a full and varied view of Nietzsche's life, but its style at times is too academic and difficult to follow, and it overvalues Nietzsche's work as a philosopher. 'The truth is that he was not a systematic philosopher at all' (425a), but merely emphasised certain forgotten and neglected aspects of philosophy. 'He is emphatically the journalists' philosopher. He is easy to understand, picturesque, and eminently quotable. His apophthegms can be used for every transient fad' so that he has become 'the chosen deity of the intellectually half-baked' (425a).

F20 'A Pluralistic Universe'

Spectator 102 (5 June 1909): 898-99. Review.

William James. *A Pluralistic Universe: Hibbert Lectures at Manchester College*.

The review notes that these lectures, given in England rather than the previous series in America (see **F14**), are all the better for being tailored to an English audience. They are stimulating and provocative without giving any cause for irritation. The review provides a rather complex outline of the book's main argument with some comments on its conclusions. Professor James, it says, adopts an empirical (pluralistic) theory of the universe, which involves 'explaining wholes by parts', while he attacks rationalist/absolutist (monistic) theory, which explains 'parts by wholes' (898b). He insists on his pluralistic empirical argument because monism is 'not proven' (899a). The review accepts that there are many gaps in monistic logic, but cannot agree that pluralism is 'an entirely adequate substitute', because as a reasoned explanation it 'does not go all the way' and 'stops short of complete systematisation' (899a).

F21 'Idealism as a Practical Creed'

Spectator 103 (18 September 1909): 419-20. Review.

Henry Jones. *Idealism as a Practical Creed: being the Lectures on Philosophy and Modern Life delivered before the University of Sydney.*

Henry Jones is Professor of Moral Philosophy at the University of Glasgow, and his book contains the series of studies in idealism which he gave as popular lectures to an Australian audience. The review says that the merit of his particular philosophy is that it is all-embracing, offering a comprehensive explanation of life. The review summarises the main thesis of the lectures, which are concerned with objective idealism. Professor Jones believes this is 'the creed which has entered most deeply into the theoretical and practical life of our times' (419b). He outlines the power of ideas such as evolution in revolutionising the outlook of mankind. He takes up 'the primary conception of modern life, freedom, and shows how it has been influenced by idealism' (419b). He illustrates the idealist attitude to the natural world in a lecture on Wordsworth and Browning, showing that 'the idealist doctrine of the unity and spiritual nature of things dominates modern poetry and philosophy' (420a). Finally, he outlines the Hegelian 'proof' of the idealist philosophy, an altogether 'more rigorous inquiry' than 'the "pragmatic" doctrine that what is useful must be true' (420a).

F22 'Nietzsche'

Spectator 103 (4 December 1909): 948-49. Review.

Dr Oscar Levy (ed.). *The Works of Friedrich Nietzsche.* 18 vols. (8 published).

J M Kennedy. *The Quintessence of Nietzsche.*

The review welcomes the first complete translation of Nietzsche's works because, apart from *Thus Spake Zarathustra*, they have either been unavailable or little read in English. The translations are competent, but most of the introductions 'lack both acumen and perspective' (948a). J M Kennedy's book 'succeeds in arranging quotations in a fairly intelligible sequence' (948a) as an introduction to the subject, but 'he suffers from the fate of most Nietzschean expositors, – he has no humour and no sense of proportion' (948a). The review outlines Nietzsche's life and career and summarises his main doctrines, including the ideal of the superman, arguing that they reject the modern democratic exaltation of the mass in favour of the power of the individual. Nietzsche 'dissented, most rightly and boldly, from the worship of the crowd, whether in politics or ethics', and, 'though he defies all accepted moral laws, he taught passionately the need for an austere moral regeneration' (949a). When coupled with his 'remarkable literary power', these doctrines 'justify, at any rate in the opinion of the present writer, the world-wide influence which he has attained within a very few years of his death' (949a).

F23 'Benedetto Croce'

Spectator 103 (25 December 1909): 1104. Review.

Benedetto Croce. *Aesthetic: as Science of Expression and General Linguistic.*

This is the first translation into English of the whole of Croce's 'Theory of Aesthetic'. The review summarises the main arguments. 'Every human being....has intuitions of reality, and art is the adequate expression of such intuitions' (1104a). Beauty is the degree of adequacy of the expression. 'The beautiful is the completely expressive, the ugly the incompletely expressive' (1104a). The aesthetic beauty of a work of art is therefore intrinsic to that individual work and cannot be generalised into an external standard. This gives a new meaning to the critical function. The business of the aesthetic critic is 'to interpret and to expound, and to judge, when judgment is necessary, by the single canon of adequate expression' (1104b). The review considers that this gives criticism a clearly-defined function while making no extravagant claims for aesthetic as compared with other branches of thought. 'Such merits are all too rare in the philosophy of art', so that Croce's work deserves 'the most serious consideration' (1104b).

F24 'Mr Balfour and Signor Croce'

Blackwood's Magazine 187 (January 1910): 122-30.

This extended article links former Prime Minister Arthur Balfour's recent Romanes lecture at Oxford University on the practical difficulties presented by any general theory of criticism with the recently published first translation into English of Benedetto Croce's 'Theory of Aesthetic' (see **F23**). The article argues that Croce's work includes a theory of criticism which overcomes many of Balfour's practical difficulties. Croce's single test of adequacy of expression to intuition can be applied to the latest works of modern art as well as to accepted classics, thus removing the difficulty of applying old critical dogmas to new works of art. In addition, unlike previous criticism, it has no need to bring in rules from any other branch of human knowledge, such as ethics or religion, which are irrelevant to aesthetic criticism. Finally, it does not require the application of absolute external standards, because the test of adequacy of expression applies separately to each individual work of art. The article concludes that Croce's 'Theory of Aesthetic' is 'a doctrine which needs careful handling', but 'we hold it to be a sound one' (130b) because it meets 'nearly all of Mr Balfour's difficulties' (129b).

F25 'The Working Faith of the Social Reformer'

Spectator 104 (26 February 1910): 341-42. Review.

Henry Jones. *The Working Faith of the Social Reformer, and Other Essays*.

Jones is a Professor of Moral Philosophy whose previous work considered in general terms the practical application of his idealist philosophy (see **F21**). In his latest book, which the review finds equally praiseworthy, he examines in detail the specific problems of public policy and social reform within his philosophical framework. He observes that: 'There is good existing in our social life, and the conservative is right who maintains that this must be conserved, and the reformer right who maintains that it must be developed' (341b). The true social reformer realises that public policy does not have to make a choice between these alternatives based on 'distant ideals' or 'fair Utopias' (341b). It is not a question of either/or, but both. Jones' aim, says the review, is to break down the 'class-barriers' of thought (342a), and he shows that in economic terms the interests of capital and labour cannot be separated. Similarly, in social terms 'Individualism and Socialism are different halves of the same apple' (342b), and he argues for 'a concurrent social and individual evolution' (342b).

F26 'Professor Bergson on Free Will'

Spectator 105 (24 September 1910): 465-66.

Henri Bergson. *Time and Free Will: an Essay on the Immediate Data of Consciousness*.

The review welcomes this first authorised translation of what is probably Professor Bergson's most famous work, which has had an astonishingly popular success in France despite 'the abstruseness of much of its argument' (465b). It compares Bergson with the late Professor William James: both reject abstract idealism and the barrenness of conceptualism; both believe that reality is 'a datum and not a construction' (465b); both are advocates of the plain man and ordinary consciousness; and both approach philosophy through experimental psychology, although Bergson brings an additional specialised line of thought as an eminent mathematician. The review summarises the book's main argument, which is a new defence of human freedom based on Bergson's analysis of the multiplicity of conscious states in the self. These states are unique in character, but are real only for the consciousness of each individual, so that they exist in time but not in space. They also occur in succession, not simultaneously, thus enabling the individual to exercise free will in moving from one conscious state to the next. The review includes three long quotations from the book.

F27 'Professor Baillie's Translation of Hegel'

Spectator 105 (24 December 1910): 1141. Short review.

G W F Hegel. *The Phenomenology of Mind*. Translated with an Introduction and Notes by J D Baillie. (2 vols.).

The review describes the circumstances under which Hegel wrote this book at Jena in October 1806, on the eve of Napoleon's battle against the Prussians and rushing to meet his publisher's deadline. This explains why the closing chapters of the book are hurried, obscure and elliptical, with passages which 'we are unable to make head or tail of' (1141b). But despite this it is 'a superb achievement', 'a masterful effort of the synoptic intelligence', and 'perhaps the most remarkable treatise in the history of modern philosophy' (1141b). The review praises Professor Baillie's translation. 'It is clear, or at least as clear as the original allows' (1141b), and he adds useful introductory paragraphs to each section and notes on the historical background.

F28 'The Pursuit of Reason'

Spectator 106 (7 January 1911): 19-20. Review.

Charles Francis Keary. *The Pursuit of Reason*.

According to the review this book provides 'a doctrine of reasoning' together with 'specimen exercises' in its practical application (19b). The author's main contention is that knowledge can be divided between that which is concerned with external phenomena where demonstrable reasoning is possible, and that concerned with thoughts and feelings, which is only demonstrable through art. He then applies these two kinds of reason, scientific and artistic, to various aspects of life, and the review summarises in particular the chapters dealing with theology, the Church, and the State. It disagrees with some of the author's conclusions, but praises his 'old-fashioned' belief in reason 'for he thinks that non-intellectuality is the note of our age' (19b). He has written 'a most stimulating book. We can imagine no better antiseptic to the facile emotionalism which is rampant to-day' (20b).

F29 'M. Bergson and Others'

Spectator 106 (6 May 1911): 689-90. Review.

Henri Bergson. *Creative Evolution*.

Henri Bergson. *Matter and Memory*.

William Jerusalem. *Introduction to Philosophy*.

Addison Webster Moore. *Pragmatism and its Critics*.

G Locker Lampson. *On Freedom*.

Francis Sedlák. *A Holiday with a Hegelian*.

The two authorised translations of Bergson's works now being published, together with *Time and Free Will* issued last year (see **F26**), mean that all of Bergson's main work is now available in English. It has generated an 'extraordinary interest which is felt all over the world' (689b), despite the fact that Bergson is extremely difficult to understand. 'His originality is so profuse that it is often wanton; he suggests a thought, follows it for five brilliant sentences, and then leaves it' (690a). Although he presupposes no philosophical knowledge, his *Creative Evolution* requires the reader to have 'a very considerable mathematical, physical, and biological equipment' (690a). The review attempts a brief summary of the thesis of *Creative Evolution* (though not of *Matter and Memory*) and concludes that Bergson is still developing his philosophy. 'Its merit is not in the conclusions, but in the process, which compels us to rethink all our creeds' (690a). The review contains brief comments on the other philosophical works on its list.

F30 'A Commentary on Bergson'

Spectator 107 (2 September 1911): 349-50. Short review.

A D Lindsay. *The Philosophy of Bergson*.

The author is 'a trained philosopher' who has written 'the first serious English commentary on Bergson' (349b). He begins his study with Kant's insistence that a mathematical psychology or biology is impossible, and therefore methods of inquiry other than the mathematical must be sought because this is 'the starting-point of the Bergsonian philosophy' (350a). From here the author examines the 'antinomies of psychology and biology' (350a) such as the distinction between time and space, which involves the problem of free will and necessity as Bergson discussed in his *Time and Free Will*. He then considers 'Bergson's theory of perception and memory, and the relation of mind and body' as set out in *Matter and Memory*, before finishing with 'the difficult question of "intuition"' (350a) considered in *Creative Evolution*. The review praises the book for its lucidity and acute criticisms.

F31 'Mr Balfour and M. Bergson'

Spectator 107 (21 October 1911): 633-34.

This article summarises, compares and contrasts two papers by the French philosopher, Henri Bergson, and the former Prime Minister, Arthur Balfour, which appear in the current issue of the *Hibbert Journal*. Bergson's paper on 'Life and Consciousness' argues that human life derives its impulse not from organic matter (the body) but from consciousness, and that this consciousness, being a free and creative force, is essentially spiritual and immortal. Bergson also argues that both matter and consciousness have a common origin. If consciousness is essentially spiritual it follows that the universe also has a spiritual origin, and it is inspired with a spiritual purpose embodied in the immortality of the human consciousness. In his paper Balfour makes two principal criticisms of Bergson. First that his metaphysical explanation of the spiritual nature of consciousness and the universe is based on inadequate scientific foundations. Secondly, Bergson's is, in effect, a religious system with a spiritual purpose, but he does not explain what that purpose is, for in his system it is unknowable. Balfour concludes that his own religious belief in God with a purpose is surely better than Bergson's metaphysical system without one.

F32 'A Defence of the Soul'

Spectator 107 (28 October 1911): 685-86. Review.

William McDougall. *Body and Mind: a History and a Defence of Animism*.

This book, according to the review, is an examination of the grounds for believing in the soul as something wholly different from the body, and as the cause of those manifestations of life and mind which distinguish the living human from the dead and from the inorganic. This is a problem which has largely been neglected by philosophers and scientists. The author argues from empirical evidence that the soul is 'a being that possesses, or is the sum of, definite capacities for psychical activity and psycho-physical interaction' (686a). In response to physical stimuli it is capable of producing 'the whole range of sensation-qualities' (686a) including meaning and feeling. The review concludes that this is 'a very remarkable book', and it is doubtful whether 'a sounder piece of philosophical work has been published in England for many years' (686a).

F33 'M. Bergson on the Soul'

Spectator 107 (4 November 1911): 734-35.

The philosopher Henri Bergson has been giving a series of public lectures in London during the past fortnight. The article expresses surprise at the crowded audiences, who have listened to the talks in French on a most difficult and evasive subject. It observes: 'Philosophy seems to have come down from heaven to the market-place at last' (734b). The reasons for his popularity, the article suggests, are that Bergson is concerned with vital matters which affect humanity as a

whole, and that he discusses them with 'a gift of brilliant metaphor and illustration such as has been scarcely paralleled since Plato' (734b). The article then discusses in some detail the main arguments of the lectures, which considered 'the secular problems of the nature of the soul and its relation to the material world' (734b).

F34 'Professor James's Introduction to Philosophy'

Spectator 107 (23 December 1911): 1124-25. Review.

William James. *Some Problems of Philosophy: a Beginning of an Introduction to Philosophy*.

The review points out that Professor James did not live to complete this introductory textbook to metaphysics, but what he left is well worth publishing. The chapters 'form a kind of history of philosophy – the true form of history – arranged not chronologically but according to types of theory' (1124b). The book begins with a definition of philosophy and the two principal methods used by philosophers: rationalism and empiricism. Then there are chapters on some of the root problems of philosophy: the question of being, percept and concept, pluralism and monism, and causation. The review ends by noting that the philosophy of pragmatism which James developed has had an immense influence on contemporary thought. 'James was a great thinker, but he was, above all, a great teacher, a great writer, and a mighty propagandist. His conclusions have become part of the philosophic currency of our age' (1125b).

F35 'M. Bergson and a Critic'

Spectator 108 (13 January 1912): 61. Review.

Henri Bergson. *Laughter: an Essay on the Meaning of the Comic*.

J McKellar Stewart. *A Critical Exposition of Bergson's Philosophy*.

The review notes that this 'brilliant and delightful essay' by Bergson has proved 'the most widely popular of his works' (61a). But the word 'comic' is interpreted very narrowly for the purpose of his analysis, being mainly limited to 'the favourite French type – sharp, satirical, a little harsh' (61a). A further criticism is that the essay 'explains by giving the proximate rather than the ultimate cause – what is the comic rather than why' (61a). The review briefly examines some of Bergson's conclusions before turning to his critic. McKellar Stewart believes Bergson's thinking over-emphasises intuition at the expense of reason. He considers that Bergson 'arbitrarily limits the sphere of intelligence', and fears that if too much weight is placed on insight and intuition, 'we condemn philosophy to remain inarticulate or to tie itself into eternal metaphorical knots' (61b). The review concludes that McKellar Stewart's book contains much 'sane and luminous criticism' which will be of high value because 'a great thinker is best appreciated when he is questioned' (61b).

F36 'Individuality and Value'

Spectator 108 (13 April 1912): 587-88. Review.

B Bosanquet. *The Principle of Individuality and Value*.

This book is a record of Dr Bosanquet's series of Gifford lectures for 1911. His name is associated with the idealist school of philosophy descended from Aristotle and Plato, through Hegel and the German idealists. His aim is not to devise a new philosophy, but to restate the idealist system in a way which will 'meet the objections raised by the multitude of modern schools which do not share his faith' (587b). He never falters in his purpose. 'He believes in mind and reason, and will not be distracted by the fashionable craze for non-rational processes' (587b). His main targets are the pragmatic school of William James (see **F14**, **F20**) and Henri Bergson's emphasis on ordinary consciousness (see **F26**, **F31**). The result is a book which is 'the most valuable of recent statements of the central position of modern English idealism' (587b). The review provides a summary of Bosanquet's main lines of thought and makes quotations from the book.

F37 'Philosophy New and Old'

Spectator 108 (18 May 1912): 802. Short review.

Josiah Royce. *William James, and other Essays on the Philosophy of Life*.

James Seth. *English Philosophers and Schools of Philosophy*.

Professor Royce is America's most distinguished exponent of idealist philosophy, and his latest book is a collection of lectures, mainly popular rather than academic, on such subjects as Christianity, Immortality, Loyalty and Insight, and Truth. The most interesting is the introductory paper on William James, which was delivered at Harvard shortly after James's death, and is an eloquent tribute to a philosophical opponent. Although Professor Royce always differed from James's philosophy of pragmatism, his address recognises that it represented 'the best of the American spirit in its strenuousness, its concreteness, its courage, its pioneering' (802a). James Seth has written 'an admirable history' (802a) of English philosophy, especially good on Hobbes and Locke, Berkeley and Hume. He also provides 'a valuable survey' (802a) of nineteenth-century philosophy, and discusses the most recent developments.

F38 'The Complete Mr Balfour'

Spectator 109 (2 November 1912): 705-06. Review.

Wilfred M Short (ed.). *Arthur James Balfour as Philosopher and Thinker: a Collection of the more Important Passages in his Non-Political Writings (1879-1912)*.

This is a selection of extracts compiled by Balfour's private secretary without any input from Balfour himself. Topics covered include psychical research, Scottish ecclesiastical policy, labour, democracy, the Empire, tributes to Queen Victoria, Edward VII and Gladstone, and character sketches of Bacon, Cromwell and Scott. The review praises Balfour throughout for his many qualities: his intellect, his belief in reason and truth, which does not preclude him from being a religious man because his intellect 'convinces him of the existence of a spiritual world outside our ordinary experience' (706a). No aspect of contemporary thought is alien to him, and he has 'an extraordinary flair for the key-situations in modern opinion' (706a). Like 'a true Conservative', he does not disbelieve in progress, but questions 'whether motion is really progress' (706b). The review ends with a long quotation to illustrate Balfour's high level of eloquence.

F39 'A New Study of Kant'

Spectator 110 (11 January 1913): 62-63. Review.

R A C Macmillan. *The Crowning Phase of the Critical Philosophy: a Study in Kant's Critique of Judgment*.

The review welcomes Dr Macmillan's book because 'the re-thinking of Kant is in line with the trend of contemporary thought', and there is particular interest in the *Critique of Judgment* and 'the problems of the relations of aesthetic and teleology' (62a). However, it warns that the book is occasionally difficult to follow without prior knowledge of the terminology of the Critical Philosophy and a basic understanding of Kant's whole system. The review discusses Kant's doctrine of the 'Reflective Judgment', and his approach to the aesthetic in terms of the beautiful and the pleasant. It also deals briefly with the second part of the *Critique* which is concerned with the teleology of nature. In parts of this, according to Macmillan, Kant's thinking is similar to Bergson's doctrine of 'creative evolution' (see **F29**). Here the review concludes that Dr Macmillan has performed 'valuable work in setting various modern thinkers, like....Bergson and the Pragmatists, in their true relation to Kant' (63a).

F40 'Swedenborg's Physics'

Spectator 110 (15 February 1913): 280-81. Short review.

Emanuel Swedenborg. *The Principia, or the First Principles of Natural Things*. (2 vols.).

Translated by J R Rendell and Isaiah Tansley.

The review states that Swedenborg (1688-1772) is mainly known as 'a mystical theologian', and few are aware that he was also 'a great physicist' (280b). He made advances in thinking on astronomy, cosmology and chemistry, 'invented the first mercurial air-pump, planned a submarine and a flying machine, and anticipated the modern theory of the functions of the brain and the ductless glands' (281a). The Swedenborg Society has now published this English translation of his Major and Minor *Principia*, in which he deals with the most difficult questions of physics. Unfortunately, the review finds that the translation is not easy to read for those unfamiliar with the concepts and terminology of eighteenth-century science, but one of the translators, Isaiah Tansley, has provided 'a learned and enlightening introduction' (281a).

F41 'An Introduction to Bergson'

Spectator 110 (26 April 1913): 719. Short review.

Henri Bergson. *An Introduction to Metaphysics*.

This is the first authorised translation into English of a work, first published two years ago, which Bergson wrote as a guide for those unfamiliar with technical philosophy. The review says that it contains the gist of Bergson's doctrine in a masterpiece of lucid argument and memorable illustrations, written in a style which rarely departs from the language of everyday life. The review outlines Bergson's philosophy, based on the eight propositions which he has elaborated in his longer works. Its essence is based on the 'intuition' of the personality, which places itself in the continual movement of experience. Thus it avoids the major mistake of other forms of metaphysics, which attempt to halt the movement of experience and analyse it at a fixed point. The review concludes that Bergson's philosophy is a quest for the mutable, rather than the permanent.

F42 'The Complete Nietzsche'

Spectator 111 (26 July 1913): 146. Short review.

Robert Guppy. *The Complete Works of Friedrich Nietzsche: Vol. XVIII. Index to the Complete Works*.

The review congratulates the editor, Dr Oscar Levy, and his colleagues on the completion of 'this monumental undertaking, a complete English translation of all Nietzsche's works' (146b), the first eight volumes of which were reviewed previously (see **F22**). This last volume contains an index, and Dr Levy provides what he calls a 'Retrospect, a Confession, and a Prospect'. In this he explains that, if Nietzsche's influence is to endure, it must make headway in England because it is the most Protestant of countries, and Nietzsche was especially opposed to the Protestant ideas of equality, liberty and charity. Besides, says Dr Levy, in matters of the intellect England is 'a real brick wall' (146b).

F43 'Modern German Philosophy'

Spectator 111 (6 September 1913): 346-47. Review.

Oswald Külpe. *The Philosophy of the Present in Germany*.

This book, by Professor Külpe of Bonn, presents a lucid and critical survey of the modern schools of German philosophy. The review contrasts the older German philosophy, which holds that reality can only be comprehended by reason and that experience and sense-perception are of subordinate importance, with the modern view which recognises experience as the only absolute reality and limits reason and thought to the portrayal of given experience. Külpe stands in the tradition of the older rationalist philosophy, from which he surveys the modern schools. The

review provides a brief summary of each: the positivism expounded by Mach; the materialism of Haeckel; Nietzsche's naturalism; and the objective idealism represented by the theories of Fechner, Lotze, Hartmann and Wundt. The review concludes that Wundt 'perhaps more than any other modern scholar approaches the polymathic type of Aristotle and Leibniz. He is the true scientific metaphysician' (347a).

F44 'Greek Philosophy of the Twilight'

Spectator 111 (18 October 1913): 613-14. Review.

Edwyn Bevan. *Stoics and Sceptics*.

This book records a series of four lectures delivered at Oxford which, according to the review, provide a fascinating and illuminating insight into the development of Greek philosophy during the twilight period of decline which followed the Great Age of Greece. It was a time of great change and constant wars, when 'the better sort of mind' required 'some solid bulwark ... some sanctuary from the flux of time' (613a). The stoicism of Zeno appeared to answer this demand. The key to his philosophy was human will, and his doctrine placed that will outside the domain of fortune so that the will of the wise man was indifferent to changes in the external world. However, the review says that stoicism 'left plenty of room for doubt', and this space was filled by 'a sceptical corrective, the school which finds comfort in a universal distrust' (613b). Many of the sceptical arguments never found an answer, but ultimately they were ignored simply because 'mankind did not want them; it preferred any dogmatism, however crude' (613b).

F45 'Pragmatism and its Affiliations'

Spectator 111 (27 December 1913): 1122-23. Review.

William Caldwell. *Pragmatism and Idealism*.

The author is Professor of Moral Philosophy at McGill University, Montreal. The book examines pragmatism in its relation both to older and more recent tendencies in thought and philosophy. He shows that while it originated in America, pragmatism also has its adherents in France (e.g. Bergson and Poincaré), Italy (Papini), Germany (Mach and Ostwald), and England (the followers of William James). The author considers the value and defects of pragmatism in three chapters which deal with it separately 'as Humanism, as Americanism, and in its relation to current Rationalism' (1122b). The review outlines some of the arguments used in each of these chapters, and briefly considers the author's discussion of Bergson's philosophy. It concludes that Professor Caldwell's book is lucid, well-informed, and most valuable for its explanation of 'the origins and circumstances of a popular mode of thought' (1123a).

F46 'Benedetto Croce'

Spectator 112 (10 January 1914): 62-63. Review.

Benedetto Croce. *Philosophy of the Practical: Economic and Ethic*.

Benedetto Croce. *The Philosophy of Giambattista Vico*.

The review observes that 'at this moment France and Italy have taken the lead in the work of constructive speculation' (62a), as evidenced by Bergson and Poincaré in France and these new translations of Croce from the Italian. His *Philosophy of the Spirit* has been published in three parts. The first, the *Aesthetic*, was translated into English four years ago (see **F23**); the second, the *Logic*, has yet to have an English version; and the third, the *Practical*, is the book now published. The review gives an outline of Croce's general philosophy and of his discussion in this book of the relationship between the will, determinism and freedom in the realm of practical activity. The second book under review is Croce's study of Vico, an Italian philosopher of the early eighteenth century, who was 'curiously original and modern in his outlook', and is 'the source from which flow many different streams of speculation' (62b). The review briefly outlines some of these in law, history, classical criticism, mythology and aesthetic philosophy.

F47 'The Creed of a Physiologist'

Spectator 112 (31 January 1914): 191. Short review.

J S Haldane. *Mechanism, Life, and Personality: an Examination of the Mechanistic Theory of Life and Mind*.

This book consists of four lectures delivered by Dr Haldane to senior students at Guy's Hospital, London, in which he first explains very fully and fairly the mechanistic theory of life – that a living organism is 'no more than a complex system of physico-chemical mechanisms' (191a). He then indicates how modern developments in physiology have shown that 'physico-chemical explanations of physiological processes are wholly inadequate to the facts' (191b). In particular, they cannot explain consciousness and personality, which are characteristic of that higher living organism, the human mind. The review says that the whole book is written with 'exceptional clearness and distinction' (191b).

F48 'Mr F H Bradley's Essays'

Spectator 112 (4 April 1914): 569. Short review.

F H Bradley. *Essays on Truth and Reality*.

The review considers this book to be 'the most important piece of philosophic writing published in England for some years' (569b). Most of the essays have already appeared in *Mind*, but they are linked together with prefaces and notes, and supplemented by appendices which elaborate the discussion, so that the whole becomes a continuous examination of the philosophical problems of truth and reality. Many of the chapters contain a critical analysis of the notions of conventional thinkers on these topics, while others deal with such subjects as the pragmatism of Professor James, and Bertrand Russell's views on logic. The review praises Bradley's writing style and his modesty, commenting: 'Metaphysics have not robbed him of humanity or imagination' (569b). It concludes with a long quotation from the book in which Bradley sums up his own philosophical beliefs.

F49 'The Method of Science'

Spectator 112 (16 May 1914): 833-34. Review.

Henri Poincaré. *Science and Method*.

Poincaré, who died two years ago, was 'by general agreement the most eminent scientific man of his generation' (833a). As well as many specialised scientific books, he wrote four volumes of studies on the basis of science, and this is a translation of the third, first published in French in 1908. It is 'brilliantly written, full of wit and illustrations at once mathematically exact and artistically effective' (833a). It shows how the discoveries of modern science have led to a revision of old scientific orthodoxies, so that the conception of fixed 'laws of nature' must now be replaced by more tentative 'working hypotheses'. The review provides as an example the ultimate constitution of matter, which is now regarded as 'something more fluent and variable' than was previously supposed (833a). It also considers Poincaré's discussion of the general method of all scientific discovery and his views on chance and probability.

F50 'The Meaning of Natural Laws'

Spectator 112 (13 June 1914): 997-98. Review.

Emile Boutroux. *Natural Law in Science and Philosophy*.

This book is a series of lectures delivered more than twenty years ago but only now translated from the French. The review finds it remarkable that they anticipate the present-day attitudes which question old scientific orthodoxies about the fixed laws of nature (see **F49**). Boutroux takes the chief scientific groups – logic, mathematics, mechanics, physics, chemistry, biology, psychology and sociology – and asks two basic questions of each. Do they contain laws capable of rational determination? If so, do these laws exist in nature, or are they merely a kind of formulae

invented by scientists to make their thinking easier? The review summarises Boutroux's conclusion: 'scientific explanation implies neither the knowledge of the intrinsic nature of things nor of their origin or value. It shows no more than a series of relations....and finds its ideal form in mathematics' (997a). The review believes that the book 'might be used with good results in the teaching of philosophy in this country' (998a).

G: POLITICS AND SOCIETY

G1 'The National "Malaise"'

Spectator 84 (3 February 1900): 165-66.

Written during the early period of the Boer War before the relief of Mafeking, when British forces in South Africa were suffering a series of defeats, this article argues that the modern world of fast-moving news and events is creating a nation which appears to be ill-at-ease and in a state of irritable unrest. This 'national malaise' is psychologically morbid, with a vague incoherent emotionalism which tends to induce a sense of panic. The article argues that such an attitude is unnecessarily gloomy. Similar reverses have happened in the past and been overcome, and the article provides examples from history and culture in support of its argument. It concludes that positive action is now required instead of passive submission, with the aim of developing of a national conscience based on strength, dignity and mental balance.

G2 'The Grand Manner'

Spectator 84 (14 April 1900): 513-15.

The article notes with regret that the grand manner has now gone from the social world. It was an affectation of the successful gentleman, who displayed his versatility with a show of ease and indifference, who wore his honours lightly, and preserved an elegant composure and an aristocratic nonchalance. It was represented by the politician who dabbled in literature, the lawyer who was also a great wit, the scholar as a man of fashion. But it belonged to an age when wealth, leisure and culture were confined to a single class, and it has faded away with the advent of democracy. Modern seriousness and specialisation have killed it, and there can be no question of its revival, except perhaps in the growing taste for a liberal culture.

G3 'The Re-election of Ministers'

Spectator 85 (1 December 1900): 793-94.

This article supports a recent speech calling for the abolition of an antiquated law which requires a newly appointed government minister to seek re-election by his constituents. The law dates from the reign of Queen Anne, when it was introduced as a safeguard against any improper use of the Royal prerogative to appoint ministers. The article declares itself against tinkering with the framework of the Constitution unless it serves some serious purpose, but the sweeping away of this anachronism, which is now simply a needless formality, would be a useful act of administrative reform.

G4 'The Election of the Speaker'

Spectator 85 (8 December 1900): 833-34.

The Speaker for the new Parliament has recently been elected, and the article discusses his historical role and the qualities which the Speaker requires today, when his role is greatly expanded. It approves the unopposed election of the current Speaker because it is important that his position is as far removed as possible from party politics. In these days, 'when government by debate stands a fair chance of being discredited' (834b), the Speaker should be given 'the highest prestige as an arbiter of etiquette, and as one who, himself removed above the din of politics, sees that the rules of the game are honestly observed' (834b).

G5 'The Irish Gadfly'

Spectator 86 (12 January 1901): 43-44.

This article responds to a manifesto letter recently issued by William O'Brien, the Irish Nationalist politician. The manifesto urges all the Irish members of the House of Commons involved in the

fight for Ireland to keep up a persistent criticism of the Government, a policy which the article likens to that of the gadfly. 'Mr O'Brien, as a rule, hardly calls for very serious criticism, but the fact that he has an audience which listens to him with devout attention gives a certain importance to his otherwise inconsiderable remarks' (43b). Indeed, the article argues that his new policy may not be a bad thing if it prompts other private members of the House into action, because the Government has a secure majority and, with a weak and divided Opposition, it is in danger of becoming stagnant without the stimulus of criticism.

G6 'An Appeal to the Private Member'
Spectator 86 (16 February 1901): 228.

The article considers the current political situation in which an entrenched Unionist (Conservative) Government is faced by an incoherent Opposition of various parties which is incapable of criticising ministers effectively. This is undesirable because it is only through continued criticism and discussion that weaknesses are brought to light and faults remedied. The article therefore calls on private members of the Unionist party to criticise their own ministers whenever appropriate in the interests of good government. Those who plead party loyalty should remember that a party follower is someone who approves of the leader's policies but shares in carrying out those policies, and therefore has a perfect right to criticise in order to prevent mistakes.

G7 'A Reforming Genealogist'
Spectator 86 (30 March 1901): 461. Review.
J Horace Round. *Studies in Peerage and Family History*.

The author, says the review, is a representative of 'the newer school of genealogists, who to an antiquary's industry add something of a lawyer's acumen, a passion for facts, and much general historical learning' (461a). His book is devoted to 'the exposure of frauds and the overthrow of pretentious claims in heraldry' (461a). He points out that it is now possible to obtain a grant of arms not as a matter of special privilege, but simply by the payment of cash. The review associates such practices with 'a crowd of ambitious *nouveaux riches*, who probably are assuming the coat of some house with which they have no connection' (461a). The review goes on to detail some of the false claims exposed in the book.

G8 'Great Men'
Spectator 87 (13 July 1901): 58-59. Review.
Harold Begbie and F Carruthers Gould. *Great Men*.

The review says that this is ostensibly a children's book which has been made the medium for social and political satire. Children will take delight in the picture-book illustrations by Carruthers Gould, while adults will find pleasure in the satirical verses of Harold Begbie. The authors' main targets are the leading political figures of the day, including Lords Rosebery and Salisbury, Arthur Balfour, Joseph Chamberlain and Cecil Rhodes, and the review outlines how these and other figures are portrayed in the book. It concludes that it is a 'delightful little volume' and 'one of the most good-humoured and delicate satires upon our modern notables which we have met with for many a day' (58b).

G9 'A National Gallery of Natural Pictures'
Spectator 87 (3 August 1901): 150-51.

The annual report of the recently-formed National Trust has just been published. The article takes the opportunity to promote the Trust's aim 'to make old and curious buildings, historic sites, and beautiful landscapes a national possession, and provide for the country a great national gallery, not of painted simulacra, but of the living originals' (150b). Although the Trust is still in its infancy, the article hopes that it will become 'the aesthetic guardian of the nation and keep a jealous eye

on the vandalism which certain short-sighted commercial speculators would indulge in' (150b). It also notes that as the cities continue to expand in area, 'there comes the serious question of the maintenance of wild Nature intact in certain places' (151a), which should be another of the Trust's objectives.

G10 'Natural Limits'

Spectator 91 (21 November 1903): 861-62.

The article deplores the misuse of the phrase "natural limits". It is generally used by practical people who wish to restrict progress or condemn a scheme which is said to transgress natural limits, without knowing or defining those limits. As such 'it is the poorest cloak in the world for ignorance' (861b). The article particularly disapproves of the term in politics, where it is often used as an argument for political compromise, especially in matters of reform. So for example the 1832 Reform Bill was a practical compromise based on the fallacy that the extension of the franchise had reached its natural limit. So too the present-day opposition to any further increases in State interference in the life of the individual citizen is based on the false supposition that the natural limit of State Socialism has been reached.

G11 'The Cinderellas of Great National Occasions'

Spectator 91 (28 November 1903): 901-03.

This article is a humorous response to a recent letter in the *Times* which noted that during the recent State visit of the King and Queen of Italy no eminent representatives of the arts and sciences were invited to any of the official functions, thus making them the Cinderellas of our national occasions. According to the article, the reason for this is that in official circles, just as everywhere else, there are great differences of opinion on the merits of individual writers, artists, and men of science, so that we have no official representatives of the arts and sciences to invite to such occasions. It observes: 'nobody claims that the President of the Royal Academy always stands for all that is best in English art, or that the Poet-Laureate's writings are always representative of the poetic force of the nation....What is best in art and letters stands and lives apart from officialdom' (902b).

G12 'The Material Pillar of Society'

Spectator 91 (5 December 1903): 965-66.

The article notes the recent discovery of radium, one of those elements of high atomic weight like uranium, which are capable of decomposing into elements of low atomic weight, giving off heat and radioactivity in the process. This leads the article to speculate whether it is possible that gold, another element of high atomic weight, could decompose into baser metals, or that the process might be reversed. Is it possible, it asks, that science might achieve in the future what the mediaeval alchemists dreamed of, transforming base metal into gold? If so, the gold reserves on which the modern economic and monetary system depends would become valueless. 'The destruction of civilised society would be the only result. Our commerce would become barter and little more' (965b). The article suggests that recent discoveries like radium show how modern science is capable of breaking down previously insurmountable barriers, so that someday we may find the scientific progress 'which we fondly thought was the buttress of our civilisation has succeeded in pulling away the foundations from beneath our feet' (965b).

G13 'The Press and Political Personalities'

Spectator 91 (19 December 1903): 1070.

In a recent speech Lord Rosebery complained good-naturedly about the low opinion of him currently being taken by the press. He went on more seriously to deplore the conversion of the majority of newspapers to the cause of Protectionism, fearing that this will in turn convert the

public in favour of Protectionist policies. The article argues that Lord Rosebery has overstated the power of the press. To be successful in shaping policy, popular journalism must be in sympathy with popular views. It may take a lead, but must not be too far in advance, and it cannot create opinion from a void. It is still perfectly possible for a situation to arise where 'the British Press would take one view and the British nation another' (1070a). In the case of political personalities, the power of the press is even more limited. It can call attention to a man and give him his chance early, but it cannot sustain him for long in the public eye if the people take a dislike to him.

G14 'The Renaissance of Heresies'
Spectator 91 (19 December 1903): 1073.

The renaissance of heresies, says this article, is the perpetual struggle in which each new generation challenges established social and political creeds or policies. It is opposed by a natural conservatism in mankind which will not get rid of anything without being convinced of the reasons for its destruction. So the struggle is fought out in each generation, and the doctrines that are really valuable emerge more firmly established, while others are amended or discarded. The article regards this, on the whole, as a beneficial process. It goes on to give historical examples but, unusually, does not apply its argument to any specific contemporary issue, although it does mention Free Trade at one point in its historical discussion. It may therefore have in mind the current controversy between the established doctrine of Free Trade and what the *Spectator* regards as the heretical arguments of Protectionism.

G15 'The Restraints of Princes'
Spectator 92 (2 January 1904): 8-9.

This article is prompted by rumours in the popular press of an unorthodox love affair in a Continental royal family. It considers whether the current statutory rules in Britain, which give a right of veto to either the reigning monarch or Parliament over any proposed royal marriages, should be amended. It concludes that the present restrictions are based on sound reasons of policy and should not be changed. It argues that: 'The greatest safeguard of peace in our modern world is the interconnection of the various reigning houses' (9a), and the continuance of inter-marriage between the royal families is necessary to strengthen that safeguard. Inter-marriage also maintains the royal caste as the top echelon of society. Permitting marriages into the aristocracy or lower classes would seriously damage royal prestige.

G16 'Statesmanship by Globe-Trotting'
Spectator 92 (9 January 1904): 42.

The article supports the recent decision by the Colonial Secretary, Joseph Chamberlain, to turn down an invitation to visit Australia in order to see for himself how things stand in the Empire. The article detects that the invitation 'contains some hint of a new theory of statesmanship which is creeping into British public life' (42a). This has its origins in the exaggerated respect now being accorded to the so-called expert, 'which is the sure sign of an age that is losing the energy and intelligence to think for itself' (42a). The article argues that all an expert can provide is results for others to use, which is particularly useful to the statesman, who cannot possibly acquire detailed worldwide experience himself. 'We are all familiar with the globe-trotter in politics, and the doubtful value of his contributions to any discussion....It is a statesman's business to use the expert knowledge of others, not to furnish it himself' (42b).

G17 'Lord Salisbury's Political Writings'
Spectator 92 (23 January 1904): 121-22.

The current issue of the *Quarterly Review* contains a piece on the political writings of the late Lord Salisbury, who wrote over thirty articles anonymously for the *Quarterly* between 1860 and 1883. Many of them deal with home politics, especially the Parliamentary reform movement of the 1860s. They show a rather old-fashioned, intransigent Tory, upholding the historic continuity of government as the central principle of Conservatism, and doubting the capability of the lower classes to accept the new franchise responsibly. The article says that Salisbury wrote with extreme bitterness about Disraeli and the Tory Democrats, distrusting Disraeli's ambition as well as his radical policies. It finds that although he was a man of the highest character with a single-hearted sense of duty to his country, Salisbury 'did not really grasp the significance of new things, and the modern view of Imperialism owes little to his exposition' (121b).

G18 'Toryism'
Spectator 92 (30 January 1904): 187-88. Review.
F E Smith (ed.). *Toryism: Illustrated by Extracts from Representative Speeches and Writings*.

This 'very interesting and valuable little book' (187a) outlines the variations in Tory policy over the last two hundred years, and the gradual fading away of older doctrines as Toryism merged into Conservatism. The author's long introduction of ninety pages is 'an admirable summary of English political history' (187a). What this history shows, says the review, is that the opposition of Tory and Whig, and later, Conservative and Liberal, is not so much a difference of doctrines or politics as one of temperaments. The Conservative temperament stresses order, law, tradition and continuity, but will accept reform if change is justified; while for the Liberal the keynotes are the freedom of the individual, continual reform and progress, which at times may be 'the creed of vested interests' (187b). 'It follows that we cannot label absolutely any doctrine as Liberal or Conservative', and therefore neither party 'can claim the monopoly of sound doctrine' (187b).

G19 'A French View of the English Character'
Spectator 92 (11 June 1904): 922-23. Review.
Émile Boutmy. *The English People: a Study of their Political Psychology*

The review begins by summarising some of the problems faced by a critic writing about a country which is not his own. The safest ground is dealing with matters of ascertainable fact, whereas the dangers arise in interpretation: nuances missed, aspects over-emphasised, false perspectives. In Boutmy's case these dangers are heightened because he has not lived much in England, he generalises too often, and he over-uses 'the jargon of modern psychology' (922b). Even so, his book contains some flashes of insight. The author is right, says the review, in his main thesis that the English do not care for abstractions and theoretical principles. Yet we do have some principles, such as English liberty, which are born of experience, embedded in the national character, and form part of the unseen foundations of our society.

G20 'The Courage of a Nation'
Spectator 93 (23 July 1904): 114-15.

A recent letter to the *Times* argues that the courage of the nation is beginning to fail. We have become too prudent and unwilling to take risks. Although the article thinks that this fear is exaggerated, it accepts that as a race we are certainly becoming softer than our forefathers. We live in a more merciful age, treating weakness more kindly and shunning the use of force. These are fine virtues, but they must not be allowed to develop at the cost of sacrificing 'strength, manliness, the old noble impulse to contend and conquer' (114b). Our softer life has meant that more of our citizens have grown physically more feeble, less energetic in body and spirit, less courageous. For this reason the physical training, especially of young men, is now of prime

importance. Sport can do much, but the training of our youth to arms is a vital safeguard, and 'the surest antidote against the decay of courage' (115a).

G21 'The Governance of England'

Spectator 93 (3 December 1904): 899-900. Review.

Sidney Low. *The Governance of England*.

C Grant Robertson (ed.). *Select Statistics, Cases, and Documents to illustrate English Constitutional History, 1660-1832*.

The review concentrates on Sidney Low's book, mentioning Grant Robertson's 'admirable collection of cases and statutes' (900a) only in passing. After stressing the importance of the unwritten nature of the English Constitution, which gives it the flexibility for change as the need arises, the review agrees with Low that the most significant modern development is the altered status of the House of Commons. The centre of gravity has shifted to the Cabinet, the Executive's centre of power, which decides policy, initiates legislation, and carries it through. Party organisation ensures that the Government's majority prevails, so that Parliament no longer acts as an effective check upon the Executive. The review believes that the decline in the power of Parliament reflects a decline in popular interest in politics, 'since modern questions are as a rule too remote from the lives of the people' (900a).

G22 'The True Doctrine of Monarchy'

Spectator 93 (17 December 1904): 1000-01.

The *Times* has published an account of a telegram, sent by the Newfoundland Cabinet to the King, which praised Edward VII's influential role in initiating the Anglo-French Treaty that was completed recently. This prompts the article to issue a warning about the status of the Monarchy. It is the visible centre of the Empire as far as the Colonies are concerned, and as such stands on a pedestal above the business of ordinary life. If it descends from that pedestal and becomes involved in politics, it may receive applause, as in this case, but it may also in future receive abuse, and then its reputation would be damaged, perhaps irreparably. The article recognises that in fact the Monarch does have a part to play and is a powerful influence behind the scenes. 'But his work must be informal, unofficial, indirect, – as soon as it comes into the light of publicity, and is recognised and applauded, its value goes' (1001b).

G23 'Humour and Statesmanship'

Spectator 95 (21 January 1905): 80-81.

The article considers whether humour is incompatible with successful statesmanship. It argues that few of the great statesmen have been without humour, but it must be distinguished carefully from wit. Humour is a more friendly quality, whereas wit can be bitter and unfeeling, and therefore unpopular. Yet humour has its disadvantages for a statesman. It can suggest instability of character and levity of mind. It can also tend to undermine conventions, which the statesman is supposed to uphold. Nevertheless, an element of true humour is essential for the successful statesman. Not cynical wit or light frivolity, but 'humour of the Shakespearian order, as broad and deep as humanity itself' (81b). Such humour shows an understanding and tolerance of the common world, and the weaknesses in its conventions which require improvement.

G24 'Lord Salisbury's Essays'

Spectator 94 (1 April 1905): 475-76. Review.

No editor's name given. *Essays of the late Marquess of Salisbury*. Vol. I: *Biographical*. Vol. II: *Foreign Politics*.

The political writings of the young Lord Salisbury, previously the subject of an article in the *Quarterly Review* (see **G17**), are now being published in a collected edition. The first two volumes

are the subject of this review. They contain studies of political figures, such as Pitt the Younger and Castlereagh, and of foreign affairs, for example the Polish and Schleswig-Holstein questions, which are now mainly of historical interest. Nevertheless, the review considers that they are well worth reprinting because they are typical of the mid-Victorian period, with 'a note which we do not find in modern politics. We have lost somehow the force, clearness, conviction, above all the bitter urbanity, of the grand style' (476b). The passing of 'the grand manner' was noted with regret in a previous article (**G2**).

G25 'National Deterioration'

Spectator 95 (2 September 1905): 311-12.

This article enters a debate being conducted in the *Times* by 'two distinguished scientists' (312a), Professor Karl Pearson and Sir James Crichton-Browne, on the question of a perceived deterioration in the intellectual ability of the nation. Both are agreed on the decline in ability as a fact, but they dispute whether it is likely to continue in future generations. The article, however, argues that the two scientists have adopted a very narrow definition of ability and confined it to the intellectual classes. If a broader concept is adopted for the educated classes as a whole, which takes into account physical and moral health as well as pure intellectual ability, the article believes that the level of national competence, far from deteriorating, has 'rarely been so high' (312b). The ability of the professional man and the Civil Servant is very much better compared with fifty years ago, and this improvement is likely to continue as the opportunities for education are extended.

G26 'An Australian in England'

Spectator 95 (2 December 1905): 931-32. Review.

J H M Abbott. *An Outlander in England*.

The review welcomes this book as a frank but sympathetic criticism of the mother-country by an Australian author with a distinct literary gift for creating brilliant impressionistic pictures. It summarises his views on London, rural England, and the national character, emphasising his amazement at the contrast he sees between extreme wealth and dire poverty, and the 'grave anomaly' he finds between 'our national cult of sport and our national neglect of the citizen's first duty to train himself to defend his country' (932a). The review supports the author's conclusion, which calls for a deeper mutual knowledge and understanding between England and Australia, based on the realisation that Australia is no longer a dependent colony, but a free nation in an alliance with the former mother-country.

G27 'Mr John Burns'

Spectator 95 (16 December 1905): 1028.

Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman has just formed a new Liberal Government and has included the Labour leader, John Burns, in his Cabinet as President of the Local Government Board. He is the first working man to become a Cabinet Minister. After dismissing Conservative fears that Burns will indulge in rash municipal experiments that will waste public funds, and Labour charges that their leader has betrayed them, the article welcomes the appointment because it believes Burns will act responsibly in his new office, and because he is a working man. It emphasises this latter reason as a proof that Britain is a democratic nation and recognises no class distinction in its service.

G28 'Mr Chamberlain's Inconsistencies'

Spectator 96 (10 February 1906): 208-09.

The article considers several of the many changes in policy adopted by the former Colonial Secretary, Joseph Chamberlain. It argues that any political policy must be based on 'a clear-eyed

reading of the facts' (208a) rather than on abstractions or dogma. A politician is justified in changing his policy if either the facts of a case have changed, or he has made a further study of them. But there must be solid reasoning and a serious purpose behind any such changes – it should not be done on a whim or to gain political advantage. In the case of Joseph Chamberlain, the important policy changes he has advocated during his career have been so numerous and radical as to be unacceptable. He has been too much 'the great demagogue, whose mind necessarily follows the transient currents of popular opinion' (209a). These are not attributes which Englishmen desire in their political leaders.

G29 'The Chamberlain Plan of Campaign'
Spectator 96 (30 June 1906): 1027-28.

The article criticises Joseph Chamberlain's recent speech to Unionist (Conservative) Members of Parliament, in which he called for 'blank resistance' (1027b) to the Liberal Government's policies, even where the party agrees with their general thrust, for example in regard to education and South Africa. But the most scathing criticism is of Chamberlain's astonishing call for the Unionists to appeal to the masses by supporting 'Socialist' reforms (1027b), such as old-age pensions, which will be expensive to maintain. They must be paid for, in Chamberlain's words, 'by an extension of the basis of our taxation' (1028a), which the article takes to mean the introduction of protective tariffs and Imperial Preference. It therefore sees Chamberlain's campaign for expensive Socialist reforms as a device for the introduction of Protectionism, a policy which he has long advocated. The article concludes: 'It is difficult to imagine any wilder or more ruinous scheme' (1028a).

G30 'Indiscriminate Friendship'
Spectator 97 (21 July 1906): 88-89.

This article is a meditation on modern attitudes which place friendship on a much higher level than acquaintance. Friendship is a relationship between two people who are deeply interested in each other's wellbeing, and deal faithfully with one another. It requires a rare understanding and therefore can never be indiscriminate, so that for most people only a few friendships are possible. Thus the world today looks with suspicion upon the friend of everybody, 'those people who swim through life on a current of thin popularity' (88a). They develop many acquaintances but no real friends, because they are too colourless to be of great service to anybody. The article considers that this 'prejudice against indiscriminate friendship is amply justified' (88b). The modern world prefers a man to have bold preferences plainly declared, to dislike as well as to like. 'It is an unregenerate spirit, but it is in accordance with human nature, which has an old liking for positives' (88a).

G31 'Lashing the Vices of Society'
Spectator 97 (28 July 1906): 121-22.

Recently a Father Bernard Vaughan has been denouncing to large congregations the sins of the fashionable 'smart set' (121b), their godlessness, frivolity, and gambling. His views have been reported to a wider public via the popular press. The article does not question the integrity of his purpose, only the wisdom of his methods. The public, it says, will conclude that the richer classes are all of this type, when in fact they form a very small part of upper-class society and their influence is negligible. For every idle young man who wastes his time, there are dozens performing a high level of public service, many under difficult conditions in far countries of the Empire. Furthermore, nothing will come of Father Vaughan's criticisms, because the smart set will not be shamed into changing their ways, and the publicity only gives them the notoriety that their vanity desires.

G32 'Lord Rosebery on Statesmanship'
Spectator 97 (6 October 1906): 482-83.

According to the article the former Prime Minister, Lord Rosebery, has that high degree of sympathy, imagination and mental detachment which makes him particularly adept at interpreting the careers of his political predecessors and pointing out their weaknesses. This he does to great effect in his newly published study of Lord Randolph Churchill, who had the most dazzling career in modern times, except for Disraeli, and the most tragic, except for Parnell. Lord Randolph's weakness was an egotism which could not accept party discipline or dogmas and was often loose-thinking. He was an inconsistent and fickle politician, something which the English people detest. That was why, though he delighted and amused the large audiences that came to hear him, he could never permanently influence them and gain any real hold on the confidence of the country. (Winston Churchill's biography of his father, Lord Randolph, was reviewed earlier in 1906 – see **C21**).

G33 'Mr Marks's Chance'
Spectator 97 (1 December 1906): 875-76.

Marks is the MP for Thanet, whose reputation has been called into question by a letter to the Speaker from sixteen members of his constituency alleging that in the past Marks had taken bribes to promote worthless companies in a newspaper he owned. Marks described the allegations as false and malicious, and the Speaker took no further action because the accusations did not affect Marks in his capacity as an MP. The article takes a wholly different view. It argues that this is a matter which questions the integrity of British public life, because a man with such an accusation against his reputation cannot be trusted with a share in the government of the country unless and until he clears his name. Marks now has a chance to settle the matter. He must either bring a libel action against the signatories of the letter, or he must resign as an MP. If he does neither, there must be an inquiry to investigate the allegations and decide whether he should continue in public life.

G34 'Rational Charity'
Spectator 98 (26 January 1907): 130-31.

The article takes the view that most charitable giving is not properly considered and 'weakens the moral and economic position of the recipient' (130b). What is required is a more rational basis for charity, founded on scientific investigation and facts. It gives as an example the Charity Organisation Society, established in 1869, and the subject of an article in the current *Quarterly Review*. The Society has done an immense amount of good work by striving to acquire full and accurate facts about the condition of the poor, and in doing so has 'created the science of practical sociology' and 'deeply influenced English thought on social problems' (131a). Its aim is to preserve, wherever possible, the independence of the individual recipient of charity against interference by the State, and to restore his moral and economic condition as security against a relapse into destitution. The article fully approves of these principles, and gives examples of the Society's work and the areas it has covered.

G35 'The Policy of the Labour Party'
Spectator 98 (2 February 1907): 166-67.

The article comments on last week's Labour Party Conference. The proceedings confirmed that at present the party represents a class rather than a coherent set of policies, and it currently lacks a strong leader, for Keir Hardie is unable to carry the party with him. However, the article detects some hopeful signs. First, Labour is conscious of its failings, as demonstrated by the resolutions passed demanding a party programme. Secondly, it rejected by a large majority a resolution pledging itself to Socialism, thus refusing to commit to such 'abstract dogmas' (167a). Lastly, it

refused to endorse the decisions of the last Trade Union Congress, thereby showing that it is not a party wholly under the control of the Unions. These are all grounds for believing that the Labour Party can attain political maturity if it moves from 'its present organisation on the basis of class to an organisation on the basis of sound principle' (167a).

G36 'The Prime Minister's Crusade'

Spectator 99 (12 October 1907): 516.

The Liberal Prime Minister, Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman, proposes to introduce a Bill to limit the House of Lords' power to veto legislation to a single Parliament. The article accepts that reform of the Lords is necessary to get rid of its predominantly Conservative character, and bring it more in touch with the people. To do this, it favours reforming the composition of the House to admit distinguished men of all professions while retaining a certain number of Peers. It is strongly against the Prime Minister's proposal because it does not reform the House but merely limits its power, thus making it 'a shadow and an absurdity' (516a). Limiting its veto to a single Parliament will give the Commons an absolute power to legislate towards the end of every Parliament in future, and the safeguard which the House of Lords represents in the Constitution will be seriously weakened.

G37 'The Reserves of Conservatism'

Spectator 100 (13 June 1908): 928-29.

This article argues that the vast majority of the British people are not interested in party politics, unless they are stirred by some great issue. This has occurred only twice in recent times, when they declared themselves against Irish Home Rule and against Protection. In each case their decision was conservative in nature. They preferred continuity rather than reform and recognised that, to be lasting, reform must come slowly. They are the average Britons who represent the reserves of conservatism in the country, and it is through these people that the Conservative Party will win back power. But it will only do so if it mounts a principled, unconditional opposition to the more extreme reforms proposed by the Liberal Government, in particular the introduction of costly old-age pensions and universal female suffrage, which are not justified by public need. There is currently a temptation for the Conservative Party to support limited reforms in these areas in order to court popularity. The article argues strongly that this would be a mistake, because it would alienate the reserves of conservatism in the country and thereby jeopardise eventual victory.

G38 'Lord Morley's Latest Essays'

Spectator 101 (4 July 1908): 18-19. Review.

John Morley. *Miscellanies: Fourth Series*.

The review considers Lord Morley to be a writer and statesman who is also 'our foremost living critic' (18a). These essays are serious critical studies based on sound and exact scholarship. They are packed with literary and historical parallels and illuminating quotations. The review finds that the most valuable are those on the notion of history and the nature of democracy. It questions Morley's assumption that Imperialism is opposed to democratic ideals, arguing that it is not a new form of government or political theory: 'all that a sane Imperialism asks is that political questions should be argued on a wider data, that an Empire instead of an island should be taken as their arena' (19a). It agrees with Morley's view that democracy in itself is by no means a guarantee of progress, which depends more upon the 'mental and moral calibre of the citizen' (19a).

G39 'The Business Man in Politics'
Spectator 101 (31 October 1908): 664-65.

This article comments on a call by Sir Christopher Furness, a prominent business man and Liberal MP, for more men of business to be involved in politics, and particularly in the government of the country. The article rejects this and remains firmly convinced that only professional politicians are suitable as government ministers. Their training and experience are directed towards public service and the civic point of view, whereas the business man is preoccupied with the details of a specific trade, and his narrow interest is solely to make profit. A politician who aspires to government must develop a broad sympathy which can gauge national feeling, and the sense of a statesman's duty to lead and persuade. However, statesmanship is a quality which success in business rarely provides. The article concludes that it would be 'glad to see business methods, which are also common-sense methods, adopted in our Government Departments, but for our statesmen we desire political experts' (665a).

G40 'The State of Ireland'
Spectator 101 (19 December 1908): 1043.

This article is a stinging attack on the new Irish Land Bill and its promoter, Augustine Birrell, the Chief Secretary for Ireland. The Bill proposes to break up the large cattle farms in Ireland and sell the land cheaply to the local landless so that they can become self-supporting. The article argues that in many parts of Ireland cattle grazing is the only form of profitable farming, especially where the soil is not suitable for smallholdings. Moreover, the sale of these farms to local villagers rather than the urban poor will do nothing to relieve congestion in the larger towns and cities. But in addition to these 'glaring faults' (1043a) in his Land Bill, Birrell is displaying an inability to deal with the growing tide of unrest in Irish country districts. His 'insane repeal of the Arms Act' (1043b) is resulting in increased lawlessness and the revival of old methods of terrorising landlords. 'The whole situation is intolerable' (1043b), and the article warns that Ireland is drifting into its worst state since the Fenian outrages of the 1860s.

G41 'The Reform of the House of Lords'
Spectator 102 (8 May 1909): 743. Short review.
William Sharp McKechnie. *The Reform of the House of Lords*.

According to the review the author is 'one of the most accomplished modern students of political science', and this book is 'by far the most acute and illuminating contribution to the question....we have met with' (743a). The author agrees with the *Spectator's* view (see **G36**) that the proposal to limit the House of Lords' power to veto legislation to a single Parliament is unacceptable. The second House in most other comparable countries has powers far beyond those of the Lords. 'The real question....is the reform of the constitution of the Lords, not the limitation of its veto' (743a). The author's own proposal is to limit the seats reserved in the Lords for hereditary peers to 200, to be elected by the peers themselves. There should be an additional 200 peers appointed by the Crown to represent the opinion of the electorate.

G42 'The Intellectual Bankruptcy of Liberalism'
Blackwood's Magazine 186 (December 1909): 857-69.

This extended article argues that the present Liberal Government, which has now been in power for four years, has abandoned traditional Liberal values of principle, reason and argument in favour of class prejudice, humanitarian emotion and demagogic rhetoric. The Government is intellectually bankrupt. The underlying cause of the problem is the modern Liberal appeal to democracy, in which the only good policies are those which it believes are best for the masses and will appeal to the bulk of the population. The result is irrational measures which lack any kind of systematic and coherent meaning. In support of its argument the article examines in some detail

four recent Liberal measures: the undeveloped land tax in the Budget, which it sees as an attack on the landowning class; the proposed reform of the House of Lords, which irrationally seeks to limit the House's power of veto instead of reforming its composition; the Trade Disputes Bill, which in removing the legal liability of employees and employers in trade disputes panders to the various powerful organisations that control many Liberal votes; and finally, social measures such as old-age pensions and sickness and unemployment benefit, which shift the balance too far from individual independence to State interference, accompanied by 'bluster from Mr Churchill and lyrical eulogies from Mr Lloyd George' (865a).

G43 'The Elections and their Moral'

Blackwood's Magazine 187 (March 1910): 430-42.

This article is an extended analysis of the results of the January General Election, in which the Liberal Government was returned to power, but with a significantly reduced majority. The article considers that the personal position of the Prime Minister, Herbert Asquith, has been vastly improved because of the failure of his main rival within the Liberal party, Lloyd George, to sweep the country with his 'policy of rant and violence' (432b). But Asquith did not get the majority he wanted which would enable him to force the House of Lords to accept a limitation of their veto (see **G36**). The Conservative Party 'has every reason for a quiet satisfaction' (430a) at the gains they made, but they still lost in the North of England, where Lloyd George managed to whip up the 'class vote' (436b) among working men, and where the 'trade union has become not merely an economic but a political organisation' (436b). For the future, the Conservatives also need to improve their party machine and concentrate their efforts on Liberal marginal constituencies. The article ends with an appeal for national unity to improve the country's economic position.

G44 'The Conference and the Country'

Quarterly Review 213 (July 1910): 293-302.

This article considers the Constitutional Conference recently formed by members of both main political parties to consider reform of the House of Lords (see **G36**). It welcomes the Conference because: 'In these obscurantist days it is pleasant to contemplate a practice which recognises the importance of reason' (293). The article says that both parties agree in principle that reform is necessary, but disagree over the details. However, it may be possible as a first step to reach agreement on the powers of the House. At present it has the unlimited right to veto legislation, including the Budget, sent to it by the Commons. The Conservatives wish to retain the right of veto over the Budget, whereas the Liberals want a limited veto on all legislation. But there are areas where concessions may be possible. The Conservatives might concede the loss of the Budget veto in return for the retention of an unlimited veto on certain other types of legislation. The article is therefore optimistic that the Conference will achieve a compromise agreement.

G45 'Peers and Bureaucrats'

Spectator 105 (22 October 1910): 652-53. Review.

Ramsay Muir. *Peers and Bureaucrats: Two Problems of English Government*.

The review welcomes this book as 'the most notable of recent contributions to the understanding of current political problems' (652a). It outlines the two main questions discussed in the book. First, the position of the bureaucracy. The English Civil Service is 'incorruptible, it is not partisan, and it is highly competent' (652b). The problem is to bring this powerful bureaucracy under the real control of the country's elected representatives without limiting its efficiency. But the system of control 'has become a farce to-day. Our present Parliamentary organisation is simply not adequate to the task' (652b). The book recommends that Committees of the House of Commons should be set up for each Department of Government with complete access to information and full powers of supervision. The second question is reform of the House of Lords, and the book

recommends a House of 200 elected members and 50 life-peers, qualified by service in high public office.

G46 'A Modern Outlook'

Spectator 105 (29 October 1910): 696-97. Review.

J A Hobson. *A Modern Outlook: Studies of English and American Tendencies*.

This is a collection of articles that the author has recently contributed to the *Nation*. They deal with a variety of subjects from a viewpoint which is nowadays 'influential and not uncommon. Mr Hobson might be classed as a Radical intellectual, if it were not that he sometimes forgets the rôle and shows a robust sanity and candour which are rarely found in the type' (696b). The review discusses with examples the book's main faults: the use of inexact jargon often makes the essays turgid and obscure, the importance of non-rational forces is exaggerated, and the author occasionally displays 'the incurable frivolity of the intellectual' (696b). Nevertheless, the book contains several good essays on contemporary politics and society, a very judicious estimate of Abraham Lincoln, a 'delightful prose version of the thought contained in Stevenson's *My Garden*', and a 'criticism of modern literary conditions' in "The Population Question among Books" (697a).

G47 'Senates and Upper Chambers'

Spectator 105 (5 November 1910): 751-52. Review.

Harold W V Temperley. *Senates and Upper Chambers: their Use and Function in the Modern State, with a Chapter on the Reform of the House of Lords*.

This is another book on the 'Constitutional crisis of the past year' (751b) – reform of the House of Lords (see **G36**). It examines the role of Senates and Upper Chambers in the USA, Europe and various colonies. The review discusses several special features of the British system, including the hereditary composition of the House of Lords, the greater powers given to the Commons compared with most other lower Houses, and the lack of a written Constitution. It outlines some of the foreign examples given in the book, and summarises the author's general conclusions that an Upper House with suspensory powers is necessary to safeguard the rights of minorities, and that it must be democratically elected to maintain popular support. But the review disagrees with the author's specific suggestions for House of Lords reform, which advocate the limitation of its powers of veto and the retention of a hereditary element, as being inconsistent with the main conclusions derived from his survey of foreign parallels.

G48 'The Complete Peerage'

Spectator 105 (12 November 1910): 803. Short review.

Vicary Gibbs (ed.). *The Complete Peerage of England, Scotland, Ireland, Great Britain, and the United Kingdom, Extant, Extinct, or Dormant. Vol I. (12 vols.)*.

This is a new and enlarged edition of 'undoubtedly the most learned and scientific of peerages' (803a). Originally published in 1887, it has now been brought up to the death of Queen Victoria in 1901. The entries contain full details of the parentage and career of each holder of a peerage, together with 'his estates, residences, and the amount of his will. Occasionally the disease which took him off is given, and Mr Gibbs has attempted the difficult task of defining his politics' (803b). The notes provide much illustrative material from old memoirs and general literature, a feature which the editor has greatly extended from the original edition. The review's only criticism is that although much of the material is illuminating and some of it amusing, occasionally it is merely skittish and gossipy, unworthy of a place in such a serious work.

G49 'The Elections – and After'

Blackwood's Magazine 189 (January 1911): 150-160.

This is an extended analysis of the results of the December 1910 General Election, which was called by the Liberal Government in the hope of getting a majority sufficient to force through their House of Lords Veto Bill (see **G36**). They failed and their majority remained virtually unchanged. The article complains about the Liberals' campaign, and especially Lloyd George's policy of creating class prejudice in a 'manner of pious vulgarity' (152a). It also attacks Winston Churchill for slavishly following Lloyd George instead of relying on his own outstanding abilities, with the result that 'he is rapidly becoming a tragic figure. He is detested by his opponents, and disliked and distrusted by his allies' (154b). The article then discusses the Veto Bill and urges the House of Lords to resist it at all costs. 'If we accept single-chamber government we are betraying the liberties of our country' (156a). If the Liberals insist on forcing the Bill through the Lords, 'some four or five hundred new peers will have to be manufactured in bulk' (157a), which is 'preposterous' and the Government will become a laughing stock (159a). There is still time for a compromise between the parties to avoid this ridiculous scenario.

G50 'Criticism and the Insurance Bill'

Spectator 107 (22 July 1911): 131-32.

The Insurance Bill currently before Parliament proposes to introduce a compulsory system of medical insurance paid for by graduated contributions from all workers. The article notes that the more radical Government supporters of the Bill accuse anyone who criticises it as being 'a political Judas' with a 'malevolent heart' (131b), and threaten vague penalties. This, says the article, is a threat to democracy and free speech through the 'tyranny' (131b) of the Cabinet and the Party. The article declares that it is in favour of compulsive medical insurance in principle, but the Bill is badly drafted and the whole scheme has not been properly thought out. It is too vast and costly, and imposes an undue burden on the poorer classes in terms of contributions. It will also be 'impossible to prevent malingering' (132a). The article is quite scathing in its detailed criticisms of the Bill.

G51 'The Future of the Insurance Bill'

Spectator 107 (29 July 1911): 167-68.

The article returns to its previous discussion of the Insurance Bill (see **G50**), which it says is being heavily criticised both inside and outside Parliament, from the medical profession to the 'man in the street' (167b). It is now the end of July and discussion of the Bill is still far from complete. 'The truth is that most of the criticism which is agitating the public mind is not superficial, but goes to the heart of the measure' (168a). It urges the Government, in the interest of the measure itself, not to force the Bill through Parliament before the summer recess, but to carry it over to the next session. This would allow a period of some six months for further study of the Bill which 'would, we feel sure, tend very greatly to the improvement of the measure' (168a).

G52 'Mr Redmond's Campaign of "Persuasion"'

Spectator 107 (14 October 1911): 580-81.

The Government has launched a campaign to 'persuade and instruct' (580b) the electorate on the benefits of Irish Home Rule. The campaign is being led by John Redmond, the leader of the Irish Nationalist party in the Commons. But the article can find very little of substance in his speeches. It perceives them as being designed to placate the electorate and smooth the passage through the Commons of a new Home Rule Bill which the Government is preparing. The few lines of argument being used by Redmond are that Ireland should now be granted self-governance like other parts of the Empire such as Canada and South Africa; that Home Rule would be a better 'business proposition' (581a) for Ireland; and that the Catholic majority would not persecute the

Protestant minority in Ireland after independence. Such arguments, concludes the article, are 'preposterous' (581a) and will never convince the British people of the merits of Home Rule.

G53 'To Oblige Mr Churchill'

Spectator 107 (28 October 1911): 675.

The article is critical of the recent Cabinet reshuffle, especially the transfer of Winston Churchill from the Home Office to the Admiralty. It can find no good reason for the changes apart from Churchill's restlessness. He has now had three departments in as many years (he was previously President of the Board of Trade). But the problem is that he is not a good administrator. 'He must always be living in the limelight, and there is no fault more damning in an administrator' (675a). The article is also concerned about Churchill's effect on his new department, the Admiralty. In the past he has been associated with the belief that economies should be made in the Royal Navy. Although his more recent speeches have shown that he has some perception of the primary need to maintain British naval strength, the article is doubtful whether his speeches can be relied upon. 'We cannot detect in his career any principles or even any consistent outlook upon public affairs' (675b).

G54 'Vox Clamantis'

Spectator 107 (16 December 1911): 1073-74. Review.

Numa Minimus. *Vox Clamantis*.

This book's title translates as 'the voice of one crying out', and it is a discussion of the current state of British politics written under a pseudonym by Frederick Scott Oliver, a close friend of Buchan. The review considers the author's views on the meanings of democracy, liberty and equality before examining the subject which takes up the largest part of the book: 'the greatest of the political antitheses – Individualism and Socialism' (1074b). The author points out that nowadays extreme Individualism scarcely exists. Instead, it has taken on some aspects of Socialism in a practical way by allowing for a certain amount of State partnership, regulation and inspection while leaving as much as possible to individual control. Orthodox Socialism on the other hand maintains its 'egalitarian collectivism' (1074b), which requires such a high degree of State control that it would be beyond the administrative capacity of any government, as well as being incompatible with democracy. The review concludes by warmly recommending the book to all those seeking 'to bring clarity into the confused twilight of our modern political thought' (1074b).

G55 'The Government and the House of Lords'

Spectator 108 (24 February 1912): 297-98.

The article fully supports a demand made by the Unionist (Conservative) party that the Liberal Government should fulfil its pledge to continue with reform of the House of Lords. The pledge was made to facilitate the passage of last year's Parliament Act abolishing the House of Lords' right to veto legislation. It can now only delay such legislation, not veto it completely. The pledge was necessary to allay fears that this change would give unprecedented power to the Government which, with the support of its majority in the Commons, could force through any legislation it desired. But now the Liberals have quietly dropped the pledge, with the result that the country has a legislative system which is 'flagrantly undemocratic' (297b). The article says that reform must continue and suggests that in future any major legislation which the House of Lords wishes to veto, but cannot, should be put to a referendum of the people in order to restore their democratic rights. This is the immediate priority; reform of the composition of the House of Lords, which the Unionist party is also demanding, can come later.

G56 'Mr Belloc and the New Slavery'

Spectator 110 (22 February 1913): 321. Short review.

H Belloc. *The Servile State*.

The review notes that the pamphlet 'is coming into vogue again' and welcomes this development as it gives scope to writers for whom 'a magazine article is too short and a treatise too long' (321a). This form particularly suits Belloc who, above all things, is 'a brilliant pamphleteer' (321a). He argues that under the conditions of modern capitalism where the means of production are owned by a few, a new slavery is beginning to emerge in which people are compelled to work for capitalist owners and receive in exchange security of livelihood, as evidenced by such measures as the Employers' Liability Acts, the Minimum Wage Act, and the Insurance Act. He calls this the 'Servile State'. The review comments: 'As in all Mr Belloc's dialectical work, there is a good deal of freakishness, mingled with much acute common sense', but overall it is 'a brilliant and thought-provoking picture of modern society' (321b).

G57 'The New Democracy and the Constitution'

Spectator 110 (1 March 1913): 360-61. Review.

William Sharp McKechnie. *The New Democracy and the Constitution*.

The review considers that this new book by a leading constitutional analyst (see also **G41**) is 'a clear and wholly impartial examination of the constitutional revolution which our generation has witnessed' (360a). The review agrees with the book's main argument that although Britain has in theory become more democratic, in practice centres of power have developed which act against the democratic process: the political caucuses, the trade unions, the House of Commons, and the Cabinet. The result is that democracy only operates effectively when the people vote at a general election. The review goes on to consider McKechnie's arguments in some detail and the corrective measures he recommends. It is in favour of the introduction of a referendum in limited but important circumstances as a check on the power of the Government (see **G55**), a proposal which McKechnie specifically rejects because he fears its use could be expanded to the detriment of efficient government.

G58 'Unionist Policy'

Spectator 110 (12 April 1913): 621-22. Review.

F E Smith. *Unionist Policy, and Other Essays*.

Arthur Page. *Imperialism and Democracy*.

Anonymous. *National Revival: a Re-statement of Tory Principles*.

The review notes that the seven years which the Conservative and Unionist party has now spent in opposition have given it 'an excellent chance to get its mind clear on fundamentals' (621b). Each of these three books attempts to do this. F E Smith writes 'with all the authority of one high in the councils of his party' (621b). He argues that the nineteenth century movement towards a more democratic franchise has resulted in the emergence of new forces in public life which Conservatism needs to recognise and incorporate if it is to remain a major political force, and he sets out the principal policies which he believes will achieve this. Arthur Page argues on similar lines, but emphasises the need to repeal or drastically revise much of the present Liberal Government's legislation, such as the Parliament Act, land taxation, and the Insurance Act. The third book is less concerned with details of policy than with 'the creed and spirit behind them' (621b), and seeks to show how the tradition of British Toryism can adapt itself to the contemporary needs of the nation.

G59 'The New Jesuitry'

Blackwood's Magazine 193 (June 1913): 727-734.

This article concerns the Marconi scandal which involved accusations of improper share dealings (now known as 'insider trading') by the Chancellor of the Exchequer (Lloyd George), the Attorney-General, and the Chief Whip. The article outlines the facts of the case, which are still being investigated by the Marconi Commission. The three ministers first denied any involvement, then declared that they had done nothing improper, and were supported by the Liberal Government and Party, and by most of the Liberal press. The article supposes from this that the fortunes of the Liberals 'have sunk so low as to be bound up with the infallibility of certain Ministers, and that to preserve these fortunes they are willing to throw over the conventions of public morality' (730b). This, it says, is a 'revival of the old Jesuitic principle of doing evil that good may come' (731b). It warns that if the Liberal Government does not admit that the whole affair has been 'a regrettable impropriety' (733b) they will alienate the working man and 'manufacture Socialists by the hundred thousand' (734a).

G60 'The Two Irish Nations'

Spectator 111 (9 August 1913): 216. Short review.

W F Monypenny. *The Two Irish Nations: an Essay on Home Rule*.

This book reprints a series of articles first published in the *Times* in the spring of 1912 in which the late author discussed the fundamentals of the Irish Home Rule question. It begins by outlining the origins of the Irish problem and the various attempts at a solution. It then considers Home Rule, but it constantly returns to 'the root of the whole matter' (216b) which no proposal for Home Rule can overcome. This is that there are two Irish nations, not one, with the Ulster Protestants forming a national entity distinct from the rest of Catholic Ireland. It is a case of 'separate traditions, separate creeds, separate ideals – in a word, separate nationalities' (216b). In such a case 'union is the only hope of unity' (216b), because any measure of Home Rule would mean loss of nationality for one large section of the people or the other.

G61 'A French Observer on English Radicalism'

Spectator 111 (23 August 1913): 286. Short review.

Jacques Bardoux. *L'Angleterre Radicale: Essai de Psychologie Sociale (1906-13)*.

The review says that the author knows contemporary England better than most foreign observers, having been a student at Oxford and maintained friendships with the younger politicians of both parties. This book, published in Paris, is therefore well worthy of attention, although it is 'perhaps too much inclined to take the Radical Nonconformists at their own valuation as the spiritual successors of the Puritans. No public man of our time has less Puritan affinities than Mr Lloyd George' (286a). The book relates in great detail the political history of England since the General Election of 1906, a year which in the author's opinion is as significant as 1832, when the Great Reform Bill was passed (see **D85**). It marks the opening of a new era in which Radicalism has taken the place of the old Manchester Liberalism in English politics. The review suggests that there will be substantial agreement with the author's main arguments, 'and he puts into them a freshness and originality all too rare in our own journalism' (286a).

G62 'The Theory of Social Revolution'

Spectator 113 (4 July 1914): 16-17. Review.

Brooks Adams. *The Theory of Social Revolution*.

This study of modern conditions is written by 'a well-known American lawyer and publicist' (16a). He first outlines his theory that social revolution occurs when the administrative structure of a society fails to meet the demands placed on it for the dominant types in that society to be superseded. The rapidly changing conditions of modern life accentuate the possibility of such a

social revolution. Adams then applies his theory to the current situation in the United States, and the review finds this the most interesting and valuable part of his book. He argues that American capitalism has built up too many monopolies and their powers are too great. These are the dominant types in society, and they have resisted any change as an interference with their constitutional rights. The administrative system which interprets constitutional rights, an essentially political function, is the judiciary headed by the Supreme Court. This is not an impartial legal system and is itself semi-political. It is therefore open to pressure from American capitalism. The result is a lack of progress towards change, which could lead to social revolution as predicted by the author's theory.

G63 'The Great Society'

Spectator 113 (8 August 1914): 202-03. Review.

Graham Wallas. *The Great Society: a Psychological Analysis*.

The review observes that in the large modern state, which the author calls the 'Great Society', 'there is a fairly widespread doubt as to whether our progress in civilisation is on the right lines', and as a result we are 'being driven, while yet there is time, to reconsider the basis of our social organisation' (202a). The author is primarily a psychologist, and his approach is to examine 'existing forms of organisation in the Great Society to try to discover how far they can be improved by a closer adaptation to psychological facts' (202b). The result is 'one of the most penetrating studies of recent years' (202a). Although it offers no easy solutions, the review finds its analysis of the psychology of happiness in the Great Society to be of particular importance. Modern society rejects the economic value of happiness by 'an over-specialisation which reduces a man to a cog in a machine....[The author's] plea for the more frequent use of happiness instead of efficiency as a social criterion....touches a matter which is vital if our material progress is not to be accompanied by spiritual retrogression' (203a).

G64 'Ancient Rome and Modern America'

Spectator 113 (5 December 1914): 776-77. Review.

Guglielmo Ferrero. *Ancient Rome and Modern America: a Comparative Study of Morals and Manners*.

The author is a historian of ancient Rome with an international reputation (see **D42**), who in recent years has visited Brazil, the Argentine, and the USA. This book is mainly a collection of essays comparing modern America with the period of Rome's greatness and decline. The author finds many similarities, and the review cites some examples, such as the 'public munificence of the rich' (776a) and excessive urbanisation at the expense of the countryside. But the most significant trait in common is 'the materialism which disregards quality and worships quantity' (776b). The pursuit of progress in America 'involves liberty as against the old restraints, material aggrandisement as against qualitative perfection' (776b). The review observes that this may lead to 'an opulent barbarism rather than civilisation' (776b) and a loss of artistic and moral refinement. America is full of idealism in its rapid pursuit of progress, but a balance has to be struck between quantity and quality, speed and perfection.

G65 'The New Age'

Daily Mail 'Golden Peace Number' 30 June 1919: 3e-g. Signed.

This article appeared in a special edition of the *Daily Mail* issued to commemorate the signing of the Treaty of Versailles at the end of the First World War.

Buchan states that the war was won not by brilliant leadership but by the rank and file, 'the faithfulness and courage of the average man in the field and at home' (3e). Peace has brought a new age, and the plain man now asks for 'a fair deal in the fruits of victory' (3e). He wants a better life – higher wages and more leisure – and is prepared to increase his productivity, but he wants to be sure that the results of his efforts will go towards achieving his objectives 'and not to

fill the pockets of irrelevant people' (3f). In order to achieve this Buchan believes that policy in the new age should be shaped by the following principles: a real working partnership between management and labour; a rolling back of the State control and bureaucracy which were necessary during wartime; greater access for leisure purposes to the land which the plain man fought to protect during the war; and better access to a liberal education, modelled on the pre-war Workers' Education Association.

G66 'The Two Nations'

Oxford Fortnightly Review 2 (28 April 1921): 155-57. Signed.

This article, written at a time of economic problems, unemployment and a lockout of miners, deplores a recent speech by Lloyd George in which the Prime Minister saw these troubles as a war between rational government and the Bolshevik anarchism represented by labour. Buchan admits that the Labour party has one or two leaders and a few members of extreme views, but the vast majority of its supporters are ordinary workers who are seeking not destruction and anarchy but security and order. They see their unions as the only way of having a voice in the conduct of their own trade, and of securing a reasonable share in the profits that have previously gone mainly to capital, thereby making their own livelihood far more stable. Buchan finds that theirs is 'a point of view of real value' and 'a practical question not to be settled by any dogma' (156b). Accordingly, Lloyd George must end his rhetorical declarations of war and provide a calmer atmosphere for understanding and negotiation. 'We are one nation, not two' (157a).

G67 'The Mentally Defective'

Scotsman 8 June 1927: 12h. Signed.

This article, written by Buchan in his capacity as a Scottish MP, sympathetically describes some of the problems encountered by mentally defective children in Scotland, pointing out that although there is legislation which provides some protection up to the age of 21, after that they are sent out into a modern world which has no place for them. Apart from 'the misery of their lives' they can become 'a deadly menace to society' because they are 'the innocent raw material out of which criminals are manufactured' (12h). The only significant institution in Scotland which cares for the mentally defective is the Royal Scottish National Institution, financed by private charity, which is now appealing for funds to develop a home for 300 adults who can be trained for useful work. This would be the first institution in Scotland for mentally defective adults, and Buchan urges that the appeal should not be allowed to fail.

G68 'Conservatism and Progress'

Spectator 143 (23 November 1929): 754-55. Signed.

Buchan's article is part of a series in this issue under the general heading of 'Outlining a Better World'. Other contributors include John Galsworthy, Aldous Huxley and Clough Williams-Ellis. In his article Buchan argues that in the modern world it is generally recognised by all the main political parties that 'progress is a law of life, and that the power to change is essential to preservation' (754b). Conservatism, although it respects tradition, continuity, order and authority, is not necessarily a bar to progress. It recognises that there is 'a perpetual duty for the intellect to examine the bequest of tradition and to get rid of whatever has outlived its usefulness' (755a). But the case for change must be based on practical realities, not on intellectual theories. The 'conservative reformer' is 'aware that, if failure is to be avoided, it is necessary to build on old foundations and use old material' (755a). He will insist on 'preserving in the new whatever is still valuable in the old' (755b), so that progress is an organic growth from deep roots rather than a violent destruction of everything that has gone before. Conservatism, Buchan believes, therefore represents an attitude of mind towards progress which 'has very little to do with current party divisions' (755b).

G69 '1920 to 1930: A Review of Ten Years of Troubled Human History'
Morning Post 31 December 1929: 8d-f. Signed.

Buchan summarises the efforts of the leading nations to reconstruct their affairs in the aftermath of the First World War, noting that Mussolini is the only new figure of importance to have emerged. 'Politically it has been a decade of confusion' (8d), with democracy challenged by Fascism and Bolshevism. He comments on the importance of the League of Nations and the British Empire in ensuring peace, safety and prosperity. In other fields such as art and literature, social ethics and philosophy, it has been 'a decade of disintegration' (8e), in which old conventions have been broken down and not yet replaced. The exception is science, where great advances have been made through the work of Einstein and others. Religious affairs have largely met with apathy, yet civilisation has been saved by the instinct of mankind for stability, and Buchan praises 'the patient work of the ordinary man, who has been doing his job in immense discomfort and difficulty, unperturbed by the rootless clever people' (8f). He concludes that this is 'a comforting reflection, for it is better to trust in the mass of mankind than in a leader or a theory' (8f).

G70 'The Mother of Parliaments'
Sunday Times 30 March 1930: 16e-g. Signed.

Buchan asks whether the prestige of Parliament is declining. He notes that politicians are not yet in such disrepute in Britain as they are in America or on the Continent of Europe, but the ordinary man is nowadays less interested in what goes on in Parliament because its business has grown more complex and congested and the parties are not so clearly defined. He argues that because politics now touches so much of everyday life, the ordinary man knows far more about politics than he used to, with the result that: 'Parliament is no more the chief clearing-house of political ideas, and no longer the chief source. Political opinion is very largely being made from below and not from above' (16f). Nevertheless, Parliament still remains the final tribunal and makes the ultimate decisions on problems, and the ordinary man understands this. Therefore, Buchan concludes, apart from some reform of its working methods necessary to relieve congestion, Parliament has not seriously lost its prestige. It now represents all classes and interests, and is 'a true microcosm of the nation' (16f).

G71 'The Rapier in Rhetoric'
Graphic 128 (12 April 1930): 72. Signed.

This article regrets the lack of urbanity in contemporary public life. Buchan defines the urbane as 'essentially a quality of a polite society, which possesses a high standard of cultivation and a stiff code of manners' (72a). It avoids exaggeration and passion, preferring understatement and good humour. In argument it involves 'the use of the rapier, not the broadsword or the bludgeon' (72a). It flourishes best in times when 'there are no strong enthusiasms or passionate beliefs', unlike today when 'our problems are so urgent that we have not the leisure to cultivate elegance' (72a). Among contemporary politicians Churchill and Lloyd George employ the bludgeon rather than the rapier, whereas Baldwin can be urbane 'when he takes pains with a speech' (72a). Two men who died within the last year, Balfour and Rosebery, were masters of the urbane manner, and the article provides examples from their speeches and writings. Buchan concludes by hoping that urbanity will not disappear entirely from public life.

G72 'Twenty Years a King'
Daily Mail 6 May 1930: 10c-f. Signed.

This is an article to mark the twentieth anniversary of the accession of King George V. Buchan observes that: 'No score of years in all our history contains so many cataclysms, such a radical upturning of foundations' (10c). He then reviews the period of the King's reign to date, covering

the peaceful years before 1914 when civilisation 'had never seemed more secure' (10c); the years of war when 'we realised that the crust of civilisation was thinner than we thought' (10d); and finally the new world which followed in which history 'seemed to have no meaning, except the history since 1914' (10d), and everywhere politics, economics and society seemed to have changed. However, some things remained unaltered, including the British Empire and the traditional character of the British people, their 'sanity, patience and good humour' (10e). Today, the monarchy also remains, providing a sense of stability and continuity in times of change. George V has set an example of duty and service to the British people that has enabled him to retain 'the love and respect of his subjects' (10f).

G73 'The London Summer'

Graphic 128 (24 May 1930): 400. Signed.

In this article Buchan regrets the decline of the London 'Season'. When he first came to London in the early years of the century the city seemed 'altogether a more spectacular place' (400a) – more colourful, entertaining and cheerful. But horses and carriages have now been replaced by motor cars and asphalt, and this development in transport has brought the city and the country much closer together. 'They are not separate worlds to be lived in alternately for substantial periods of time' (400b). The result is that the London Season today is spread out, with far more people sharing in it over a longer period. 'There are more balls and dinner parties, but fewer conspicuous land-marks in the sphere of hospitality' (400c) because most of the great London houses have gone. 'A London Summer is no longer the exclusive possession of the English' (400c). It is more cosmopolitan and the Season in its old sense has almost disappeared.

G74 'Superior Persons and Others'

Graphic 128 (7 June 1930): 526. Signed.

Buchan considers that the 'worst drawback of the educated classes is that they are apt to miss the common touch' (526a). They consider themselves to be Superior Persons with 'a sort of intellectual vanity', which makes it difficult for them 'to share in the simpler emotions of humanity' (526a). The common touch is necessary in many walks of life, for example in literature, where the best work must have it if its appeal is not to be 'confined to a coterie' (526b). In this context Buchan discusses the merits of the best-seller, usually derided by Superior Persons, which must have the common touch to satisfy some fundamental instinct, even though it does so crudely. But Buchan finds that the common touch is particularly important in politics. A political leader must be able to 'awaken an immediate response in the ordinary man, and he must have a personality which the ordinary man can understand and value' (526c). Lloyd George was such a leader during the First World War, Baldwin is now, but the Labour Party currently has 'too many rootless intellectuals' who seem to exist in a vacuum (526c).

G75 'Modern Kingship'

Week-end Review 2 (26 July 1930): 131-32. Review. Signed.

R H Gretton. *The King's Majesty: a Study in the Historical Philosophy of Modern Kingship*.

Buchan's review summarises the book's main argument, which is that kingship survives in the modern world because in the king's majesty 'the nation recognises its ultimate point of unity' (131b). The monarchies which have failed are those that have not adapted to the character of their people, so that autocracies have fallen because 'the meaning they bore was one impossible to maintain in the modern world' (131b). Buchan outlines the book's historical analysis supporting this argument, from the ancient Greeks and Romans, through the mediaeval world, the Tudors and Stuarts, Civil War and Restoration, to the modern Parliament and Crown. He finds that in the main the author 'brilliantly proves his case' and provides 'a most valuable contribution to that new constitutional history, written in accordance with the facts, which is one of the chief needs of the day' (132a).

G76 'After All, Ours is a Better World'
Daily Express 30 July 1930: 8d-f. Signed.

Buchan argues: 'Progress is apt to mean standardisation. In levelling up the conditions of life we may reduce types to a flat monotony' (8d). In earlier centuries there was a diversity of classes and of individuals within each class, and this provided a wealth of material for novelists such as Fielding, Smollett, and Dickens. Today the 'novel of manners has turned inward, perhaps because the surface of life offers less scope for art' (8d). The world is undoubtedly a better place, but more uniform. The rural is no longer cut off from the urban, local customs and dialects are disappearing, and there is 'less chance of an idiomatic provincial literature' (8e). Buchan's main hope is that education will be developed at a higher level to 'cherish every native idiosyncrasy of talent and temperament' (8f).

G77 'England's Changing Face'
Graphic 129 (2 August 1930): 190. Signed.

Buchan observes that the face of rural England is changing. The delicate nature of its beauty and charm depends on the visible evidence of the past, the old manors, churches and villages, and that subtlety is easily upset by too much that is modern and new. He hopes that the building of new homes and roads will soon become controlled as a matter of fixed policy by both national and local authorities, which will prevent towns and villages sprawling out into the fields and destroying the pleasant harmony of the countryside. But he believes that the greatest menace to rural England is the decline of prosperity in the countryside. If the land can no longer support its population it will lose much of the beauty derived from the harmony between man and nature. That is why the importance of English farming should be more widely recognised.

G78 'Something of Interest to Motorists'
Daily Express 9 August 1930: 8c-f. Signed.

Buchan comments on the new Road Traffic Act, which comes into effect in the next few months. It abolishes the speed limit, 'which had become a meaningless thing', and concentrates on dangerous driving, with substantially increased penalties for 'this anti-social offence' (8c). However, Buchan argues that safety on the roads depends in the last resort on 'the human factor....the psychology of the driver and the pedestrian' (8c). Many people lack a proper 'road sense' (8c), and he therefore welcomes the proposal to introduce 'a mobile police force mounted on motor-cycles and motor-cars' (8d). Their purpose would be to advise drivers on better road sense rather than punish their mistakes. A similar scheme has been tried in Edinburgh with great success in reducing traffic accidents, and Buchan suggests it should be adopted throughout the country.

G79 'Leisure Misused'
Graphic 129 (6 September 1930): 375. Signed.

Buchan says that we now have more leisure time than ever before owing to the modern organisation of industry and the extended use of machinery. However, in too many cases we do not know how to use our leisure. It becomes 'a barren idleness, filled with trivial amusements' (375a). But there is a greater danger, in that we have become too eager for quick returns and less patient for results, and in achieving more leisure we have lost leisureliness. This is particularly noticeable in politics: left-wing politicians demand 'Socialism in our time', imperialists would 'recast the whole British Empire within a year or two' (375b), while Indian or Egyptian nationalists want independence at once and ignore the difficulties that would create. They do not have the patience to face facts and seek to achieve their aims gradually. 'It is a mood which we must get rid of unless we are to land the world in a worse mess than that in which it now finds itself' (375c).

G80 'Paradox Beyond the Tweed'

Graphic 129 (20 September 1930): 453. Signed.

Buchan notes that many important and influential people from London and the south of England spend at least part of their annual holiday in the Scottish Highlands, 'attracted not so much by the prospect of grouse or salmon as by the complete change of environment, and the consequent recreation and stimulus of the mind' (453a). But the Highlands are very different from the rest of Scotland, and the annual visitor there can gain no real insight into Scotland as a whole and her problems. 'Now Scotland today is rapidly intensifying her national self-consciousness. She is becoming more clearly cognisant of her special problems, and zealous to preserve her special character' (453c). But Scotland is part of Britain and her problems 'must be discussed on the stage of British politics' (453c). This clearly requires knowledge, which leads to sympathy and understanding, but 'for knowledge something more is required than the smattering of the holiday-maker' (453c).

G81 'Fame and Fitness'

Daily Express 9 October 1930: 10c-f. Signed.

Buchan muses on the remarkable levels of strength and fitness required for leaders in public affairs, such as statesmen and politicians, directors of big commercial undertakings, and leading barristers. They all require 'steady and prolonged application without diminution of interest' (10c). In addition, the political leader must 'keep a reserve of energy for a sudden effort', while the statesman 'must continue to smile', and each 'must preserve an air of confidence and composure' (10c). 'A leader must have a good circulation, a safe blood pressure, and above all a good digestion. And very especially he must have abounding vitality' (10d). Buchan gives examples of strong and stalwart leaders from history (Walpole, Palmerston, Disraeli) and from more recent times (Rhodes, Balfour, Lloyd George).

G82 'Something to Bite On'

Graphic 130 (18 October 1930): 101. Signed.

Buchan briefly surveys Britain's current problems of rising unemployment and falling revenue at home, and awkward situations abroad in India, Egypt, Palestine and East Africa. There is the possibility of a General Election soon, but no party is ready with a set of policies. The Labour Government in particular appears to have nothing to offer, 'staggering from one quandary to another' (101a). Buchan states his support for Baldwin, the Conservative leader, and recommends that the Tory party should form their isolated policies into a comprehensive programme to give the ordinary citizen 'something to bite on' (101c). He outlines the main elements of such a programme, which include aiming towards a greater unity with the Empire. An Imperial Conference is now sitting and the opportunity should be taken to begin this process. It must involve cooperation with the Dominions, otherwise they will continue their national development in isolation from Britain.

G83 'Journalism's Influence: Past and Present'

Daily Telegraph 5 November 1930: 75th Anniversary Supplement xii a-c. Signed.

Buchan's article reviews developments in journalism since the *Daily Telegraph* was first published in 1855, when the reading public was small in number. He sees the main change as being the 1870 Education Act, which increased the potential readership immensely, leading to corresponding increases in the number and types of newspapers, changes in their content and style to appeal to a new popular audience, and improvements in production and distribution to cater for the mass market. He believes that the recent growth of broadcasting will see it replace newspapers as the main source of speedy, topical news in future, so that journalism will come to

specialise in comment and opinion through signed articles by distinguished men. 'To some extent the thing already exists' (xii c).

G84 'The New Modesty'

Graphic 130 (15 November 1930): 294. Signed.

Buchan observes that the world today is undergoing a period of transition, which is leading to a change in attitude towards the fundamentals of belief. 'Everywhere and in every subject there has been a breakdown of certainty, a disinclination to lay down the law, a tendency to wait and see before coming to any conclusion' (294a). This is what he calls 'the new modesty' (294a), and he gives examples from the fields of religion, politics, history and science. In literature he finds 'a considerable moral anarchy' in much modern fiction, and cannot see 'how human life can be conducted unless we fix standards' (294c). He concludes that: 'Our doubting mood today has enabled us to clear a great deal of rubbish out of the road. But we must put something in its place, for we cannot live in a vacuum' (294c).

G85 'The Political Circus'

Graphic 130 (29 November 1930): 391. Signed.

Buchan says that the world economic depression has intensified Britain's domestic troubles such that interest in politics 'seems to have become intense and universal. But it is an interest in the realities of urgent problems which affect everyone in his daily life, and not in the game which is dragging on wearily at Westminster'. He observes that 'Parliament at present has an odd air of a sparsely attended circus' (391a). He surveys the political scene, commenting on the state of the main parties. The Labour Government does not appear to be grappling resolutely with the country's problems. The Conservatives have internal differences, and the Liberals are now becoming seriously divided over the issue of Free Trade versus Protectionism. Meanwhile, 'outside the circus' there waits a nation prepared to make 'a great effort of discipline and sacrifice' for the party that trusts it and tells it the truth about what is needed to improve the situation of the country (391c).

G86 'An Eye on Amenities'

Graphic 130 (13 December 1930): 481. Signed.

Buchan believes that since the war a widespread conviction has grown up that much of the charm of the countryside and its amenities is 'gravely menaced by the mechanical apparatus of modern life' (481a), and that there is need of a conscious effort to preserve it. A recent book, *England, Ugliness and Noise* by Ainslie Darby and C C Hamilton, has analysed the problem and concluded that the Government should set up a Board of Amenities to control the powerful private and public interests which threaten the countryside. Buchan fully supports this suggestion and gives instances of possible abuses and the work which a Board of Amenities might do to prevent them in the areas of housing and industrial planning, regulations for urban and rural development, noise pollution regulations, and the protection of historic buildings and areas of outstanding natural beauty.

G87 'The Past's Uncertain Glory'

Graphic 130 (27 December 1930): 561. Signed.

During the festive season, Buchan takes the opportunity to look back. He finds the notion that Christmas in the past was 'cosier and jollier' (561b) to be very questionable. He points to the winter hardships of long ago, the lack of light in the long evenings, inadequate heating and poor food. He admits that: 'A conservative nature like mine is not disposed to value unduly the blessings of progress', but adds: 'What had earlier ages that we have not now?....Very little, I think' (561a). He compares past social conditions unfavourably with the present. Travel is now

much more efficient. The stage coach is 'a romantic thing in the retrospect, but it must have been hideously uncomfortable' (561a). Life is now less noisy, especially in the towns, and less boring, especially in the countryside, and people live longer in better health and conditions.

G88 'The Twilight of Parliament'

Graphic 131 (10 January 1931): 38. Signed.

The article severely criticises the current Labour administration. 'Parliament sits in a twilight, with a Government which has lost the will to govern' (38a). It has suffered bad luck in that it is attempting to govern during a world economic depression, but it has also blundered considerably and its legislative programme has 'no earthly bearing upon the major problem' (38a), the economic burden of the country. Two of its main measures are designed to repay its supporters. The Electoral Reform Bill is 'the price of Liberal support' in Parliament, and proposes the alternative vote, for which 'it is hard to discover any serious argument' (38a). The Bill to amend the 1927 Trade Disputes Act, which was passed after the General Strike to curb union power, in effect restores all the unions' privileges and represents the fulfilment of an election pledge to 'certain trade union leaders who are the Government's most faithful henchmen' (38c). The article ends by calling for an immediate dissolution of Parliament and a General Election.

G89 'Loyalty and Party Dogmas'

Graphic 131 (24 January 1931): 131. Signed.

Buchan believes that attitudes to orthodoxy and loyalty are changing, in that these old virtues are now being given a much wider interpretation, with more emphasis placed on freedom of thought and integrity of mind. Yet in the case of the political parties, any politician in recent months who ventured to think for himself was likely to be charged with disloyalty by his colleagues. But the citizen 'no longer takes his creed docilely from his political leaders. Everywhere people are thinking for themselves, and since many have first-hand experience, their conclusions may be of supreme importance. Such thought, welling up from below, should be the basis of policy' in future (131a). So politicians should not be called disloyal merely because 'they set more value upon such communal thinking than upon the dogmas of some embarrassed party headquarters' (131b).

G90 'A Parliament Perplexed'

Graphic 131 (14 February 1931): 212. Signed.

Parliament has reconvened after the Christmas recess in what Buchan calls 'a strange mood' (212a). Members have returned from their constituencies convinced that the country's situation is very grave, but 'they found the party game starting again in full swing. Not indeed merrily, but with an awful galvanic motion, as if the players were marionettes moved by an impulse outside themselves' (212a). He goes on to criticise the Government and its programme in much the same terms as previous articles (see **G85**, **G88**). Ministers are no longer loyal to the Government and united. Apart from 'the chronic grumblings of the left wing, there is Sir Oswald Mosley with a policy utterly different from that of his nominal leaders, [and] a compact following' (212b). This lack of purpose and unity is reflected in the Government's handling of domestic affairs and must sooner or later result in a General Election.

G91 'New Politics for Old'

Graphic 131 (14 March 1931): 364. Signed.

The present 'chaos' in Parliament (see **G90**) is having the effect of creating at least half a dozen splinter groups within the parties. One of these, led by Sir Oswald Mosley, has recently broken from the Labour party. At the same time Buchan sees two clear divisions developing from Britain's economic problems which cut across party lines. The first is between those who would

cut expenditure and economise drastically to restore British credit, and those who would seek the restoration of prosperity by increasing public expenditure to raise domestic consumption. The second division is between the dogmatic theorists, like the doctrinaire Socialists and the Free Trade stalwarts, who refuse to abandon their cherished beliefs, and the more practical rationalists who are prepared to face facts and develop a cure to fit the case. Buchan believes that these new political groups and divisions are a temporary result of the grave economic situation, and that sooner or later the old party politics will be restored, because it is 'the only system which provides for a smooth and natural alternation of Governments without waste and shock' (364c).

G92 'Democracy Sees the Joke'

Graphic 131 (28 March 1931): 440. Signed.

Buchan welcomes the success of Duff Cooper, the official Conservative candidate, in a recent by-election at St Georges Westminster despite a campaign to discredit him by the Press Lords, Beaverbrook and Rothermere. They were dissatisfied with Baldwin as Conservative party leader and their defeated man, who stood as an independent Conservative, was really an anti-Baldwin candidate. Buchan considers that the campaign conducted in their popular newspapers was disgraceful: 'No appeal to prejudice was omitted' and 'Mr Duff Cooper's most creditable record was grossly travestied' (440b). He warns against the power of the popular press to influence a large section of the electorate which is 'literate but not educated'. He fears that 'today we have universal suffrage but nothing like the basis for its wise exercise' (440c). The only safeguard is the good sense and humour of the nation. In the recent by-election the Press Lords failed because 'they became comic figures. The ordinary man felt that it was slightly ridiculous that the policy of a great party should be dictated by purveyors of spicy paragraphs and milliners' advertisements' (440c).

G93 'The Future of Kingship'

Graphic 132 (23 May 1931): 306. Signed.

This article is prompted by the recent fall of the Spanish monarchy. Buchan observes that this is the latest in a line of hereditary thrones to have fallen since 1917 – Russia, Germany, Austria, Hungary, Greece, and now Spain. He notes that all these monarchies had a direct role in government, and argues that a monarch who actually governs is now doomed to failure in modern democracies. However, he believes that 'there is no popular disinclination for personal rule. Men desire to be governed by personalities rather than by systems....It was not Marxism, but Lenin and Stalin, that conquered in Russia' (306a). So there is still a role for 'the right kind of kingship', by which Buchan means the 'truly constitutional monarchy, where the king reigns without governing' (306a). Britain has such a monarchy, which provides a continuity of tradition and experience at a time of changing governments. But its role is now mainly symbolic, as representing 'our supreme point of national self-consciousness' and 'the main bond of union' for the Empire (306c).

G94 'Oxfordshire: A Regional Plan'

Times 17 July 1931: 19a. Review. Signed.

Earl of Mayo, S D Adshead, and Patrick Abercrombie. *Regional Planning Report on Oxfordshire*.

The authors of this report, who previously published an 'admirable survey' of the Thames Valley with a preface by Buchan, 'have both expert knowledge and common sense' and here provide 'a brief for the many societies which desire to combine preservation with progress' (19a). Oxfordshire offers some typical rural challenges, such as preventing the highroads becoming eyesores and planning the development of the small towns. But it also has a special challenge in Oxford itself, a beautiful city which has expanded in the last decade to become the home of a flourishing motor industry at Cowley. The review outlines the report's proposals to maintain Oxford's historic character while at the same time limiting the urbanisation of the adjacent

villages and countryside. Buchan, who has a personal interest because of his home at Elsfield near Oxford, does not agree with every aspect of the report, but praises its 'practical value....good sense and breadth of view' (19a).

G95 'The God that Sleeps'

Graphic 133 (18 July 1931): 88. Signed.

For Buchan, 'the god that sleeps' is the electorate who in a democracy should govern the affairs of the country. He discusses the ways in which the people's views become known, via a General Election or Referendum, the press, and Parliament, pointing out the faults of each. He argues that the best method is by electing to office the type of men 'who react to problems typically and representatively – that is, who have the same fundamental way of looking at things as the majority of their countrymen' (88c). But public opinion is not articulate and must be formulated by these representative men, leaders who should 'interpret the mind of the people to itself' (88c). This is a paradox of politics – democracy, to function properly, 'is far more dependent on leaders than a dictatorship or an oligarchy....The Many depend for their effectiveness upon the right Few' (88c).

G96 'The Warning from Germany'

Graphic 133 (1 August 1931): 153. Signed.

The article summarises Britain's serious economic position, which is 'quite as critical as for Germany' because 'we are not in any true sense balancing our Budgets. The balance of trade is heavily against us' and 'our margin of credit is getting dangerously narrow', putting our position as a financial centre in jeopardy (153a). The very unstable economic situation in Germany is a warning to Britain 'of the need for clear thinking well ahead' (153a). What is required is a national plan which focuses on increasing exports, protecting home-produced goods by imposing tariffs on imports, and a drastic revision of the Unemployment Insurance system (see **J33**). But a national plan requires a National Government to carry it out, and there has been speculation in recent weeks that such a government might be formed. Buchan fully supports the idea, but warns that it will not succeed unless the principal politicians of all parties are agreed on the main elements of the national plan.

G97 'Duty in the New Session'

Graphic 133 (5 September 1931): 317. Signed.

Buchan welcomes the formation of a National Government, which he had supported in his previous article (see **G96**). He praises what he sees as the courageous role of the Labour leader Ramsay Macdonald, who remains Prime Minister, in forming the new Government against the wishes of the majority of his party. But he criticises those Labour ministers who obeyed 'the crack of the Trade Union whip' (317c) and resigned because the unions refused to accept any reduction in unemployment benefits (see **J33**). The result is that the new Government will have the support of the Conservatives and Liberals, with the bulk of the Labour party in Opposition. Its duty in the new session of Parliament will be to introduce a balanced Budget as part of a plan to restore national solvency. 'On this one point the different parties will pool their brains, and pool also the unpopularity which is involved in all economy' (317a).

G98 'A General Election Soon?'

Graphic 133 (19 September 1931): 383. Signed.

The National Government has published its Budget, which is currently making its way through Parliament. But this will only tide over the immediate crisis; in the longer term a return to national prosperity depends upon a revival of British industry. Buchan is clear that 'the task of fostering such a revival should be undertaken by a Government formed from all parties' (383b).

However, apart from agreement over the emergency Budget, the parties within the National Government are divided over most other issues, especially the imposition of import tariffs and increases in income tax. Buchan believes that although the Liberals wish the National Government to continue, 'the great mass of Conservative opinion in the House and in the country is for an early dissolution' (383c). The danger is that they will suffer in any General Election because of the drastic measures in the new Budget, but Buchan argues that: 'Our people bear no malice against those who demand a sacrifice of them, if they are once convinced of the reason for it. What is needed....is an intensive campaign of popular instruction in the real meaning of the crisis' (383c).

G99 'Britain Can Start Afresh'

Graphic 133 (3 October 1931): 454. Signed.

The emergency Budget (see **G98**) did not prevent a run on the pound, with the result that Britain has been forced to abandon the gold standard for its currency. Buchan is not unduly concerned by this because he believes it has given the country 'a fresh start' (454a). Britain has been relieved of the burden of maintaining the gold standard at an unrealistically high level, and this has resulted in a slight devaluation that should give a boost to exports while increasing the cost of imports. What is needed now is 'a constructive policy to grapple with the fundamental problem of the trade balance' (454b), currently running at a deficit of £2 million per week. Buchan argues that the present Parliament 'has nearly exhausted its competence and has neither cohesion nor enterprise' (454c). He therefore urges the Prime Minister, Ramsay Macdonald, to go to the country as leader of a National Party with a constructive policy for national revival on which all his colleagues are agreed.

G100 'Stampede or Recovery?'

Graphic 134 (17 October 1931): 60-61. Signed.

The General Election which Buchan urged in the previous article (**G99**) has been called. The National Government is going to the country not with a specific plan, but with a request for a general mandate to take whatever measures it deems necessary to meet the present crisis. Buchan has no doubt that it is a crisis: 'there are moments when the destiny of a country is narrowed to two alternatives, and a nation does stand at the crossroads' (60a). The alternatives are to elect a National Government which will comprise the best minds in the country to face facts, devise a plan, and put Britain on the road to recovery; or to vote for the Labour Opposition, who will lead a stampede away from the facts to 'their ancient dogmas about....a Socialist State' (61a). The Election involves 'the stability and the future of Britain' (61a). If it results in a National Government 'strongly entrenched in office', Buchan believes 'it would mark the turning-point in our recent history and the beginning of a better era for Britain, and indeed for the world' (61b).

G101 'England Renews Herself'

Graphic 134 (31 October 1931): 143. Signed.

The results of the General Election (see **G100**) have not yet been announced, but a substantial majority for the National Government seems likely. Its immediate duty will be to stabilise the pound and redress the country's adverse trade balance. But Buchan suggests more fundamental changes are required. He points to the 'abuses of the dole' and suggests that 'the whole principle of State beneficence' has been carried too far. 'We are in danger of increasing material at the expense of moral well-being' by weakening self-reliance and increasing people's dependence on the State (143b). It is the same with education in our universities and below – there is a danger 'of mass-production, of quantity without quality' (143b). Buchan believes it is time to call a halt to these trends if the country is truly to renew itself. 'The truth is we have forgotten the individual. We tend to think of people in masses and classes' (143b). 'But it is the individual citizen who is

the basis of everything. On his stamina and industry and intelligence the prosperity of the country depends' (143c).

G102 'The Crisis is not Past'

Graphic 134 (28 November 1931): 347. Signed.

Buchan reflects further on the outcome of the General Election (see **G101**). The new National Government is 'virtually a dictatorship within wide limits', for which the 'opportunity is great, but the responsibility is overwhelming' (347a). He criticises the composition of the coalition Cabinet, in which the Liberals are over-represented. The Labour Opposition is seriously weakened in both number and ability, having been punished by the electorate for its dominance by the Trade Unions. For the country as a whole the crisis is not past. 'A forest of problems surrounds matters like currency and the balance of trade. Europe is going to have a dark and difficult winter' (347c), particularly in Germany. The National Government's mandate from the electorate is twofold: 'to tide over a crisis, and to put the whole social machine on a better basis'. This will require 'a great effort of national reconstruction', but Buchan believes there is 'magnificent material' in the new Parliament to attempt this (347c).

G103 'At the Word "Go!"'

Ashridge Journal 8 (December 1931): 17-19. Initialled 'JB'.

A short article describing the election campaign of an unnamed and probably fictional National Candidate in the General Election held on 27 October 1931. An unusual article for Buchan in that it is written in the form of fictional diary entries by an extremely enthusiastic party activist. Staccato and impressionistic in style, it seeks to convey the excitement of the campaign, from the selection of the candidate, through the canvassing tours of country and city, to polling day and the suspense of the count on election night.

G104 "'Little England" Returns'

Graphic 134 (12 December 1931): 427. Signed.

Buchan considers that the new Government has made a good beginning to its work, but in any national recovery and reconstruction a great effort is required by the whole nation – local authorities, private industries, private citizens. 'Policy now must largely percolate up from below' (427a). He is encouraged by 'the many unofficial schemes which fill the air' (427a) and he calls for a permanent council of skilled advisers to be set up, as in America and Germany, to act as a clearing-house for these ideas and for the vast amount of economic and social data currently being accumulated. Buchan also notes that the provinces are beginning to tackle their own problems, such as the transference of industries, town planning and the preservation of rural amenities, which are all part of the national problem. He sees this as an awakening of old traditions of local patriotism and leadership, a return to 'Little England', and concludes that 'honest provincialism.... is the foundation on which alone a true nationalism can be built' (427c).

G105 '1931's Place in History'

Graphic 134 (26 December 1931): 511. Signed.

Buchan believes that 1931 will go down in history as a year of crisis for the country: 'unemployment was fast expanding, industrial activity ebbing, most people disillusioned and disheartened. The nation was spending beyond its means, and taking no steps to retrench' (511a). The crisis culminated in Britain being forced off the gold standard, which brought about an 'amazing transformation' (511a). The General Election which followed produced a National Government with an overwhelming majority and a mandate to deal with the situation. Buchan emphasises the psychological effect on the nation. Not only is it a comfort to know the worst, but there has also been a summons to action to restore Britain's fortunes. 'So a year which began

with a sluggish groping ends with our people in a mood of revived energy and a moderate hopefulness' (511b). But the article ends with a note of warning that the economic situation is still desperate in many areas and no part of the overall problem has yet been solved.

G106 'Mr Wells's New Adventure'

Graphic 135 (27 February 1932): 299. Review. Signed.

H G Wells. *The Work, Wealth and Happiness of Mankind*.

This is the final part of a trilogy, which began with *The Outline of History* and was continued in *The Science of Life*. In this volume, which is a kind of 'critical encyclopedia' (299a), Wells analyses the whole economic mechanism of life, including the organisation of work and its motives, and the accumulation of wealth. Buchan outlines Wells's conclusion on wealth and the omnipotent rich, on poverty and pauperisation, the role of women in the world's work, the government of mankind, Communism and education. At the end of the book Wells gives his vision of a new world. 'The twin pillars of his hope are world control and scientific planning – a hope and a faith rather than a policy', comments Buchan (299b-c). He considers that Wells has too much 'mystical reverence' for big business and science, oblivious of their many imperfections. 'He has no reverence for long-descended things, but perhaps a little too much for certain new things' (299c). Yet overall 'the book is a great achievement, stimulating, provocative, illuminating, and in the truest sense heartening' (299c).

G107 'Modern Scotland'

Spectator 148 (5 March 1932): 339. Short review.

Duke of Atholl et al. *A Scotsman's Heritage*.

In this book 'a number of representative Scotsmen...trace the different strands in the Scottish tradition and point a contemporary moral' (339a). The main contributors and their subjects include: the Duke of Atholl on Scottish courage and loyalty, Lord Macmillan on the idiosyncrasies of Scots law, Professor Graham Kerr on Scottish education, and Sir D Y Cameron on Scottish art. According to the review, all these writers suggest that today there is something lacking in the Scottish national consciousness 'out of which spiritual and intellectual triumphs spring' (339a). Two writers make this point specifically. The first, Major Walter Elliot, argues that Scotland must return to the spirit of her historic Kirk, with its 'marriage of criticism and discipline', to 'recover her soul' (339a). The second, Professor Gordon of Magdalen College, Oxford, seeks salvation in a revival of Scottish letters. He considers that since Scott and Burns, Scottish writers have gone south to merge into a larger literature. The question now is whether a new literary tradition can be created without ceasing to be Scottish.

G108 'Reasons for Optimism'

Graphic 135 (19 March 1932): 417. Signed.

Buchan says that he has recently been on a visit to the north, where the industrial depression has been most severe, and he found a new optimism compared with a year ago among the business men he talked to. He believes that this is due to the psychological boost provided by the measures now being taken by the National Government to tackle the economic situation, so that Britain is no longer seen as drifting in leaden despair, which was the overwhelming feeling twelve months ago. He points to the fact that 'we have more or less balanced our accounts' (417a) and are no longer borrowing to meet current expenditure, and that our balance of payments is improving now that we have taken the first steps towards 'constructive Protection' (417b). But despite these reasons for optimism there are many dangers, especially from overseas. Every major country is economically depressed, and there are 'the incalculable consequences of Russia's Five Year Plan' (417c). However, these difficulties might be made into opportunities by 'a great effort of leadership' and 'the vigour and intelligence of our people' (417c).

G109 'Mr Lloyd George's Future'
Graphic 135 (2 April 1932): 497. Signed.

Lloyd George has recently re-entered public life after illness and a long holiday in the East. In this article Buchan speculates on his future role in Parliament. He will almost certainly have to stand alone, having denigrated most political groups – Socialists, Tories, Liberals – in a recent speech. Buchan considers that there was a time, after his defeat in 1922, when this would not have mattered much. Then he was the man who had steered Britain to victory in the war, an elder statesman known to the world at large, with a great deal of political prestige and expertise. But today times have changed and the British public demands judgment, 'hard sense' and 'a determined sanity' in its statesmen, 'the same spirit with which the ordinary man is facing his own troubles' (497b-c). Buchan doubts whether Lloyd George has these qualities. His 'mental processes' are unscientific and 'without continuity' (497c). 'He has never brought to economic questions the realism which a burdened nation demands' (497c).

G110 'Modern Youth: II – A Decadent Generation?'
Spectator 149 (8 October 1932): 440-41. Signed.

This is the second in a series of four articles by different authors on the subject of Modern Youth published in successive issues of the *Spectator*. The first, by the Earl of Birkenhead, himself a member of the younger generation, had criticised modern youth as decadent in terms of politics, literature and character (*Spectator* 149 (1 October 1932): 394-95). Buchan's article defends the younger generation against the specific charges made by Birkenhead. He finds the young entry in politics 'certainly not below the average' (440a), bearing in mind that many brilliant young men were lost in the First World War. In literature Buchan accepts that since the war there has been 'a period of dilapidation and disintegration' with 'no strong impulse in artistic creation or constructive thought', but queries whether current literature falls below 'any other uninspired period in our annals' (440b). As to morals and manners, Buchan admits 'a greater frankness' in the younger generation (440b), but does not find it offensive. Indeed, after a short period following the war in which youth seemed 'inclined to play for safety' (441a), a spirit of adventure has returned, not only in the traditional activities of exploration and Empire, but in the wide-ranging modern areas of research, commerce and industry.

G111 'A True Career for Men of Brains'
Daily Mail 4 May 1933: 10c-e. Signed.

Buchan is concerned that the recent report by Lord Trenchard on the Metropolitan Police raises 'a grave question of public policy' (10c). The modern criminal has become far more subtle and ingenious, so that the police now require recruits with a trained mind as well as the traditional requirements of honesty, courage, and a good physique. But the police have a policy that all recruitment is at the rank of constable, and the current entrance examination for a constable is rudimentary and training is inadequate. The result is that not enough educated men enter the force. Buchan fully supports the Trenchard recommendations, including the direct recruitment into the officer posts of men who have acquired good educational qualifications. 'We have the best police in the world. Our duty, by timely reform, is to see that it remains the best' (10e).

G112 'Romance of Parliament'
Daily Telegraph 3 April 1934: 8d-f. Signed.

Buchan welcomes the 'Pageant of Parliament' to be held at the Albert Hall in June, which he hopes will counter some of the criticism of parliamentary methods that is 'loud in the world today' (8d). Although we may dislike individual politicians, we still have 'a wholesome respect' for Parliament as an institution (8d). It has always represented the people of Britain. 'In each age they have had the Parliament they deserved' (8d). Buchan imbues parliamentary history with a

sense of romance as representing 'the history of the soul of Britain – slow to change, but most resolute to change when it is convinced of the necessity' (8e). He then gives a very brief outline of parliamentary history, concluding that today the 'spread of popular education has made it possible for men of every class and type to enter its confines' (8f).

G113 'Gains of Our Generation'

Rotarian 52.5 (May 1938): 8-9. Signed 'Lord Tweedsmuir'.

This article considers the gains that have been made in the last twenty-five years to set against the losses of the First World War and its 'abysmal suffering and destruction' (8b). After the 'arrogant and self-satisfied' years leading up to the war, the great conflict 'revealed us to ourselves. It revealed how thin the crust was between a complex civilisation and primeval anarchy' (8b). Since the war ended Buchan identifies four types of gain. First, the intellectual: the development of a truer perspective encompassing stronger principles in which ideas have been overhauled and those which are obsolete rejected. Secondly, the social gain: 'the breakdown of many meaningless class barriers' (9a) and an improved system of education. Thirdly, the political gain: the State is no longer regarded as aloof and impersonal, but as the whole people organised for the benefit of the community. Finally, the moral gain: a wider humanity which understands that no nation can be self-sufficient, and recognises that 'our prosperity depends in the long run not upon the failure of our neighbours, but upon their success' (9a).

H: IMPERIAL AND FOREIGN AFFAIRS

H1 'The Russian Imperial Ideal'

Spectator 84 (20 January 1900): 80-82.

This article is a response to recent scare stories in the press about the threat of a Russian invasion of India after Caucasian troops had been transported to the borders of Afghanistan. The article completely discounts this possibility. It argues that such an attack would be 'the most difficult operation in the world's history' (81b), incapable of being sustained for a long period. In addition, Russian Imperial policy is currently divided between the desire for empire and the need for internal reforms to develop resources, improve finances, and rectify administrative abuses. Russia has first to set its own house in order before indulging in grandiose schemes of empire. Besides, Russia is more of a problem for the Continental Powers than for Britain. 'We are the great sea-Power. Russia the great land-Power. Russia does not naturally lie across our path' (81b).

H2 'Naboth's Vineyard'

Spectator 84 (27 January 1900): 141-42. Review.

Joseph R Fisher. *Finland and the Tsars, 1809-1899*.

Fisher's book examines relations between Finland and Russia in the nineteenth century as background to the current pressure – military, diplomatic, and constitutional – which Russia is putting on Finland to give up its autonomy and recognise Russian hegemony. The author 'maintains that a certain part of Russian officialdom has always looked jealously on its small neighbour' (141a), just as King Ahab coveted Naboth's vineyard in the Old Testament story. The review emphatically supports Fisher's argument that it is necessary to preserve Finland's liberty. 'We can conceive a case where a Power representing a high civilisation and a genuine political ideal might deprive a barbarous or degenerate neighbour of its liberty, and find its action justified at the bar of history. But to kill the national life of a country, if such life be still fresh and young, is a crime against civilisation' (141b).

H3 'Russia and her Asian Empire'

Spectator 84 (24 February 1900): 279-80. Review.

John W Bookwalter. *Siberia and Central Asia*.

Fred T Jane. *The Imperial Russian Navy*.

Bookwalter is an American who has made a tour of the Central Asian railway and has now published the contents of his notebooks. He is an 'undiscriminating eulogist' (279b) of the Russian Empire. Jane's book, an analysis of the Russian navy and naval policy, is more critical. After a historical section and a detailed classification of the present navy with many statistical tables, it argues that 'Russia has neither the money, forces, nor desire for war at present' (280b). Instead she is concentrating on expanding her borders within Central Asia 'partly because of that ideal of a great Slav Empire of which so many Russians dream, and partly because such expansion is necessary for her internal growth' by creating new commerce (280b). Russia therefore presents no immediate threat to India (see H1).

H4 'The Future of the Far East'

Spectator 85 (4 August 1900): 145-46. Review.

Archibald R Colquhoun. *The 'Overland' to China*.

This book is a record of the author's journey on the Trans-Siberia railway to the Far East, and of his further travels through Manchuria and Southern China. However, the review regards it as much more than this. It is 'virtually a compact handbook to the history, topography, and politics of Eastern Asia' (145b), where Britain has many rivals amongst the Powers. But since the book was written the Boxer Rebellion has upset all diplomatic schemes, with the result that Britain may

be compelled to abandon its old policy of an 'open door' in China for all Powers, and be forced unwillingly to claim a 'sphere of influence' (146a). The review adds a note of caution in respect of Russian dreams of conquest in Northern China. Its current hold in Manchuria is feeble, and its task is difficult and dangerous. Its dreams are therefore more likely to be a source of weakness than of strength.

H5 'Count von Bülow's Speech'

Spectator 85 (15 December 1900): 877-78.

This article discusses a recent speech by the German Chancellor, von Bülow, which contained 'many sage reflections on the general condition of Europe' (877b). Chief among these was his suggestion that the governing classes of Europe – the Kings, Princes and Ministers – are more on the side of peace than their peoples. This is because they represent a caste with connections and interests beyond their own land. They have culture, trained faculties, and a clear perception of the ultimate advantage. Their peoples, on the other hand, are liable to sudden bursts of passion and unreasoning hatred of foreign lands, which can be whipped up by the increasing power of the popular press. In the last resort the peoples, assisted by the press, can now force the hands of the governing classes. This is the penalty Europe has to pay for its various degrees of popular government, and it is 'the real standing menace to the peace of Europe' (878b).

H6 'The Treaty-Making Power'

Spectator 85 (29 December 1900): 959-60.

This article arises from the US Senate's unilateral decision to amend the Nicaragua Canal Convention, which had been signed by all parties and submitted to it by President McKinley for ratification. The article suggests that this demonstrates the 'truism in politics that a democracy is at its worst in dealing with foreign affairs' (959b). The treaty-making power, it says, is one of the most important aspects of foreign policy and diplomacy, and should properly reside in the Executive. This is the case by law in France and by custom and practice in Britain. But under the United States Constitution all foreign treaties are subject to ratification by the Senate. This restricts America's capacity to negotiate and makes all agreements subject to delay, possible obstruction and amendment. In this case the problem turned out to be of little significance because the US plans to build the Nicaragua Canal were soon abandoned in favour of the Panama Canal (see **H51**).

H7 'M. de Witte's Budget'

Spectator 86 (19 January 1901): 78-79.

M. de Witte is the Russian Finance Minister, who has recently published the country's annual budget with his accompanying memorandum. According to the article, the memorandum sheds some light on Russian policy. It indicates a division in the Tsar's government between those like de Witte who desire a period of peace to facilitate retrenchment and reform, and those who favour a continuation of expansion towards a Pan-Slavonic ideal, which involves militarism and war (see **H1**, **H3**). The tone of de Witte's memorandum is conciliatory, and the article considers him to be 'a profound and diplomatic statesman, a thinker, a man of ideas' (78b), who is 'backed by his Imperial master', the Tsar (79a). But the article suspects that Russia's financial position is not as strong as the budget makes out.

H8 'The *Edinburgh* on South Africa'

Spectator 86 (26 January 1901): 131-32.

This article is responding to a piece in the current issue of the *Edinburgh Review* on 'Our South African Troubles' and how to deal with them when the current Boer War eventually comes to an end. Although not agreeing with all the views set out in the *Edinburgh*, it fully endorses the

recent statement of Government policy by the Colonial Secretary, Joseph Chamberlain, on the future administration of South Africa. The country must be returned to civilian rule as soon as possible and brought into line with the British Colonial system, with the ultimate aim of fusing together the Dutch and British populations into 'one loyal and prosperous people' (131b), which can then become entirely self-governing. The article puts forward the current High Commissioner, Sir Alfred Milner, as the man to lead and direct the process.

H9 'German Experiments in Protection'

Spectator 86 (9 February 1901): 195-96.

This article is prompted by a decision of the German Government to protect its own agriculture by imposing customs duties on imported agricultural produce. It desires to comment on this 'in the friendliest possible spirit' in view of the 'strong ties of loyalty and affection' between Britain and Germany, as evidenced by the visit of the Kaiser to England during the past fortnight (195b). However, it believes that the move towards Protection is radically unsound because it will raise the cost of living in Germany, lead to increases in wages and therefore production costs, and result in higher German export prices and a reduction in its international competitiveness. It may also lead to retaliatory tariffs being imposed by other countries and consequently a serious impairment of Germany's relations with foreign Powers.

H10 'The Peace Conference'

Spectator 86 (20 April 1901): 569-70. Review.

Frederick W Holls. *The Peace Conference at the Hague, and its Bearings on International Law and Policy*.

The author was one of the American delegates to the Hague Conference, which was called in the aftermath of the Spanish-American War of 1898 and attended by all the major Powers. The article discusses the three main purposes of the conference: limitation of armaments, international law, and arbitration. The difficulties in the way of the first matter were so great that it was never seriously considered by the majority of the Powers present, and it was this lack of progress on disarmament which led to the popular view that the whole conference was a failure. But the book shows that in fact certain matters of considerable practical value were agreed in the areas of international law and arbitration, and the review finds the fact that the conference could take place at all is 'a symptom of hope for the future government of Europe' (570b).

H11 'The Chinese Question'

Spectator 86 (18 May 1901): 735-36. Review.

Clive Bigham. *A Year in China, 1899-1900*.

Rev. Roland Allen. *The Siege of the Peking Legations*.

Marshall Broomhall (ed.). *Martyred Missionaries of the China Inland Mission*.

Chester Holcombe. *The Real Chinese Question*.

E H Parker. *China: Her History, Diplomacy, and Commerce, from the Earliest Times to the Present Day*.

Sir Robert Hart. *These from the Land of Sinim: Essays on the Chinese Question*.

Wen Ching. *The Chinese Crisis from Within*. Ed. Rev. G M Reith.

The first eye-witness accounts of the Boxer Rebellion in China are now being published, and the books by Bigham, Allen and Broomhall are examples of these. Holcombe's book is an analysis of the Chinese character and a forecast of the future of China, while Parker concentrates on the history of China and the beginnings of diplomacy and commerce. The final part of the review discusses the Chinese point of view, as expressed by Sir Robert Hart, who has worked for many years with the Chinese Government, and by a native Chinese called 'Wen Ching', a pseudonym adopted 'for safety's sake' (736a). Their view is that in recent years the Chinese have granted considerable rights over territory and trade to European Powers, receiving very little in return,

and that the Boxer movement was a nationalistic reaction against this, which the Powers should recognise by compromising on their territorial rights and treating Chinese civilisation with more respect. But the review considers that the Chinese have little in common with Western ideals, and the European Powers should continue to insist on 'clear and definite privileges' while at the same time respecting Chinese nationality and refraining from 'wounding her susceptibilities unnecessarily' (736a).

H12 'A French Publicist on France and England'
Spectator 86 (1 June 1901): 793-94.

This comments on an article in the current issue of *Fortnightly* by Baron Pierre de Coubertin on the state of Franco-British relations, in which he identifies two main problems. First, Britain views France as a competitive Imperial Power which cannot manage its colonies effectively, and Britain therefore seeks to take them over. Secondly, Britain is suspicious of French intentions in its recent alliance with Russia, and will not accept that it is merely defensive. The article replies that Britain has no desire to obtain French colonies because, as sources of wealth or as strategic vantage points, they would not repay the trouble of conquest and upkeep. With regard to the Franco-Russian alliance, the article doubts whether Russia would have agreed to a merely defensive alliance with France, but in any case a war between Britain and Russia which might involve France 'would be in the highest degree impolitic and shortsighted' (794a).

H13 'Canada'
Spectator 87 (6 July 1901): 8-9.

The article uses a recent speech by the Colonial Secretary, Joseph Chamberlain, at a dinner to celebrate Dominion Day, as a basis to consider the relationship between Britain and the Empire, taking Canada as a specific example. The contribution which the colonies have made to the Boer War, in sending men such as the Royal Canadians to fight alongside the British, demonstrates the attitudes of spirit and loyalty which the Empire seeks to foster. Britain's policy is not to impose its own schemes, but to allow each colony to prosper in its own way, 'for in the furtherance of its prosperity we see the surest promise of union' (9a). The ultimate aim is to achieve complete local freedom combined with a ready loyalty to Britain and the Empire.

H14 'The European in China'
Spectator 87 (5 October 1901): 453-54. Review.
A Henry Savage-Landor. *China and the Allies*. (2 vols.).
Stanley Lane-Poole. *Sir Harry Parkes in China*.
Captain H H P Deasy. *In Tibet and Chinese Turkestan: being the Record of Three Years' Exploration*.
Alexander Hosie. *Manchuria: its People, Resources, and Recent History*.
Robert K Douglas. *Society in China*.

Savage-Landor's book is a detailed account of the Boxer Rising in 1900. The review notes that the author thinks the stories of outrages by the Allies were much exaggerated, and that the most serious offences against property and life were committed by the Chinese themselves. Lane-Poole has written a biography of one of Britain's most prominent diplomats in China in the mid-nineteenth century. Captain Deasy's book covers his geographical travels and his work in recording, mapping and collecting flora and fauna. He observes that the Russians in Central Asia are extremely unpopular among the natives, while Chinese imperial power is very insignificant on the outskirts of her empire. Hosie provides 'an exhaustive treatise' (454a) on Manchuria, while Douglas' book is a new cheap edition with an added chapter on the Boxer Rising.

H15 'British Settlements in the New Colonies'

Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine 171 (January 1902): 145-58.

This article discusses the settlement of the new colonies of Transvaal and the Orange Free State acquired as a result of the Boer War which is now drawing to a conclusion (the peace treaty of Vereeniging was eventually signed in May 1902). A major problem will be the hostility of the Dutch people towards the British in the aftermath of the war, especially as the Dutch live mainly on their farms while the British are based in the towns. The article argues that hostility can only be overcome and better understanding developed by 'the intercourse of daily life, in the pursuit of common occupations and interests' (147b). It advances detailed arguments to show that this can best be achieved by the British Government acquiring rural land next to existing Dutch farms and encouraging British soldiers who fought in the war to settle and farm these areas by providing financial inducements and agricultural training. The article recognises that this is a controversial policy which will require British Government approval and a great deal of taxpayers' money.

H16 'The Reconstruction of South Africa – Land Settlement'

National Review 39 (April 1902): 316-36. Signed 'Johannesburg'.

This article is a restatement and further development of the detailed case for the British settlement of land in South Africa which was previously set out in **H15**. Lord Milner had allocated land settlement policy to Buchan as his special responsibility in the administration of the new colonies in South Africa (Lownie, *Presbyterian Cavalier* 75). The article presents a new argument that the Boer farmer in the countryside is predominantly 'idle, ignorant, and unenterprising, knowing nothing of modern agriculture and little of his conquerors' (320). The main objective of the land settlement policy must therefore be to create an English rural population to 'exploit the vast latent agricultural wealth' (320) and to maintain loyalty to Britain and the Empire when the country eventually comes to govern itself. The article sets out the methods by which this will be achieved and the difficulties to be overcome.

H17 'Johannesburg'

National Review 40 (January 1903): 800-06. Signed 'Pseudo-Africanus'.

Johannesburg, centre of the South African gold-mining industry in the Rand district of the Transvaal, has developed in a very short period of time into a sprawling city with a predominantly English and foreign population, many of whom are there only for a short period in the hope of making their fortune from the gold industry. The article argues that the present stage in the development of Johannesburg is 'highly critical' (804). The city has suffered heavily in the Boer War and needs time to recover. The future of the Transvaal depends largely on restoring a prosperous Johannesburg, but this process will be seriously hampered if 'taxation is to be crudely imposed' by Britain (804). This prospect is already causing some political unrest in Johannesburg, and there is a danger that the most able element of the population will return to Europe 'as soon as its ambition is satisfied' (806).

H18 'The Judgment of Posterity'

National Review 40 (February 1903): 989-1008. Signed 'A Cuthbert Medd'.

There must be some doubt as to whether this article was in fact written by Buchan. It is an extended essay on the state of the British Empire at the end of the Boer War, published while Buchan was working for Lord Milner in South Africa. It is attributed to him by Blanchard in his bibliography (item D27, page 183). There is evidence from Buchan's correspondence that Milner authorised him to arrange for several of his articles to be published in Britain while he was in South Africa, either anonymously or under pseudonyms, as a way of promoting Milner's policies (Redley, 'South African War' 67, 69). The three preceding articles (**H15-17**) are examples of this. However, this article is written in an altogether different style, which is much more critical of the

British governing elite and its policies than was usual for Buchan, especially at a time when Milner's policies were causing some controversy in Britain and needed Government support (see **H15**). Furthermore, Cuthbert Medd, the named author of this article who was a close friend of Buchan from his Oxford days, had died unexpectedly in November 1902, having contracted typhoid while on holiday in the Adriatic (Smith, *Biography* 132). It would have been uncharacteristically insensitive of Buchan to allow an article he had written to be published in the name of such a close friend only three months after his untimely death. If he had really written the article, there seems to be no reason why Buchan would not have used a pseudonym, as he did with his previous articles for the *National Review* (**H16-17**).

H19 'The Close of the Transvaal Labour Commission'

Spectator 91 (24 October 1903): 640-41.

The Transvaal Labour Commission has held its closing meetings. It was set up to investigate the problem of insufficient labour being available in the aftermath of the Boer War to rebuild the Rand gold-mining industry. The mine owners are refusing to employ white labour because they fear that a white industrial population would make the labour element too strong in future economic and political questions, and the amount of native labour available is insufficient to rebuild the industry. One proposed solution is the importation of cheap Chinese labour. While accepting that such a step may well be necessary, the article argues that it should be strictly temporary, and care must be taken to ensure that 'by the creation of a foreign labouring class the way is not barred, not only against the growth of a large white community, but also against that industrialisation of the native races on which the future of South Africa so largely depends' (641a).

H20 'An Imperial Club for London'

Spectator 91 (14 November 1903): 802-03.

The article deplores the fact that at present London provides no adequate place for visitors from the colonies to stay and meet with Englishmen and other visiting colonists. What is required is a first-class Imperial Club, centrally situated and with good management, where visiting colonists 'could feel that they were not strangers in an alien society' (802b). It should have a room set apart for each colony, with a good library of local interest, including all the appropriate local papers. A visitor would then be sure of finding the latest news from his country and meeting some of his fellow countrymen who happened to be in London. It would also be of benefit to English politicians and businessmen, who could get first-hand information on any colonial question simply by visiting the club.

H21 'An Understanding with France'

Spectator 91 (5 December 1903): 962-63.

A British Parliamentary delegation is currently visiting France, and the article views this with approval as a sign of closer relations between the two countries. The old enmity between Britain and France, founded on overseas rivalry and a distrust of French politics inherited from the time of the French Revolution, has no basis in the present world. France now has a stable form of government, and the days of Imperial rivalry, especially in Africa, are over. Both countries currently have a common objective in foreign affairs, which is to maintain and develop their existing Empires, and both have a common opponent to this objective in the growing power of Germany. It is therefore difficult to conceive at the moment of any serious conflict of interest arising between Britain and France.

H22 'The Alleged Prosperity of Germany'
Spectator 91 (12 December 1903): 1014-15.

The German Budget Estimates for 1904 have just been published. The article notes that it is usual to applaud German fiscal policy as a worthy example for imitation by Britain, but the new estimates indicate that Germany's financial position is much worse than expected. There is a deficit of £11 million forecast for 1904, which has to be financed by loans. Direct taxation cannot be increased because it is already at a high level. Similarly, the deficit cannot be financed by indirect taxation because high import duties have already been levied to protect German commercial interests. Thus, 'the most Protectionist nation in Europe' (1015a) has been 'forced to the ruinous and impolitic method of borrowing' (1014b) in order to finance its deficit.

H23 'Lord Milner at Johannesburg'
Spectator 91 (26 December 1903): 1117-18.

The article says that the large and cordial reception which greeted Lord Milner at Johannesburg on his recent return to South Africa after a period of illness should silence the critics who say that the High Commissioner has lost the confidence of South Africa. It praises Milner's courage and sense of responsibility for the future of the country, but acknowledges that he faces several serious problems. The first and foremost is the absence of sufficient labour to restore the gold mining industry to full working capacity, which is essential for the future prosperity of South Africa. The article discusses the possibility of importing Chinese labour to solve this problem. Lord Milner must also consider the preparation of a comprehensive policy in respect of the natives, and deal with the current political unrest in the Transvaal.

H24 'The Australian Elections'
Spectator 91 (26 December 1903): 1118-19.

This article comments on the results of recent elections to the Australian Parliament, in which the Labour party surprisingly secured the balance of power despite a vigorous anti-Labour campaign following a rail strike in Victoria. It discusses the main features of Labour's programme. While approving some aspects, it is critical overall because 'Australia is heavily burdened with Debt, and a true fiscal policy should economise and retrench rather than embark on new, large, and certainly unproductive schemes' (1119a). This, says the article, is the fundamental problem with all Labour programmes: 'They want to make the State a universal provider for its citizens, and at the same time they are incapable of any sane revenue policy' (1119a). The ultimate logic of such programmes leads to confiscatory legislation in order to raise revenue.

H25 'Canada and the Treaty-Making Power'
Spectator 92 (2 January 1904): 7.

A dispute between Britain and the United States over the boundary with Alaska has recently been decided in favour of the US, which caused a storm of controversy in Canada amid calls for the country to be given more control of its own foreign affairs. The article argues strongly against this as a matter of principle. It is essential in the constitution of the British Empire that the central authority must be responsible for foreign affairs. 'To part with this right would mean the dissolution of the integrity of the Empire, for it would be the end of the chief reason for Imperial cohesion' (7a). Nevertheless, the article concludes that some reform of the existing machinery of Empire should be considered to give the more advanced colonies, such as Canada, a greater share in deciding matters of foreign affairs which directly concern them.

H26 'The Middle Eastern Question'

Spectator 92 (9 January 1904): 51-52. Review.

Valentine Chirol. *The Middle Eastern Question: or, Some Political Problems of Indian Defence*

The book defines the Middle Eastern Question in terms of the attempt by the two Great Powers in the region, Russia and Britain, to come to some understanding that preserves the interests of each. The review discusses the main areas where Russia and Britain are in competition, principally Persia, where the book's author thinks that Russian interests are more commercial than political. The review largely agrees with the book's conclusion that a peaceful settlement of this competition can be found only by the two parties coming to an understanding that preserves the major interests of each in the region, instead of squabbling over minor issues. India can never be a practical objective of Russian policy, but if Russia's development is restricted elsewhere it may react by causing trouble on the Indian frontiers. This possibility can be significantly reduced by a clear recognition of Russia's other interests in the Middle East.

H27 'The Somaliland Campaign'

Spectator 92 (16 January 1904): 79.

This article comments on news of the first real success of the current British campaign in Somaliland, the scattering of a force of 5,000 natives at Jidballi. They were part of a Moslem uprising led by a fanatical Mullah, who is still at large. The article warns that no war of this sort is ended until its leader, 'whose religious sanctity is the chief inspiration of his followers' (79a), is either captured or killed. Somaliland has few strategic or intrinsic advantages to make it worth occupying, so the only justification for the British campaign is the safety of Egypt. An insurgent Moslem army cannot be allowed to run riot within sight of Egypt's borders, because the many Moslems within Egypt itself might easily be inspired to take up arms.

H28 'A Lodge in the Wilderness'

Spectator 92 (16 January 1904): 80-81.

This is a rather more light-hearted article than usual, inspired by news from the United States that several very rich men have built themselves shooting-lodges in remote areas, where during the day they can enjoy hunting in Nature's wilderness before retiring in the evening to homes with all the comforts of civilisation. This is 'the true romance of country life' (81a), and the article wonders whether the idea is likely to take root in the minds of rich and successful Englishmen as the Empire becomes more closely interconnected by the greater facilities for rapid transport in modern life. The article speculates on possible locations for such retreats, and settles on an African hilltop in the Tropics, which is precisely the location Buchan chooses for his 1906 fiction, *A Lodge in the Wilderness*, in which a group of influential people gather to discuss the nature of Imperialism.

H29 'Germany in Africa'

Spectator 92 (23 January 1904): 117-18.

There is news of a native uprising in German South-West Africa which has not yet been brought under control, and the article takes the opportunity to review German colonial policy in Africa. It finds that both of its major colonies, German South-West Africa and German East Africa, are run at a considerable loss, and it is difficult to see much scope for long-term development. The article observes: 'It was once a German ambition to find in Africa a colonising ground where Britain might be checkmated, and a Colonial Empire built up as the necessary correlative to an Imperial Germany in Europe' (117b). It concludes that there is now little chance of that ambition being realised, and that Germany will not continue to hold its African colonies on a permanent basis.

H30 'The Situation in Australia'

Spectator 92 (30 January 1904): 174-75.

The article considers again the results of the elections in Australia (see **H24**), stressing that they should be studied closely as there is currently 'far too much ignorance and carelessness' (174b) in Britain about colonial politics. The results from Australia are the first to reflect 'the new experiment of woman's suffrage' (174b), but although the new voters turned out in great numbers, they seem to have voted in most cases for the same parties as their male relatives. The overall result is a deadlock, but it appears likely that the current Government will continue through an alliance with the Labour party, which holds the balance of power. The article repeats its warning (see **H24**) that, in view of Australia's poor financial position, any Labour programmes involving further expenditure and borrowing should be strongly resisted.

H31 'Imperial Defence'

Spectator 92 (6 February 1904): 210-11.

The article responds to the publication of the Report of the Army Reform Committee and a speech on Imperial defence by Herbert Asquith, a leading Liberal Imperialist. It agrees with the main thrust of Asquith's speech that in reforming the Army 'we must remember that we are framing a scheme not for an island but for an Empire' (210b). Accordingly, the article argues for more collaboration between Britain and the colonies in matters of Imperial defence. To this end it recommends that the Defence Committee, which will be the central organisation taking all the important decisions, should be given an Imperial dimension by permanently admitting representatives from the major colonies as full members rather than observers.

H32 'The Question of Tibet'

Spectator 92 (13 February 1904): 246-47.

Tibet is strategically important to Britain as a buffer state against Russia and China on the north-east frontier of India, but there is evidence that Russia has recently been seeking to establish itself in Tibet, so Colonel Younghusband is currently on a mission there to meet the Dalai Lama and seek to re-establish British influence. The article says that our Indian frontier policy has gradually changed over the years. 'The old view, which dreamed of Russian guns in every pass, and saw Russian agents with every hill-tribe, has largely disappeared. It is [now] realised that Russia has no motive at present for an attack on India, unless her expansion is completely checked elsewhere' (246b). Once the current mission to Tibet has been completed and our influence there re-established, we should bring our policy out into the open, so that Russia knows where it stands on Tibet and can seek influence elsewhere in areas of Asia which are less sensitive to British interests.

H33 'The Congo State'

Spectator 92 (20 February 1904): 282-83.

A Government Blue-book has just been published on the condition of affairs in the Congo State, which confirms the reports of misgovernment that have been emerging from the Congo for some years. The Blue-book contains details of shocking barbarities, some of which are described in the article and which lead it to conclude that 'a reign of terror exists on the Upper Congo' (282a-b). It says that 'the root of the evil' (282b) is mismanagement by the Belgian Government, which administers the Congo solely on a commercial basis with the aim of exploiting the wealth of the country at all costs. 'It is a stain on modern civilisation' (282b) and 'an international scandal' (283a). The article calls on the European Powers to intervene as a matter of urgency, because the Congo State was created by international law and is protected under the guarantee of those Powers.

H34 'The American Experiment in Imperial Reconstruction'

Spectator 92 (27 February 1904): 323-24.

This article comments on the Reports presented to the US President by Elihu Root, the Secretary for War, concerning the aftermath of the Spanish War of 1898 and the American reconstruction of Cuba, Puerto Rico and the Philippines. The article notes that the Americans have so far had little experience of conquest and settlement, but they have succeeded in their task by adopting the right approach, seeking first to restore prosperity and the material basis of good government before beginning 'by means of education and tentative measures of local autonomy the political tuition of the people' (323b). In the Philippines they have left the tribal system and customs intact, 'when they do not offend against humanity' (324a), but have banned slavery for the future, while granting freedom to all existing slaves who seek it. The article concludes: 'So far the first Imperial experiment of the United States is wholly to their credit' (324b).

H35 'The Regeneration of Ireland'

Spectator 92 (2 April 1904): 534-35. Review.

Sir Horace Plunkett. *Ireland in the New Century*.

The review says of this book: 'No more interesting essay in constructive statesmanship has been published in our time' (535a). The author is head of the Irish Department of Agriculture and Technical Instruction, and the aim of his book is to diagnose the contemporary Irish problem and offer a plan of regeneration. He regards the main issue as being the Irish economy and, within that, the rural districts, which are the centre of Irish distress. Reconstruction must deal with the tenure of land, the introduction of progressive agricultural methods, the creation of rural industries, and the improvement of home life. The review discusses the main difficulties to be overcome, and considers that improvement in the education of the rural population is an essential basis for progress. It views the Irish problem as analogous to the situation in Scotland after the failure of the Jacobite risings, when the country turned back upon itself and slowly built up a commercial, educational and social fabric of its own (see **D7**).

H36 'The Nile and the Soudan'

Spectator 92 (30 April 1904): 698. Review.

Sidney Peel. *The Binding of the Nile and the New Soudan*.

The review says that Egypt is no longer 'a fertile riverside with unknown barbarism around' (698a). The land is now being developed under British guidance, moving outwards from the Nile and linking it with the Sudan, which commands the upper reaches of the great river. The book is a study of this development and of the key to its continuance – the proper irrigation of the land. The review outlines the history of the irrigation of modern Egypt before turning its attention to the Sudan, where the irrigation problem is less complex, but the work is on a vaster scale. It concludes that the book is 'clear, sober, judicious' and has 'one exceptional claim to our attention: it is a record of splendid success' (698a).

H37 'The Dual Monarchy and the Peace of Europe'

Spectator 92 (21 May 1904): 803-04.

The Government of Austria-Hungary, the Dual Monarchy, has announced its intention to spend an extra £14.75 million on armaments over the next four years. The article speculates on the reasons behind this. It may be that the Dual Monarchy is simply taking extra military precautions in view of the state of unpreparedness recently shown by Russia on the outbreak of its current war against Japan. But the article believes that there is growing danger on the Continent because of a 'very general feeling throughout Europe that the surface of the crater has grown very thin in places, and that an eruption may be dreaded at any time' (803b). The Balkans and Turkey have always had a capacity for the unforeseen, but it may be that Austria-Hungary's greatest fear is

that a Russian defeat against Japan would check its expansion in the East, resulting in a dangerous recoil in the West against Europe in general, and the Dual Monarchy in particular.

H38 'America To-day'

Spectator 93 (2 July 1904): 16-18. Review.

Archibald R Colquhoun. *Greater America*.

The Greater America referred to in the title of this book is the USA together with its new possessions of Cuba, Puerto Rico and the Philippines acquired as a result of the Spanish War of 1898. The author argues that America has now emerged as a world power, and this new position has brought with it the responsibilities of an Imperial nation to govern dependencies and alien peoples. But he has serious doubts about America's fitness for this purpose, especially in view of what he sees as the failures to date in the Philippines, a view radically different from a previous *Spectator* article on this subject (see **H34**). These failures are due to a strong colour prejudice which makes the government of natives distasteful; a deep-rooted dislike of the responsibilities of Empire; and the desire, justified by its 'mission of liberty' (17a) to 'impose a ready-made code of Western civilisation on a half-savage race' (17b). The book adds that America does not have a Civil Service and its existing administrative machinery is not sufficiently flexible to deal with the really vital matters of practical government in the Phillipines.

H39 'Theodore Roosevelt'

Spectator 93 (23 July 1904): 120-21. Review.

Theodore Roosevelt. *Addresses and Presidential Messages of Theodore Roosevelt, 1902-1904*.

Jacob A Riis. *Theodore Roosevelt: the Man and the Citizen*.

The review concentrates on Roosevelt's speeches, dismissing Riis's biography as mainly 'a wilderness of rather foolish gossip' (121a). It praises the President as 'probably the most interesting political figure in the world' and 'the inaugurator of a new era in American public life, a revolutionary who has dared to face the apathy of the cultivated classes and the ingrained corruption of party politics' (120b). Of his speeches it says: 'The true biography of a statesman is in his speeches, when, as in Mr Roosevelt's case, they are the sincere expression of his mind' (121a). It then summarises the main political principles contained in the speeches: material prosperity must not be sought at the cost of a civic conscience; the rich and ambitious have a responsibility to realise their public duties; and the youth of America can provide the serious citizenship that will secure the future.

H40 'French Colonisation'

Spectator 93 (3 September 1904): 313.

This article responds to a piece in the *Times* on recent French colonial policy in Indo-China. In twenty years this dependency has changed from being the most discredited of French possessions to become a self-sustaining colony with a sound government. The transformation has been brought about by a succession of three highly efficient governors and a concentration on constructive finance, the 'cardinal problem' (313a) in all works of reconstruction. This success indicates that 'France is beginning to understand the meaning of colonisation' (313b). The article then turns to the French colonies in North and West Africa, where there are more complex societies with long-settled national traditions. The article hopes that France's new understanding of colonial policy will enable it to follow the British example of leaving in place local religions and customs as much as possible, instead of seeking, as in the past, to impose its own moral values.

H41 'Japan by the Japanese'

Spectator 93 (24 September 1904): 426-28. Review.

Alfred Stead (ed.). *Japan by the Japanese: a Survey by its Highest Authorities*.

The review welcomes this book as an informative study by its own statesmen of Japan's aims and achievements. The country has progressed to an unparalleled degree within a generation because it has 'introduced a scientific spirit into national development, having patiently searched the world for good precedents, and then having followed them with unfaltering logic' (427a). As a result, modern Japan is a 'gigantic mosaic of borrowings from Western civilisation' (427a). The review then discusses Japan's religion, constitution and finances. With regard to the future, it says that the book clearly shows how Japan is aiming for commercial supremacy in the Far East and the Pacific, and that it regards the chief source of its future wealth to be China, an immensely rich but backward country waiting to be protected and exploited.

H42 'The Vantage Grounds of Africa'

Good Words 46 (November 1904): 41-46. Signed.

This article argues that, with South Africa mainly comprised of self-governing colonies, the greatest problem and responsibility in our African Empire is now the development of the tropical regions, where Britain rules directly. To introduce order and prosperity to the native tribes of Central Africa, Britain must 'bring her own civilisation and set it side by side with barbarism, for only then will those unseen forces of example and encouragement permeate and leaven the mass' (43a). But the climate of the tropics is unsuitable for white men and women. They require habitable vantage grounds nearby from which they can work. The article discusses several possible areas, the most acceptable being the hinterland of the East African Protectorate in the area of Uganda and Lake Victoria. Here the climate and landscape is European, though not quite English, in character. The article concludes: 'To have a patch of the mother country in a strange land is to have an invaluable asset for successful settlement' (45a).

H43 'The Farmer in South Africa'

Spectator 93 (5 November 1904): 702-03. Review.

Owen Thomas. *Agriculture and Pastoral Prospects of South Africa*.

The review says that Colonel Thomas is a well-known English agriculturalist who for two years has been using his scientific knowledge to make a study of South African conditions. But it disagrees with his conclusion that the future prospects for South African agriculture are strictly limited. The review thinks that large-scale agricultural settlement is practical in the sub-tropical districts, and elsewhere it has no doubt that there is fine pastoral country in which agriculture may prove to be a very useful auxiliary. There are also areas where tobacco and cotton may be developed, or where afforestation is a possibility. The review also disagrees with Colonel Thomas over the Government's policy of land settlement. The aim of the policy is not to create a majority of British over Boer farmers, but to have a mixture of British and Boer in order to provide a 'leavening force' (703a) in the rural areas, and to prevent the division between town and country becoming equated with the distinction between British and Dutch.

H44 'The Case Against the Congo Free State'

Spectator 93 (12 November 1904): 744-45. Review.

E D Morel. *King Leopold's Rule in Africa*.

The case against King Leopold and the Belgian Government for misgovernment and barbarities in the Congo Free State has been slowly gathering over recent years (see **H33**). The review outlines the history of the State's foundation and the development of the case against it. It finds that this book, written by a protagonist in the attack, collects a mass of evidence to form a coherent indictment. Although the author fails to take into account any redeeming features of the

administration, the review does not think that he overstates the case. His main thesis is that the crimes perpetrated are not the mistakes of individual officials, but derive from 'radically vicious principles at the very heart of the administration' (744b). It is 'a régime of military terrorism' in which 'abuses are deliberately sanctioned by the central authorities' and 'the result can only be the degradation of the white man's good name' (745a). The review ends by hoping that the book will stir Britain's national conscience, because 'it is time for civilisation to interfere' (745a).

H45 'President Roosevelt's Opportunity'
Spectator 93 (3 December 1904): 886-87.

US President Roosevelt has called for a second Peace Conference, the previous conference at the Hague (see **H10**) having left many matters unresolved. The article observes that Roosevelt currently stands in a very favourable position, having achieved an overwhelming majority in the recent Presidential election. In addition, the United States is respected by all European nations as a Great Power whose recommendations carry weight. President Roosevelt therefore has a significant opportunity to revise and improve international laws at the conference, provided he keeps the practical possibilities clearly in view and does not encumber his proposals with 'impossible idealisms' (886b). The article goes on to suggest two matters which might be discussed: the treatment of captured ships and the question of contraband in times of war. See also **I 25** for two further matters which might be discussed on the conduct of war.

H46 'The Boer Congress'
Spectator 93 (10 December 1904): 940-41.

The Boer Congress of the Orange River Colony was held last week to formulate the Boers' grievances against the Government since the end of the war in South Africa. The article expresses quiet satisfaction at the outcome – on the whole the grievances are not too serious. It discusses in some detail the principal complaints, which cover matters of repatriation, the constabulary, and education. While expressing some sympathy with the first two complaints, it rejects the Boers' call for High Dutch to be taught in schools, because it is used mainly by the Dutch Church, not by the population at large, who use the Taal dialect. It also rejects the Boers' call for immediate self-government, because it is too soon after the war and old animosities have not yet been forgotten by either side. In these circumstances a colony which is still opposed to the British Empire cannot expect to receive self-government at the present time.

H47 'The Opposition in Hungary'
Spectator 93 (17 December 1904): 999-1001.

After a dispute over Parliamentary procedure, unruly members of the Opposition party in Hungary broke up furniture and damaged seats in 'as scandalous a scene as ever disgraced a popular Chamber' (1000a). The Hungarian Premier, Count Tisza, has said that the Opposition have committed criminal acts which they must answer for in court. The article gives its full support to the Count, who stands for 'the sane and liberal view of Parliamentary government' (1000a). Although the Opposition say that they acted in the name of Constitutionalism, no democratic institution can permit such anarchy. 'There is no figure in history more futile than the Constitutionalist who has had recourse to unconstitutional methods. He becomes an outlaw from his own creed, an ineffective creature thinking one policy and acting another' (1000b).

H48 'Mr Kruger's Funeral'
Spectator 93 (24 December 1904): 1044-45.

The article describes Kruger, former President of the Transvaal, as 'the greatest disturber of the *Pax Britannica* since Napoleon' (1044a), and the best leader and statesman that the Boer people have produced. Although he took them into the Boer War which wrecked their independence, he

gave them 'a kind of nationality and race coherence' (1044b) which they had not previously possessed. This was in evidence at his funeral, when the Boers made a demonstration in favour of their cause, which they carefully presented as nothing more than 'the strengthening of Dutch nationalism under the British Crown' (1044a). The article does not view this as necessarily a bar to future political harmony, as the British Empire owes its existence and duration to its toleration of different nationalities and their aspirations.

H49 'Mr Root and the Monroe Doctrine'
Spectator 93 (24 December 1904): 1075-76.

This article comments on a speech made by Elihu Root, the former US Secretary for War, who is out of office at present but still very influential in American foreign affairs. His speech aimed at clarifying the modern application of the Monroe Doctrine, which was first promulgated in 1823. Root said that the doctrine did not claim for the US any sovereignty over the American continent, but merely insisted that, in the interests of US peace and safety, no territorial aggression could be permitted in that continent by European Powers. If necessary, the US itself would assume the role of arbiter in any disputes which involved the possibility of territorial occupation. The article comments that this statement of the doctrine is reasonable and pacific. It also acts indirectly in the interests of Britain and the Empire, particularly Canada, by maintaining the *status quo* on the American continent. Accordingly, the article calls for the doctrine to be given formal diplomatic recognition by all the Great Powers.

H50 'Representative Government in the Transvaal'
Spectator 94 (7 January 1905): 4-6.

The article understands that the British Government has agreed in principle to grant a measure of representative government to the Transvaal colony, and that the details will soon be published. It says that the risks involved are significant. The colony is still recovering from the effects of the Boer War, and there has not yet been a sufficient influx of British settlers to leaven the predominantly Dutch population. Nevertheless, these risks are worth taking because the alternative of leaving the whole responsibility for the administration of the colony to the British Government and Parliament, and therefore at the mercy of party politics, is 'foreign to the traditions of the Empire' and 'perilous to the well-being of the Transvaal' (5a). The article then suggests some guiding principles and detailed measures for the grant of representative government. It sees this as an important step towards complete self-government for the Transvaal and, ultimately, to the federation of South Africa.

H51 'The Monroe Doctrine in Practice'
Spectator 94 (28 January 1905): 131.

A protocol has recently been signed between the USA and the republic of Santa Domingo, which occupies the eastern part of the Caribbean island of Hispaniola. Santa Domingo has been in a state of revolution and civil war for the last four years and is now bankrupt. The protocol enables the US to take over management of its finances and part of its administration, though the republic will remain 'nominally self-governing' (131a). The article sees this as a practical application of the Monroe Doctrine, which was recently clarified and restated in the US (see **H49**). The protocol will be of benefit not only to Santa Domingo, but also to the US itself, because it allows the US to establish a naval base on the island, thus securing the European route to the Panama Canal, which is currently being built. The article believes that it will also indirectly benefit British interests in the Caribbean, as the economic future of the British West Indies depends on the success of the canal.

H52 'The Government and Tibet'

Spectator 94 (4 February 1905): 166-67.

A Government Blue-book has been published following completion of the mission to Tibet led by Colonel Younghusband (see **H32**). The article praises Younghusband on the success of the mission, which secured a treaty opening up Tibet to British trade and preventing foreign encroachments and exploitation. The treaty amounts to a virtual British protectorate over Tibet. But the Government has criticised Younghusband for breaching his instructions on two matters negotiated with the Tibetans. The article defends Younghusband on the grounds that the matters were proposed by the Tibetans and not demanded by him. It says that the Government has wrongly passed 'a serious censure upon a brilliant public servant' (167a), who has carried out a mission which has 'aroused the admiration of Europe' (167a). 'The matter could hardly have been worse bungled' (167a) by the Government.

H53 'An Imperial Handbook'

Spectator 94 (11 February 1905): 219-20. Review.

E J Payne. *Colonies and Colonial Federations*.

The review notes that 'Britain is still very ignorant of her Colonies' (219a) and that this book is a valuable work of reference. It considers the colonies under four headings: geographical, historical, economic, and political. The review deems the political aspect to be the most important. Britain has rarely annexed territory except in self-defence, and has never taken advantage of a defeated opponent. This contrasts with German policy, which is 'utterly irreconcilable with our own' (219b). The African tropics will be the centre of Imperial attention for the future, since these are Britain's major undeveloped possessions for which we have direct responsibility. Here we will need to ensure that our administration becomes more scientific than adventurous. Elsewhere, our responsibilities can be devolved by granting autonomy to the colonies, although some scheme of federation will be required to preserve Imperial unity.

H54 'President Roosevelt and the Senate'

Spectator 94 (18 February 1905): 242-43.

This article refers to a recent clash between President Roosevelt and the US Senate over one of the main features of Roosevelt's foreign policy – his proposal to arrange Arbitration Agreements with other foreign Powers in future to settle any major matters of dispute with the US. It was intended that such agreements should be prepared by the Executive branches of the nations involved. But now the Senate has passed an amendment changing the word 'Agreement' to 'Treaty', thereby asserting its constitutional right to the final decision in questions of foreign treaties (see **H6**). This renders Roosevelt's policy too cumbersome to carry out in practice, because each detailed agreement would require ratification by the Senate. The article supports Roosevelt. If America is to be an Imperial Power it must have an Executive empowered and trusted to carry out foreign business promptly, efficiently and expertly. Having to refer each and every Arbitration Agreement to the Senate would not facilitate this.

H55 'The True Achievement in Tibet'

Spectator 94 (18 February 1905): 243-44.

This article seeks to counter criticism from 'some quarters' (243a) that the recent mission to Tibet (see **H52**) has achieved little in the way of actual results. The main criticism is that the treaty negotiated by the mission leader, Colonel Younghusband, is little more than a list of promises by the Tibetans which Britain is in no position to enforce short of another expedition. The article's response is that the most important result of the mission is not the treaty itself but the fact that we went to Lhasa, created a good impression, and came away without arousing any ill-feeling. The conclusive evidence of this is that a subsequent expedition into Western Tibet has been

received everywhere with courtesy and hospitality, and the local people have flocked to make use of the medical assistance which the expedition offered. Thus the real security for the Tibetans to keep their treaty promises is their goodwill towards Britain which the mission achieved.

H56 'The Expedition to Tibet'

Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine 177 (March 1905): 429-48, with a map of the Route of the Expedition to Lhasa following page 448.

This article is an extended summary of the mission to Tibet, containing all the elements of the *Spectator* articles (**H32**, **H52**, **H55**, **M13**, **M15**) expanded into a chronological narrative of the expedition. It stresses the romance of the mission in unveiling the mysteries of Tibet and its chief city, Lhasa, and regrets that there are now so few secrets in the world remaining to be discovered. It also provides a more detailed criticism of the political outcome of the mission, particularly the Government's failure to support the mission's leader, Colonel Younghusband. It questions whether future expedition leaders will be as ready as Younghusband to take such responsibility, because the Government has violated a great principle on which the Empire was founded. 'A man who is sent out into the wilds to do his country's work should go with the certainty that he is trusted and that he can trust in return. He may be overruled, but he should never be discredited or disavowed' (448b).

H57 'The Friends of England'

Spectator 94 (25 March 1905): 439-40. Review.
George Peel. *The Friends of England*.

The 'friends of England' are the colonies, and the book is a broad historical survey of England's Imperial development based on a single thesis in two parts. This first is that the Empire was built up as a defensive measure against the forward development of England's enemies. European rivalries moved overseas in the sixteenth century as new discoveries were made, but England was the last to accept this and started unwillingly at the beginning of the seventeenth century when its European enemies were already in possession of much territory. The second part of the thesis is that England's colonies, once acquired, tended naturally towards independence, and were only kept within the Empire by the pressure of European rivals, especially France. The review gives examples from the history of the American colonies, Canada and India, in support of this argument.

H58 'Lord Milner's High Commissionership: An Appreciation'

Times 4 April 1905: 4a-e.

Lord Milner has recently resigned as High Commissioner for South Africa after eight years in office. This article is a review and appreciation of his work there, which praises his achievement and, in particular, defends his policies against their critics. According to Blanchard (184, item D31), only the second half of the article was written by Buchan, beginning at the paragraph commencing 'Long before the conclusion of peace....' (4b). This section covers the period of reconstruction after the Boer War, in which Buchan himself was closely involved as Milner's Private Secretary. In this sense it is partly a defence of Buchan's own work in South Africa as well as Milner's, something which he soon developed more fully in an article for the *Quarterly Review* (see **H62**). Referring to the two areas for which he had specific administrative responsibility, Buchan's claim that the conditions in the refugee camps were so improved that 'from death-traps they became health resorts' (4c) seems to be an exaggeration; and he admits that, because of the scale of the land resettlement policy, the speed of its implementation, and the lack of experienced administrators, 'it is small wonder that mistakes were made' (4c).

H59 'The East Africa Protectorate'

Spectator 94 (15 April 1905): 552-53. Review.

Sir Charles Eliot. *The East Africa Protectorate*.

A C Hollis. *The Masai: their Language and Folklore*.

Eliot was formerly the British Commissioner in East Africa. The review finds that he has written one of the most interesting of recent books on this increasingly important British Protectorate. It briefly outlines the country's history and geography, stressing its significance in possessing one of the 'vantage grounds' (see **H42**) from which it will be possible for white people to live and work to develop the tropical regions of Central Africa. The review goes on to consider the possible settlement and economic development of the Protectorate itself, an ethnologically mixed country of Arabs, East Indians, and three main native tribes, of which the Masai are the most important. The review recommends A C Hollis' book on this tribe, who are showing signs of beginning to settle down and take to agriculture, which the article regards as the first stage in their economic development.

H60 'The American People'

Spectator 94 (17 June 1905): 894-95. Review.

Hugo Münsterberg. *The Americans*.

According to the review this book, written by the Professor of Psychology at Harvard University, is an exposition of American civilisation aimed at combating European prejudices. It deals with every aspect of American life and thought. But although the Professor 'knows America as few Americans can know it' (895a), he is never entirely free from the bias of foreign criticism when comparing America with his German homeland. He also suffers from the German tendency to over-philosophise, as might be expected from 'the most distinguished living exponent of "laboratory" psychology' (894b). He has a tendency to provide facile explanations by means of philosophical generalisations, when a more measured criticism is required.

H61 'Tropical Administration'

Spectator 94 (24 June 1905): 945-46. Review.

Alleyne Ireland. *The Far Eastern Tropics: Studies in the Administration of Tropical Dependencies*.

The author has been studying the colonial administrative methods of South-Eastern Asia as Colonial Commissioner of the University of Chicago, and this book is his interim report for the ordinary reader. It covers nine colonial units, six of which are British, and shows how they all, in varying degrees, have provided an advance in government over previous native rule. It concludes that, as the tropical native is incapable of self-government, the keynote of administration should always be 'a wise and conscientious autocracy' (946a). The review agrees with this conclusion. It then outlines the book's findings for each of the nine colonies studied, with special praise for the British dependencies of Hong Kong and Sarawak, and for French Indo-China. However, British North Borneo, governed by a commercial company, and the Philippines, where America has ignored the colonial experience of the older nations by placing political development ahead of industrial development and administering via a Commission instead of a Governor-General, are both examples of most things that tropical administration should avoid.

H62 'Lord Milner and South Africa'

Quarterly Review 203 (July 1905): 277-96. Review.

Government Printing Office, Pretoria. *Speeches delivered by His Excellency Viscount Milner GCB on the eve of his departure from South Africa*.

Government Printing Office, Pretoria. *Reports of the Transvaal Administration*.

Parliamentary Papers (Cd. 2400). *Despatch transmitting Letters Patent and Order in Council providing for Constitutional Changes in the Transvaal*.

John Buchan. *The African Colony: Studies in the Reconstruction*.

E F Knight. *South Africa after the War*.
Violet R Markham. *The New Era in South Africa*.
And other works.

Although the review ostensibly covers all of the above, it is really an extended defence (see **H58**) of Lord Milner's work since the end of the Boer War as High Commissioner for South Africa against the many criticisms made of his administration, in which Buchan was closely involved as Milner's Private Secretary. The review makes reference to Milner's speeches, and quotes four lengthy extracts from them, but makes no direct reference to any of the other publications, which include Buchan's own book on South Africa. E F Knight's book was previously included in a *Spectator* review (see **M6**).

After outlining the overall history of Milner's administration and its key points, the review discusses in more detail the main aspects of his policy for reconstructing South Africa after the war: the attempted revival of the Rand gold-mining industry, the problems caused by the shortage of native labour, and the importation of cheap Chinese labour to replace it; the land settlement policy, which was misunderstood both in South Africa and Britain and suffered from various misfortunes; and finally Milner's general treatment of the Boers, which was criticised as unsympathetic and arbitrary. The review also details some of the positive achievements of the administration, including the improvement in finances, the reorganisation of farming onto a more modern, scientific basis, and the programmes of railway-building, school-building, and education.

H63 'The Russian Revolution'

Spectator 95 (29 July 1905): 152-53. Review.

Konni Zilliacus. *The Russian Revolutionary Movement*.

Alexander Ular. *Russia from Within*.

Luigi Villari. *Russia under the Great Shadow*.

Sir Donald Mackenzie Wallace. *Russia* (3 vols.).

A revolutionary situation began to develop in Russia at the beginning of the year, with unrest amongst the workers and peasants, and a massacre of strikers in St Petersburg (see **I 21**). All of the books under review attempt to analyse the causes and ideals of the continuing struggle. The first three are dismissed briefly so that the review can concentrate on Wallace's book, a new edition of a 'classic work' (152b) first published in 1877, but now largely rewritten with several added chapters on contemporary problems. The review finds the most valuable part of the book to be that dealing with the genesis of the present revolutionary movement, which it summarises. It ends by speculating on the outcome of the current struggle, which the book hopes will be the emergence of a strong leader who will 'tide over the interregnum between autocracy and constitutionalism' (153b).

H64 'The New Russian "Constitution"'

Spectator 95 (26 August 1905): 277-78.

In response to the widespread unrest in Russia, the Czar has just published a Manifesto intended to set up a new Constitution. The article is scathing in its criticism. The 'Constitution' is nothing but 'a clever device to grant the minimum of substance with the maximum of flourish' (277b-278a). The proposed National Council, or 'Duma', will be primarily consultative, and it can be arbitrarily dissolved at any time by the Czar. The franchise for elections to the Duma has high property and financial qualifications which will exclude most of the professional and educated classes as well as the workers and peasants. The composition of the Duma will accordingly be restricted to those representatives of the classes likely to be the most favourable to the Czar. The Duma, in summary, will be unrepresentative and without effective power. The Manifesto is therefore a 'pill to cure an earthquake' (278b), and fundamental autocratic power will be preserved.

H65 'Geography and Empire'

Spectator 95 (26 August 1905): 281-82.

The present meeting of the British Association in South Africa and the visit of its Geographical Section to the Victoria Falls have prompted this article on the key importance of geography to the history of the British Empire and its future. The last fifty years have seen the greatest period of geographical development since the age of Columbus, especially in Africa where the British have far exceeded the pioneers of other nations. Such rapid expansion was assisted by scientific discoveries in the nineteenth century which made travel easier and shrank distances. The quickened rate of travel now means that the scattered countries of the Empire can be reached more easily, but this shrinkage of the world must be accompanied by a keener interest and wider knowledge of foreign countries. Geography is vital to the acquisition of a greater understanding and sympathy which can bind the Empire closer together, and for this reason it should become 'an integral part of our education' (282b).

H66 'The Basuto Question'

Spectator 95 (9 September 1905): 342-43.

The recent death of the Paramount Chief of Basutoland, Lerothodi, has raised the question of the succession. This is a difficult matter, and it has been suggested that the Paramount Chief should be replaced by a British Resident Commissioner. The article is opposed to this idea, except as a last resort. It goes against the principle of British native policy in South Africa, which is to leave the natives protected from white exploitation in reserves, and to preserve their customs, religion and government where these are not contrary to the public good. This policy has been very successful to date in Basutoland, where there have been significant economic and educational improvements, so that the Basutos now represent 'the highest existing development of the Kaffir race' (343a). This should not be jeopardised by replacing the position of Paramount Chief with direct British involvement.

H67 'The Bridging of the Zambesi'

Spectator 95 (16 September 1905): 380-81.

The article considers the opening of the first railway bridge across the Zambesi river as an event which 'should captivate the imagination of all who are conscious of the romance of pioneering' (380a). It is symbolic of the great progress which Britain has made during the last thirty years in the development of the vast country north of the Cape, and a step towards fulfilment of the vision of Cecil Rhodes, 'a great dreamer' (380a), who imagined a railway extending from the Cape to Cairo, linking all the British possessions through Central Africa, and facilitating their economic development. However, the article doubts whether the vision will ultimately be achieved because the inaccessible parts of Central Africa may make railway-building uneconomic.

H68 'The Treaty-Making Power'

Spectator 95 (7 October 1905): 516-17.

This article repeats many of the points previously made in **H6** and **H54**. The terms of Britain's new treaty with Japan have recently been published. It involves potentially far-reaching changes in Britain's Imperial defence strategy, its position with regard to many European Powers, and the conditions of its commerce in the Far East. Yet no effort was made to inform the nation of the details before the treaty was agreed and signed. The article sets out the constitutional justification for this. At each general election a mandate is given to the new Government to carry out all executive acts on behalf of the nation. Treaty-making is an executive act, and necessarily so because secrecy and speed are usually vital in successfully negotiating a treaty. If the treaty turns out to be a blunder, the people have the opportunity of dismissing the Government at the

next election. This is the practice of most democratic nations except the United States, where treaties must be ratified and may be amended by the Senate.

H69 'Japan and Her Eulogists'

Spectator 95 (4 November 1905): 714-15. Review.

Alfred Stead. *Great Japan: a Study of National Efficiency*.

The review finds that this book, despite its title, is not a study but 'a compendium of interesting facts and less interesting opinions' (714b). Both the author and Lord Rosebery, who has written a foreword, indulge in sweeping generalisations and praise the efficiency of the Japanese nation, but the review is 'not impressed by these eulogies. A national life is too subtle a thing to be summed up in a set of platitudes' (715a). It goes on to discuss the remarkable emergence of modern Japan since 1871. This has been achieved by adopting the best methods and policies from other civilisations, while still remaining essentially Japanese. Its own traditions of ancestor-worship and patriotic idealism have been so strong and deep-rooted as to absorb the significant changes introduced from around the world.

H70 'Russia and the Jews'

Spectator 95 (18 November 1905): 807.

This article responds to news from Russia that thousands of Jews have been killed or wounded in Odessa, Kiev and other important cities during widespread riots and looting. It considers the problem of anti-Semitism, which is 'an ugly force in the background of all European politics' (807a) including Britain, France, Germany and Austria, but is particularly prevalent in Russia. The article discusses the historical sources of anti-Semitism in the different classes of Russian society, noting that only in the universities are the Jews relatively free from persecution. The article blames the reactionary Russian bureaucracy for stirring up the present trouble in order to frighten the Czar into withdrawing his Manifesto (see **H64**) and returning to direct military repression. It says this is a short-sighted policy which will not suppress discontent in the long run.

H71 'Transvaal Problems'

Times Literary Supplement 4 (24 November 1905): 402-03. Review.

Lionel Phillips. *Transvaal Problems: Some Notes on Current Politics*.

This book, later reviewed in the *Spectator* (**H78**) and the *Quarterly Review* (**H91**), is written by a close friend of Buchan from his time in South Africa. Lionel Phillips became a millionaire from the mining industry in the Rand (Smith, *Biography* 125). The review says that he therefore writes with authority when he declares that the central problem of the Transvaal is the restoration and development of the mining industry, its main source of wealth. The other two major problems are the native question and the division between the white races, British and Dutch. The review summarises the author's views on each of these problems in turn. It is 'not sure' it agrees with his opinion that the natives should be given 'a carefully framed franchise within native electoral areas, and, of course, white members to represent them' (403a), but does not clarify the nature or extent of its possible disagreement. However, it ends by wholeheartedly supporting his view that the Transvaal should move towards self-government and ultimately become part of a federated South Africa.

H72 'The Situation in Russia'

Spectator 95 (2 December 1905): 918-19.

The article summarises the latest events in Russia, where the situation continues to worsen (see **H70**). The main bulwarks of the autocracy are beginning to weaken. There has been unrest in the Army and Navy, whose loyalty was previously unquestioned, and the peasants, who normally worship the Czar as a religious icon, have been causing widespread disturbances. The

Government has responded by arresting the president and members of the Peasants' Congress in Moscow, the only leaders who might keep the peasants in order. However, the military and the peasants are not yet seeking the overthrow of the Czar, and timely concessions and conciliations by him might unite them against the revolutionaries demanding his removal. But the article does not believe that the Czar realises the need for this step, or has the force of character to take it.

H73 'German Imperial Finance'

Spectator 95 (2 December 1905): 919-20.

This article returns to the problems of German finance (see **H22**). The latest German budget shows a deficit of £12.5 million, which includes an additional £4 million for the Navy. This is to be financed by the introduction of a new customs tariff, and by the imposition of new taxes and duties. The income raised will be paid directly into the Imperial budget, instead of going to the individual States as previously, who then made contributions towards Imperial expenditure. This loss of control by the States is bound to arouse considerable opposition, and the German people themselves will undoubtedly have grievances against the new beer and tobacco duties. The article concludes that the national finances of Germany are currently 'on a somewhat precarious footing' (920a).

H74 'Reforms in Imperial Administration'

Spectator 95 (9 December 1905): 967-68.

Alfred Lyttleton, on recently leaving the office of Colonial Secretary, raised two important questions of Imperial reform. The first was a suggestion, circulated to the self-governing colonies, to bring them into a closer relation with the central Executive by making the periodic Conferences of Colonial Premiers part of the regular constitutional machinery of the Empire, so that in time an Imperial Council might grow out of them. The article fully supports this move, but insists that the practical initiative to implement it must come from the colonies themselves. It also approves of Lyttleton's second suggestion to group together directly-controlled tropical possessions in the same geographical area under a single Governor-General, in order to improve the consistency and continuity of administration.

H75 'The African North-West'

Spectator 95 (16 December 1905): 1037-38. Review.

Lady Lugard. *A Tropical Dependency: an Outline of the Ancient History of the Western Soudan, with an Account of the Modern Settlement of Northern Nigeria*.

L March Phillipps. *In the Desert*.

According to the review, Lady Lugard's new history of North-West Africa shows that the peoples now living in the region are the remnants of old civilisations descended into savagery, but capable of being raised again to a higher status by British leadership and example. Her book gives an account of the British exploration and occupation of the south of the region, and of the current administrative problems it faces. March Phillipps, by contrast, traces the history of the French occupation from the north. But his approach is that of the psychologist, not the administrator, and he seeks to discover the soul of the land and the ethos of its people. His conclusion is pessimistic. The Arab mind is like the desert, it can 'destroy but never build' (1038b).

H76 'The New Lights on the Moroccan Question'

Spectator 95 (23 December 1905): 1073-74.

This article comments on the difficult problem of Morocco, a dangerous and turbulent Power on the frontier of French territory in North-West Africa, constantly appealing to France for help, then intriguing against it and breaking its treaty obligations. When the German Emperor visited the Sultan of Morocco in Tangier at the end of March 1905, they jointly found a pretext for a quarrel

with France. A conference has now been arranged to discuss the matter of rival French and German rights in Morocco. The article sides firmly with France, which has more capital invested in Morocco, more subjects resident there, and more trade with it than any other Power. In addition, the success of French colonial policy to date in safeguarding and civilising North-West Africa as a whole gives France a mandate to continue unimpeded by any other Power.

H77 'The Russian Revolution'

Spectator 95 (30 December 1905): 1108-09.

There has been further unrest in Russia (see **H72**), particularly in Moscow, where there has been rioting and fighting, with barricades erected by the revolutionaries against armed attacks by Government troops. Although the capital, St Petersburg, is calm for the moment, the situation is very precarious. However, the article says that 'many of the revolutionaries fight for no impossible creed, but for an honest ideal of civic liberty' (1108b). Therefore, some policy of conciliation with the offer of a true Constitution, rather than the weak device previously put forward (see **H64**), might yet save the situation. The article also briefly considers the international implications of the current anarchy in Russia, with Germany in particular having reason to fear the spread of unrest from its 'perilous neighbour' (1108b).

H78 'Studies in South African Policy'

Spectator 95 (30 December 1905): 1127. Review.

Lionel Phillips. *Transvaal Problems: Some Notes on Current Politics*.

This book was previously reviewed in the *Times Literary Supplement* (see **H71**). This review gives more details of the author's early career in South Africa, and then considers his views on the native question. These run contrary to most opinion in South Africa, which holds that 'the native is debarred from the political franchise by his radical mental dissimilarity from the white man' (1127b). The author's view is that the native outnumbers the white man by six to one, a potentially dangerous situation which can be alleviated by education and by giving him some share in political life, thus making him 'an integral part of the social organism' (1127b). However, it must be made clear from the start that no political equality between races is contemplated. The article says: 'It is not for us in this place to decide between the two views' (1127b).

H79 'The Africander Land'

Times Literary Supplement 5 (12 January 1906): 10. Review.

Archibald R Colquhoun. *The Africander Land*.

The review says that the author, who was sent to Mashonaland as its first Administrator in 1890, brings extensive knowledge and perspective to the problems of South Africa, which he revisited last year. This book, which was later reviewed in the *Spectator* (see **H89**) and the *Quarterly Review* (**H91**), is the result. 'The chief emphasis – rightly, in our opinion – is laid on the native question' (10b). The author views the education of the native as being of fundamental importance, particularly industrial education and apprenticeships to develop the skilled labour which is vital to the development of the country. 'But on the political question he is unyielding' and argues for 'the refusal of any native franchise' (10b). Here he differs from Lionel Phillips in his recent book on the Transvaal (see **H71**, **H78**), but his position 'is roughly that taken by the most enlightened colonial opinion. On the whole,' says the review, 'we are disposed to agree with it' (10b). The next most important question is the racial division between the white inhabitants, Dutch and British. The Boers' sense of nationalism is strong and would lead to an independent South Africa free from Imperial ties. This must be countered by a British nationalism which seeks a self-governing South Africa within the framework of the Empire.

H80 'Germany's Reply to France'
Spectator 96 (1 January 1906): 48-49.

The German Government has issued a reply to a French Government publication on the subject of Morocco (see **H76**). An international conference has been arranged to discuss the whole situation, but the article does not find the German document very convincing as a prelude to this. The central controversy which must be considered at the conference, it says, is whether Germany or France has a European mandate to interfere in the internal affairs of Morocco. Its conclusion is that, while neither country has a specific mandate, France has become generally accepted as 'the civilising and policing Power' (48b) in North Africa on the basis of its success in Algiers, Tunis, and the Barbary Coast. Therefore, France has a right to interfere in Morocco if the situation is a menace to its work elsewhere, and this position should be supported by Britain at the forthcoming conference.

H81 'German Socialism of To-day'
Spectator 96 (27 January 1906): 135-36.

Written in response to a recent demonstration in Berlin organised by the German Social Democratic Party, this article praises the peaceful nature of the gathering and the restraint shown by the authorities policing the demonstration. It notes approvingly that, despite the presence of some socialist revolutionaries within the party, the German Social Democrats appear to be developing peaceful tactics by applying the lessons of trade unionism to political agitation rather than resorting to force and violence. The article has no doubt that their pressure for reform of the German electoral system is justified, because the present constituencies have such unequal populations that the representation of the parties in the Reichstag bears no relation to their numerical votes. It concludes that this is 'a real and tangible grievance' (136a) on which the German Social Democrats are correctly concentrating their peaceful efforts for reform.

H82 'The Theory of Colonisation'
Spectator 96 (27 January 1906): 149-50. Review.
G B Hertz. *The Old Colonial System*.
H Speyer. *La Constitution Juridique de l'Empire Colonial Britannique*.
Paul S Reinsch. *Colonial Administration*.

The review summarises each book in turn. Hertz provides a historical study of the old British colonial system, which was based on the idea of a self-sufficient Empire with Britain having a monopoly of all trade with the colonies. But placing such economic restraints on colonial development ultimately led to the American Revolution and the end of the old system. Speyer is a distinguished Belgian jurist whose book, written in French, surveys the legal and constitutional structure of the present colonial system, which is more loosely controlled than previously and allows a far greater degree of autonomy to the colonies. Professor Reinsch's book surveys the administrative methods of all the great colonising Powers as they currently exist and considers their ethical basis. He concludes that colonisation can be justified 'only by the need for expansion felt in all high civilisations' (150a) and by the assumption of a corresponding responsibility to bring a civilising influence to bear on the natives in the colonies. The review says that this is 'a true axiom of colonisation' (150a) which has been the secret of success for the British Empire.

H83 'The Opening Up of the Soudan'
Spectator 96 (3 February 1906): 170.

A new railway from the Nile to the Red Sea has just been opened. Its original purpose was to aid the re-conquest of the Sudan after the fall of Khartoum in 1885, but the article says that its completion now with a new terminus at Port Sudan on the Red Sea brings a great economic as well as military benefit. It provides an artery of communication which will open up the Sudan to

the world and will also be of economic advantage to Egypt. The article reports the speech given by Lord Cromer, Consul-General in Egypt, at the official opening in Port Sudan, and praises Cromer as the man who saved Egypt from bankruptcy and made its future secure when Britain first became involved there in the 1880s.

H84 'The Situation in Hungary'

Spectator 96 (10 February 1906): 206-07.

This article comments on the political paralysis in Hungary which has arisen from a dispute between the Coalition Government elect and Francis Joseph, Emperor of Austria and also King of Hungary since the creation of the Dual Monarchy of Austria-Hungary in 1867. The Coalition refuses to take office until Francis Joseph, who is head of the armed forces, agrees that the Hungarian Army be organised on a separate national basis and that the Magyar language be used for its word of command. The article believes that what lies behind this dispute is Hungary's old jealousy of Vienna and its suspicion that Francis Joseph is an Austrian monarch at heart, with sympathies leaning towards that country rather than Hungary. It suggests that the dispute should be set aside for the moment to allow the Coalition to take office and normal politics to proceed until a compromise can be reached.

H85 'The Native Peril in South Africa'

Spectator 96 (17 February 1906): 246-47.

There has been some unrest in Natal, where groups of natives have been resisting the imposition of a new tax. The disturbances have been isolated and insignificant, but the article considers the possibility of a general native rising. The main danger would be if a leader should arise or a common grievance emerge which could unite the natives, but this seems unlikely at present. The article says that in the short term we must do nothing to outrage the native's sense of justice, but in the long run, 'the only safeguard is to give him a share in a higher civilisation' (247b). This does not mean any involvement in politics, but he should be given an education so that he can take his place in the social fabric, and technical instruction so that he may have a share in the prosperity of the country. If we can raise his whole standard of comfort and self-respect, the danger of organised unrest will be all but eliminated.

H86 'Departmentalism'

Spectator 96 (24 February 1906): 286-87.

A Note on 'Departmentalism', written four years ago by Lord Curzon when he was Viceroy of India, has recently been published by the *Calcutta Statesman*. The Note criticises the Indian Civil Service for its frequent lack of true perspective, in that Departmental work is often considered an end in itself and the officials involved forget that it has any relation to practical affairs. The article supports this criticism, saying that the home Civil Service is not entirely free from this fault, especially the Colonial Office. The only remedy is to ensure that officials are given the chance of keeping in touch with the realities of their work. In the Colonial Office this would mean giving all the higher officials in turn some experience of practical administration abroad.

H87 'The Latest Developments in Hungary'

Spectator 96 (3 March 1906): 327-28.

The political situation in Hungary (see **H84**) has deteriorated. The Coalition has continued its refusal to take office and has used popular agitation to gain support, a policy which the article condemns as being likely to lead to anarchy. Meanwhile the King, Francis Joseph, has summarily dismissed Parliament and called fresh elections, at the same time restricting, though not prohibiting, the power of the press. The article also condemns this policy as short-sighted and arbitrary. It then considers the general question of press freedom, arguing that the press forms

one of the most important 'safety valves of national life' (328a). When a nation becomes agitated from any cause, history has shown that the safest course is to let it give full vent to its grievances, otherwise the pressure is likely to end in 'an explosion which destroys the whole fabric' (328a). That is now the danger of the situation in Hungary.

H88 'The Fall of the French Ministry'

Spectator 96 (10 March 1906): 369-70.

This article discusses the fall of the French Government earlier in the week over the enforcement of the Separation Law, which disestablished the Roman Catholic Church from the State on the grounds that the Church owed its first allegiance to the Vatican, and this was inconsistent with the principles of a Republican State. The enforcement of the new law had met with some resistance and a demonstrator had been killed, causing a debate in the Chamber of Deputies which resulted in the Government's defeat. The article has some sympathy with the Government because this was an isolated incident, and it comes at a critical time as France is currently negotiating with Germany at a conference on the Moroccan crisis (see **H80**). Although a change of government is unlikely to affect French policy at the conference, it indicates a weakness and provides a distraction which will not improve the chances of a successful outcome for France.

H89 'The Africander Land'

Spectator 96 (10 March 1906): 384-85. Review.

Archibald R Colquhoun. *The Africander Land*.

This book was previously reviewed in the *Times Literary Supplement* (see **H79**). This review states that it is the most helpful of recent books on South Africa, because it is written by someone who has not gone through the Boer War and the subsequent reconstruction period and who therefore brings a freshness and independence of view. The review then concentrates on the two main questions discussed in the *TLS* review: the native question and Dutch nationalism. It supports the author's view that the educational development of the natives should be given priority over political rights, because political equality can only be granted when the natives have attained the same kind of civilisation as the white races – a long process which they are only just beginning. With regard to Dutch nationalism, the review agrees with the author's recommended policy that an Imperialist ideal should be set before young Afrianders which shows them that the Imperial tie does not discourage nationalism, but protects its essential identity by increasing development towards self-government within an Imperial framework.

H90 'France and North Africa'

Spectator 96 (24 March 1906): 446-47.

The article returns to the subject of the current conference between France and Germany over Morocco (see **H80**), which it says is not sufficiently understood by the British public. It is of vital importance to France to have some effective control over Moroccan affairs, which are descending towards anarchy, otherwise the security and peace of France's territory in North-West Africa, and its prestige as a sovereign Power, will be endangered. The article compares the different attitudes and methods of Britain and France towards colonisation and outlines the history of the French interest in North-West Africa, emphasising that France's success to date in the difficult task of developing the region has given it the right to continue its work without being disrupted by the anarchy in Morocco or being challenged by the ambitions of Germany.

H91 'The Government and South Africa'

Quarterly Review 204 (April 1906): 375-89. Review.

Parliamentary Papers (Cd. 2400). *Despatch transmitting Letters Patent and Order in Council providing for Constitutional Changes in the Transvaal*.

Parliamentary Papers (Cd. 2819). *Further Correspondence relating to Labour in the Transvaal Mines*.

Hansard, vol. 152. *Parliamentary Debates, 1906*.

Lionel Phillips. *Transvaal Problems: Some Notes on Current Politics*.

Archibald R Colquhoun. *The Africander Land*.

Although this article is ostensibly a review, it is in effect a discussion of the new Liberal Government's policy towards South Africa. The books by Phillips and Colquhoun had previously been reviewed in both the *Times Literary Supplement* (**H71, H79**) and the *Spectator* (**H78, H89**). The article first considers the question of indentured Chinese labour in the Transvaal, which was brought in to assist the recovery of the mining industry in the Rand after the Boer War. This issue divided the parties at the recent election. The new Government's policy is to recognise existing licences for the use of Chinese labour while refusing to grant new ones. It has also announced that the Transvaal will be granted full responsible government as soon as possible, after which it can decide for itself whether it wishes to continue with Chinese labour. The article is broadly supportive of this policy, but it warns that the franchise under the new constitution when the Transvaal is granted self-government must maintain the existing British majority over the Boers. In the case in the Orange River Colony, for which self-government is also proposed but where the British population is a small minority, the article suggests that the British should be protected by special terms incorporated into the new constitution.

H92 'Wrongheaded Imperialism'

Spectator 96 (7 April 1906): 527-8.

The unrest in Natal (see **H85**) seems to have been quelled by local police troops, two of whom were killed. Twelve of the rebel natives have been captured and sentenced to death, but the Colonial Secretary in London, Lord Elgin, has ordered a stay of execution, which indicates that the number of executions may be considered excessive. The article argues strongly that Lord Elgin's interference in the affairs of a self-governing colony is wrong in law and unjustified by Imperial practice. It undermines the authority of the Governor of Natal and weakens the relationship with the Colonial Government by implying that it cannot be trusted to regulate its own affairs. The principle is that autonomy, once granted, cannot be interfered with, even if it leads to acts which may seem harsh to British eyes. Lord Elgin's action is therefore an instance of wrongheaded Imperialism.

H93 British Imperialism through French Spectacles'

Spectator 96 (7 April 1906): 536-37. Review.

Victor Bérard. *British Imperialism and Commercial Supremacy*.

Jacques Bardoux. *Essai d'une Psychologie de l'Angleterre Contemporaine: les Crises Belliqueuses*.

Paul Hondeau. *L'Union Britannique*.

The review is sceptical as to whether the work of foreign writers can have any real value as criticism of British affairs because they will fail to get a true perspective, missing some facts that are vital while emphasising others that are irrelevant. This is the case with Victor Bérard, 'a scholar of European reputation' (536b). His main thesis that Britain is suffering a rapid decline, which can only be reversed by reforming its education and business methods along scientific German lines, is undermined by placing undue emphasis on Joseph Chamberlain and Birmingham as the central influences on British Imperialism and commercialism. Jacques Bardoux's book is more of a psychological study, but he misunderstands British Imperialism, seeing it as 'only an insane belief in some divine mission to annex the habitable globe' (537b). Paul Hondeau 'comes nearer the truth' (537b) in his study of the Empire's constitutional development, seeing it as an alliance of autonomous colonies rather than a union or federation dominated by the mother-country.

H94 'The Zululand Trouble'
Spectator 96 (21 April 1906): 604-05.

The native unrest in Natal (**H85**, **H92**) has spread into Zululand. Although confined at present, the unrest will become extremely serious if the rebels gain support from the great Zulu chiefs. The article calls for prompt action to be taken before the danger spreads further. 'Unless the prestige of the white man's government is to be fatally injured, the rising must be stamped out at once and the ringleaders punished' (605a). Fortunately, the Natal Government appears to be aware of the danger and is mobilising its militia against Zulu tribes who lack any central authority and have no recognised leader. They have not been involved in warfare for over twenty years and have no modern weapons apart from a few rifles. Therefore, there is no cause for serious alarm if the situation is handled promptly and carefully.

H95 'Lord Cromer's Report'
Spectator 96 (5 May 1906): 699-700.

This article welcomes the publication of Lord Cromer's annual Report on Egypt and the Sudan as one of the most important Imperial events of the year. It also praises Cromer as the most successful administrator of his time, whose spirit and attitude towards difficult and delicate problems epitomise the type of statesmanship needed to maintain the Empire successfully. The review singles out for special approval Cromer's recommendations to reform the Egyptian judicial system and the success of the Egyptian economy. It also calls attention to the much-improved security situation in the Sudan, which is now settling down to a period of peaceful progress after a decade of war.

H96 'The French Elections'
Spectator 96 (12 May 1906): 738-39.

The article discusses the outcome of the elections in France which followed the fall of the Government over the Separation Law to disestablish the Catholic Church (see **H88**). The elections were widely expected to cause considerable unrest, but passed off peacefully enough. The results gave a substantial majority to the Republican bloc who originally voted for the Separation Law. The article considers the new Government to be essentially conservative in nature, desiring for the most part to maintain the status quo, while the Opposition has no clear policy, being merely a collection of discontented reactionaries. Overall, the article sees the elections as a victory for the French Republic, showing that a highly controversial measure such as the Separation Law can be debated, carried and administered without damaging the constitutional fabric.

H97 'The Opening of the Duma'
Spectator 96 (12 May 1906): 739-40.

The Czar has opened the new Duma in St Petersburg, and the article considers that Russia has now reached a turning-point which is 'the most critical in her history' (739b). After a long period of strife (see **H77**) the Czar has finally agreed to a new Constitution, and all now depends on the relationship which he establishes with the Duma, which is dominated for the moment by a moderate Centre, with the extremist Reactionaries and Terrorists marginalised. The article says that the Czar must trust the Duma to carry out serious reform which is practical and achievable. But he has already encouraged distrust by promulgating laws intended to limit the new Duma in its reforming activity. In addition, his speech at the opening, which gave the impression that he regarded certain vital matters of reform as being wholly outside the scope of the Duma, did nothing to dispel the suspicion of distrust. 'If this is the truth about the Czar's attitude, then there is small hope of peace' (740b).

H98 'Forest Law and the Empire'
Spectator 96 (12 May 1906): 743-44.

This article discusses the establishment and use of game reserves in the forests of Africa, regarding them generally as a commendable development. But it notes that this edition of the *Spectator* contains a letter from a resident of Nyasaland pointing out that game reserves are hindering the development of the country. The letter argues that if animals are allowed to increase unchecked, they can leave the reserves to destroy crops and endanger life in the surrounding districts. Also, the reserves themselves are an uneconomic use of land which might otherwise be capable of settlement. The article says that there should be better management of reserves by wardens to keep down the number of animals and prevent their escape, but where a reserve begins seriously to impede the development of a district it will have to be relocated to a wilder area incapable of settlement. 'For, important as the preservation of game is, the development of the country must always precede it' (744a).

H99 'The Chinese Customs Decree'
Spectator 96 (19 May 1906): 779.

This article is concerned about a recent Imperial Edict appointing two Chinese administrators to oversee the whole of the Chinese customs system, including the Imperial Maritime Customs, which for many years has been under the control of Sir Robert Hart. During that time much of his department's revenue has been earmarked for foreign interest and other services, thus providing security for the loans and commercial interests of the foreign Powers in their dealings with China. The article suspects that the Chinese, who are currently reforming and re-equipping their army, wish to divert revenue from Hart's department to military purposes, because one of the new Chinese administrators is also Director of Military Reorganisation. It calls for the whole matter to be clarified as soon as possible.

H100 'The Situation in Hungary'
Spectator 96 (26 May 1906): 818-19.

This is a further update on developments in Hungary (see **H87**), where the elections called by the King have now been held and the new Parliament has met for the first time. A Government has been formed which will set aside for the moment the dispute with the King over control of the Army and any other possible moves towards Hungary becoming independent of the Dual Monarchy. It will now begin the task of restoring political order and reforming the existing Constitution. The King's speech at the opening of the new Parliament was sufficiently conciliatory to give some optimism that the situation will be resolved rationally and peacefully. The article approves of this settlement, which is along the lines it originally suggested (**H84**).

H101 'The German Colonies and the Reichstag'
Spectator 96 (2 June 1906): 858-59.

This article comments on the recent rejection by the Reichstag of a formal request by the Government for additional finance to support its colony in South-West Africa. The article says that this raises the whole question of the government of colonies by a democracy. In Germany democracy is a recent and incomplete development, and there is an element of mistrust between the Emperor's Government and the Reichstag, which represents the people. The Reichstag is periodically called upon to vote money for the colonies, but has no control over how it is spent. An essential truth of democracy, says the article, is that the people must be trusted, so the Reichstag should be taken into the confidence of the Government and given a proper chance to influence the policy which it is being asked to finance.

H102 'Lord Curzon's Indian Speeches'

Spectator 96 (2 June 1906): 869-70. Review.

Sir Thomas Raleigh (ed.). *Lord Curzon in India: being a Selection from his Speeches as Viceroy and Governor-General of India, 1898-1905*.

The review praises this collection of speeches, together with Raleigh's introduction on the nature of the Government of India, as a comprehensive survey of the last seven years of Indian history. Curzon, who resigned his position in 1905, was 'one of the most strenuous and brilliant of Viceroys' (869a), and the keynote of his speeches is the charm and mystery of India, and the high privilege it was to serve as her Viceroy. According to the review the speeches show that he had the welfare of all classes at heart in the governance of the country, so that his administration was judicious and fair. The speeches themselves are of high quality and style, and the review provides two lengthy quotations from them.

H103 'Mr Seddon'

Spectator 96 (16 June 1906): 936.

This article considers the life of Richard Seddon, Prime Minister of New Zealand since 1893, who died recently in office. He was a self-made man who went out to New Zealand in his youth, willing to grow up with the country. His crude force and vitality reflected the optimism of a young nation, and he came to personify New Zealand in the eyes of Britain and the world. Although he was a democrat at heart, he became a convinced Imperialist who organised New Zealand's significant contribution in the Boer War and was the moving spirit at the Conferences of Premiers. He did not see any conflict between democracy and Imperialism. Democracy was the method of government which gave him a popular mandate to pursue an ideal of an Imperial union of nations, which he saw as providing the best opportunity for the future development of his country.

H104 'The Making of Modern Egypt'

Spectator 96 (16 June 1906): 946-47. Review.

Sir Auckland Colvin. *The Making of Modern Egypt*.

The review outlines the story of modern Egypt from the nineteenth century, when rebellion and near bankruptcy led to Britain's involvement. It then summarises the three main periods of British administration covered by the book. First, the struggle for solvency in the 1880s, when the economy of Egypt was the only consideration. Secondly, the 1890s, when the fight against the Mahdi in the Sudan for security of the Nile also became a serious problem. Finally, the most recent period, a time of reconstruction and expansion which placed the Egyptian economy on a sound footing. The dominant figure throughout is Lord Cromer, who has been Consul-General since 1883 and is chiefly responsible for Egypt's recovery. The author was himself Controller-General of Egyptian finances for a time in the 1880s, and his book, according to the review, should take rank as the standard history of British involvement in Egypt.

H105 'The Position of the Duma'

Spectator 97 (7 July 1906): 6-7.

The Russian Duma has this week abolished capital punishment arguing that, in the current period of upheaval (see **H97**), it wanted to remove any possibility that the excesses of the French Revolution might be repeated in Russia. The article says that this is understandable, but it will weaken the authority of the Duma by removing one of its main sanctions and encouraging the forces of anarchy. What Russia really needs at the moment is not more freedom but good constitutional government. However, this is in jeopardy because ministers are currently appointed by the Czar and his advisers and are not responsible to the Duma, often acting against its will. If the Duma sees that any moderate and practical reforms it passes are being ignored by

ministers who are beyond its control, it may well turn to more extreme measures in future which could lead to disaster.

H106 'An African Sibyl'

Spectator 97 (14 July 1906): 51-52.

The native unrest in South Africa (**H94**) is continuing amid rumours that one of the tribal leaders has sent emissaries to consult Majaji as to the chances of a native uprising being successful. Majaji is like the Sibyls consulted by the ancient Greeks and Romans, an oracle with supposedly magic powers. The article considers the various superstitions of the African natives and their belief in medicine-men and witchcraft. The old Majaji was said to be a sorceress who had lived for hundreds of years, whose medicines and charms would make a warrior invulnerable and weaken his enemies. As a result, her reputation spread far and wide among the tribes of South Africa. But she has been succeeded by a new Majaji, a young girl who is still a child, and it may be that her medicines are less potent than those of the old sorceress.

H107 'English Opinion and the Natal Uprising'

Spectator 97 (21 July 1906): 84-85.

Public opinion has been disquieted by reports in a Johannesburg newspaper of atrocities against the native uprising in Natal (see **H94**) mainly carried out by native levies on the Government side. Having investigated the matter the Under-Secretary for the Colonies, Winston Churchill, has made a statement in the Commons, which the article summarises. It concludes that, although some British papers are interpreting the statement as an admittance of the alleged atrocities, to all reasonable people it would appear that the statement absolutely disposes of the allegations. The article calls for a more balanced view from the British press. Although some of the criticism of the Natal Government may stem from genuine humanitarian concerns, it should be remembered that 'war is in essence a cruel business, more especially a war with natives' (85b). Humanitarian opinion should therefore be tempered with common sense.

H108 'Canada as a Nation'

Spectator 97 (21 July 1906): 95-96. Review.

H R Whates. *Canada: the New Nation. A Book for the Settler, the Emigrant, and the Politician.*

The review praises the book as a practical guide for anyone intending to emigrate to Canada, and argues that emigration is the ultimate solution to two of Britain's most pressing Imperial problems: how to relieve congestion at home and how to ensure that the population of the colonies will be predominantly British. Accordingly, it calls for Home and Colonial Governments to organise a coherent policy on emigration. As regards Canada itself, the book believes that a nationalism is developing in that country which will ultimately lead it to independence. The review accepts this, but hopes that an organic and permanent connection with Britain will still be maintained. Meanwhile, any scheme of artificial Imperial union, political or economic, such as Joseph Chamberlain's policy of Imperial Preference, would be futile and dangerous. New nations like Canada must be allowed to follow their own policies, otherwise their emerging nationalism could become 'a most potent engine of disruption' (96a).

H109 'Mr Morley on India'

Spectator 97 (28 July 1906): 119-20.

The article praises a recent speech made by John Morley, the Secretary of State for India, when presenting the Indian Budget to the Commons. It then considers two matters arising from the subsequent debate concerning British control over India. The first was a call for Parliament to have more influence on directing Indian affairs, but the article rejects this as a retrograde step. India must be kept out of British party politics, and control must remain delegated to those who

know India and are in full possession of the facts. Secondly, there was also a call for political reform in India itself. The article says that it is possible to give the people of India the rights of free speech and free assembly, and consult with them through the National Congress. We can also give them education and prosperity, and the possibility of a career in public service to share in the task of government. But 'for the rest, we must rule as benevolent despots' (120a). We cannot give India democratic government 'for the result would only be anarchy' (120a).

H110 'Chinese Nationalism'

Spectator 97 (18 August 1906): 222-23.

This article asserts that there is undoubtedly a movement towards nationalism in China at present, but its precise character is unclear. There seem to be some enlightened reformers in the country to whom nationalism means modernisation and an end to corruption, but equally there are others who view nationalism as a means of preserving old traditions, however corrupt, and reducing the influence of foreign Powers. But the article suspects that there is a third category which is gaining the upper hand – those who advocate reform as a smokescreen for preserving traditional methods. It gives several examples from current Chinese policy to support this argument: the Customs question (see **H99**), railway concessions granted to Britain then delayed or cancelled, mining regulations, judicial reform. All these, it says, are examples of illusory progress screening a continuation of old ways.

H111 'Afghanistan'

Spectator 97 (18 August 1906): 232-33. Review.

Angus Hamilton. *Afghanistan*.

According to the review this book is a gazetteer of all the available information about Afghanistan. Written by a serious student of Central Asian politics, it is of more value to the trader, soldier and politician than the general reader. Afghanistan is an important buffer State protecting the North-West border of India against Russia. The review gives details of the recent Russian expansion of its railway network to the Afghan frontier, and suggests that Britain should extend its own railway coming up from India as far as Kandahar to counter this new Russian threat. It then considers relations between the Afghan government and India. The Amir of Afghanistan, Habib Ullah, appears to be rather weak and untrustworthy, and the review concludes that Britain must maintain a careful watchfulness against any moves from Russia to influence him.

H112 'The Transvaal and Natal'

Spectator 97 (25 August 1906): 252-53.

The Minister of Justice in Natal has made a speech in which he called for the amalgamation of Natal with the Transvaal. The article regards this as a move of great significance for the future of British South Africa. It is the first time that a responsible minister in either colony has declared himself on the question, which is seen as a step towards the ultimate federation of South Africa. The article argues that amalgamation would bring advantages for both countries. Transvaal would gain an outlet to the sea at Durban and many people with agricultural experience to balance its existing urban population. In return Natal, which is much smaller than the Transvaal, would acquire greater economic strength and security from Transvaal's richer resources. The article can find no significant reason why the amalgamation should not proceed.

H113 'Australian Naval Defence'

Spectator 97 (25 August 1906): 255-56.

The Report of the Imperial Defence Committee on the naval defence of Australia has just been presented to the Australian Parliament. It rejects a proposal to build up an Australian Navy, instead preferring to rely on the Imperial Fleet for defence of the Australian coastline. Not

surprisingly, the press in Australia has protested against this decision, as their country has long wanted to have some autonomy in its own defence. After carefully summarising the strategic arguments for and against the decision, the article declares in favour of an Australian Navy. It argues that Imperial unity depends on fostering the growth of colonial nationalism, so that the colonies feel that they are autonomous units within an Imperial whole. An Australian Navy would be a clear example of this.

H114 'The Stannard Case'

Spectator 97 (1 September 1906): 287.

The Reverend E Stannard, a missionary in Africa, recently gave evidence against the administrative authorities in the Congo to a Commission of Enquiry set up by King Leopold of Belgium to investigate the alleged violent and barbarous treatment of natives (see **H44**). The Commission concluded that the whole system in the territory it investigated was illegal. But its findings have been ignored, the abuses continue unabated, and now Stannard is being prosecuted for criminal libel in his evidence to the Commission. The article says the case shows that King Leopold has no intention of reform and that any Commissions he sets up 'with a great protestation of honest anxiety' are 'used merely as screens behind which the old scandals can continue unchecked' (287b). It is important that the British people should realise 'the negation of all law and decency which is involved in King Leopold's rule on the Congo' (287a).

H115 'The Visit of the Amir to India'

Spectator 97 (15 September 1906): 354.

It has been announced that the Amir of Afghanistan, Habib Ullah, has accepted an invitation from the Government to visit India. The article welcomes this as a sign of improving relations between Afghanistan and Britain, which are necessary to maintain Afghanistan as a buffer State against Russia (see **H111**). Fears that the Amir might come under the influence of Russia appear to be receding, and the article concludes that with Russia's recent defeat in its war against Japan and its preoccupation with the revolutionary situation at home (see **H105**), the Amir now sees that his best interests lie with India and Britain, rather than with Russia.

H116 'The United States and Cuba'

Spectator 97 (22 September 1906): 391-92.

There is currently an insurrection in Cuba which the article sees as a test case for the foreign policy of President Theodore Roosevelt and 'the American Imperialists' (391b). The US has embarked on its Imperial career beyond mainland North America with the policy of granting self-government as soon as possible to its colonies. To date this policy has only been applied to Cuba, which became independent in 1902, while the Philippines remain under US control. The article gives a brief outline of the insurrection, which has resulted in a state of virtual civil war. At present the US is attempting to mediate between the Cuban Government and the Opposition, with the aim of arranging a cessation of hostilities. But whatever the outcome of the mediation, the article concludes that, despite its policy of self-government, US involvement with Cuba is likely to continue for some time.

H117 'Dr Leyds on South Africa'

Spectator 97 (6 October 1906): 492-93. Review.

W J Leyds. *The First Annexation of the Transvaal*.

Dr Leyds was formerly the Dutch State Attorney for the Transvaal and has recently been preparing an indictment against British policy in South Africa during the nineteenth century, of which this book is the first fruit. The review finds it orderly and well-written, adroitly argued and extremely readable. But it exhibits a bias that considers all the British blunders in South Africa (of which

there were many) as if they were part of a consistent British policy, and highlights all the times that the Boers were in the right as if they were never in the wrong. The review gives examples of Dr Leyds' one-sided methods and concludes that he has 'set out with the thesis that from start to finish the British Government had the conscious purpose of exterminating the Boers, and prove it he must' (493a). He is 'too obviously a special pleader' (493b) for his book to be a balanced investigation of British policy in South Africa.

H118 'The Outlook in Russia'

Spectator 97 (3 November 1906): 670-71.

This article considers the current political situation in Russia (see **H105**). The Duma has come and gone, its proposed reforms too rapid and sweeping for the Czar and a people edging slowly towards a fresh political consciousness. A new Prime Minister, Stolypin, is now in place, appointed by the Czar. It is gradually becoming clear that he is a moderate who realises that reform must begin by educating the people in practical politics and administration. Only when the political education below is complete can lasting constitutional reform at the top be introduced. But Stolypin's authority rests with the Czar, not with the people, and if he fails to carry the Czar with him in his reforms, all will be lost. 'That is the weakness of the situation – and the weakness of all autocracies' (671a).

H119 'The Future in America'

Spectator 97 (3 November 1906): 683-84. Review.

H G Wells. *The Future in America: a Search after Realities*.

In this study of the American people and their future, H G Wells finds that American individualism has resulted in such a concentration of wealth and power that the traditional ideal of every man having a fair chance to succeed and become rich is fast disappearing. Add to this the difficulties associated with absorbing huge numbers of immigrants and finding a solution to the intractable 'coloured question' (683b) and the future in America appears problematic. Nevertheless, Wells senses a spirit of optimism which emanates from the President, Theodore Roosevelt, and the younger generation emerging from the universities, who are critical of America and developing a passion for reform. The review's verdict on the book is that, while it is illuminating and well-written, it is also prone to frequent exaggeration, feverish criticisms, and lacks a sense of proportion. There are too many generalisations which, taken together, give a false impression, a caricature of America.

H120 'The American Elections'

Spectator 97 (10 November 1906): 715-16.

The recent election for Governor of New York State caused widespread interest in Britain as well as America because one of the candidates was William Randolph Hearst, the great newspaper magnate and 'the most controversial figure in America' (715a). As the creator of so-called 'yellow' journalism (715b), unscrupulous, abusive, and mendacious, 'he disgusts honest men of both parties' (715b). But his promise to use all his wealth and influence in a war to break the power of the Trusts must obviously appeal to the American public because he only lost the election by a relatively small margin. The article concludes that there must be a passionate desire for reform in the heart of America if so many can support Hearst's policy despite his extremely dubious reputation. The result of the election emphasises a point made by H G Wells in his recent book (see **H119**) that America is becoming increasingly self-critical.

H121 'The Position of the Congo State'
Spectator 97 (17 November 1906): 774-75.

The Congo State is soon to be debated in the Belgian Parliament. The article gives a brief history of the Congo, which for sixteen years has been administered as a ruthless commercial concern for the profit mainly of King Leopold, and to the brutal degradation of the natives (see **H114**). The result has been a 'crime against civilisation' (774b). The article considers that the Belgian Parliament is unlikely to accept its responsibility to take over administration of the Congo from the King. It believes that ultimately the solution can only come from the European Powers which first set up the Congo State and delegated its administration to King Leopold and the Belgians. If necessary, Britain should take the lead to protect its interests in the Congo and its missionaries and other subjects there, both coloured and white. Britain also has a wider interest in ensuring that 'the dark races' (775a) of Africa do not come to resent the white, which could incite uprisings in British colonies there.

H122 'Sir Edward Grey and the Congo'
Spectator 97 (24 November 1906): 814-15.

The Foreign Secretary, Sir Edward Grey, has made a statement setting out the Government's position in respect of the Congo, which is that the Belgian Government should take over responsibility for the country from King Leopold. Failing that, the Powers which set up the Congo State should take action. Britain would only act alone in the last resort if joint action by the Powers was not forthcoming. But following on from its previous consideration of the subject (**H121**), the article urges that Britain should take action now to make King Leopold's position untenable, forcing him to hand over control. We should establish Consular officials to oversee our interests, restrain abuses and protect our missionaries. This would disrupt things considerably. If necessary, we could also position a gunboat at the mouth of the river and stop all shipping, which would bring King Leopold's administration of the Congo to a standstill. He would then have no option but to transfer control to the Belgian Government.

H123 'The Transvaal Constitution'
Spectator 97 (15 December 1906): 975.

The proposed new Constitution for the Transvaal has just been published as a Parliamentary Paper. There is to be a Legislature of two chambers, one elected by white male suffrage, the other appointed by the Governor. Certain types of legislation are specially reserved for consideration by the Imperial Government, particularly any laws seeking to subject non-European inhabitants to 'special disabilities and restrictions' (975a). The article broadly welcomes the new Constitution, but warns that it is 'a bold experiment' (975b) which gives autonomy at a stroke to a country which has no previous experience of free institutions, few statesmen, and every prospect of a Boer majority in the future. This need not mean a disloyal or anti-British majority, but it will be the duty of all citizens in the Transvaal to make the most of the new Constitution and 'shape it to the good alike of the Empire and the Colony' (975b).

H124 'The Coming Struggle in the United States'
Spectator 97 (22 December 1906): 1031-32.

The article warns that a serious crisis may be developing for the United States from the old conflict between the Federal Government and the States. The labour unions in San Francisco have been agitating against Japanese immigrant workers, and the California State Board of Education has prohibited Japanese children from attending white schools. This is a breach of Japan's rights under a treaty negotiated with the Federal Government, and a test case is being brought in the courts. The article argues that the US Constitution should be amended to give more powers to the Federal Government to coerce the States into complying with any treaties or

laws it has negotiated. But the amendment process is long and complicated and must be ratified by three-quarters of the States. The article suggests that, as a first step, the amendment process itself needs to be simplified.

H125 'Women's Work in Colonisation'
Spectator 98 (5 January 1907): 6-7.

This article emphasises the 'Imperial duty' (6b) of emigration and colonisation. It argues that South Africa in particular has a special need for British immigrants to boost the British population compared with the Boers, and to perpetuate British ties and traditions. There is a specific requirement for young single women, not only to work as schoolteachers, governesses, nurses and domestic servants, but also to provide marriageable women 'of the proper class' (6b) for the greater proportion of young British men currently in South Africa. The article praises the work of such organisations as the Victoria League, the League of the Empire, and the British Women's Emigration Association, but singles out the South African Colonisation Society, which provides supervised emigration for young women to South Africa.

H126 'A German Missionary of Empire'
Spectator 98 (19 January 1907): 77-78.

The title of this article refers to Herr Dernburg, the German Colonial Director. In a recent address to the German Chambers of Commerce he set out his optimistic vision for the future of Germany's colonies, calling for additional investment to turn them into prosperous assets. The article is doubtful whether this can be achieved. Germany has been experiencing considerable difficulties to date in administering its colonies. They are situated mainly in the more unsuitable areas of Africa where the land is barren, there are few natural resources and little mineral wealth. But their development is also handicapped by Germany's colonial policy, which seeks to impose its rigid domestic organisation on the colonies, strangling their progress in bureaucratic red tape. The article believes that Herr Dernburg's vision will fail unless Germany makes its colonial policy more flexible.

H127 'The New Year in Russia'
Spectator 98 (19 January 1907): 78-79.

This article responds to a pessimistic account of the present situation in Russia (see **H118**) published recently in the *Times*, which concluded that the Russian Government is wholly opposed to reform and will not yield unless it is forced. But the article identifies grounds for optimism. It detects a general weariness with violence and a willingness to move gradually towards reform, so there is hope that the coming elections will produce a new Duma which will not try to move too quickly towards extreme reforms, a policy which caused the Czar to dissolve the previous Duma. Then there is the Prime Minister, Stolypin, who has to date maintained a quiet persistence towards moderate reform which has gained the confidence of the Czar. Stolypin's aim appears to be to create a better system of government by collaboration with the new Duma. 'This modesty of aim is the best earnest of success' (79b).

H128 'Britain and the United States'
Spectator 98 (26 January 1907): 128.

The article refers to two recent matters which indicate good relations between Britain and the US. The first concerned an 'unfortunate misunderstanding' (128a) between the British Governor of Jamaica and a US Rear-Admiral, who offered the support of the US Navy to help quell some unrest in Jamaica, which was refused by the Governor in a bad-tempered and flippant letter. After the intervention of the Foreign Secretary, Sir Edward Grey, the whole matter has been allowed to drop by both Governments. The second was a speech by the US Secretary of State, Elihu Root, on

a visit to Canada, in which he stressed the commonalities between the US and Canada in terms of their political principles, their history and the problems they faced. Because of this he was confident that any future differences could be settled peaceably and that the two countries could continue to live side by side.

H129 'The French Bishops and the Republic'

Spectator 98 (2 February 1907): 165-66.

The controversy continues in France over the Separation Law to disestablish the Catholic Church (see **H96**). Recent comments in the *Times* and other sections of the English press have voiced fears that the law will enable the Republican Government to renounce its duties towards the Church but at the same time maintain its control, with the ultimate aim of destroying the Catholic Church in France. The article considers that this view is too extreme. Although the Church has been out of touch with changes in French secular life for the last hundred years, siding with 'every form of reaction and obscurantism' (166a), the article sees the possibility of a compromise emerging from the recent Bishops' Conference. This proposed a universal form of renewable contract which would provide for the use of a church for eighteen years, recognise the authority of the Bishop, and exclude interference by local authorities. Such an arrangement would guarantee the Church self-government within the overall control of the State, and the article is optimistic that a compromise on this basis may soon be reached.

H130 'The New Canada'

Spectator 99 (10 August 1907): 197-98. Review.

T Mower Martin and Wilfred Campbell. *Canada*.

Howard Angus Kennedy. *New Canada and the New Canadians*.

Canada is a 'magnificent picture book' (197b) painted by Mower Martin and written by Campbell, both Canadians. The review praises the artwork, but finds that the writing contains too much indifferent poetry and irrelevant details. A narrative less flowery and more directly related to the pictures would have been preferable. Kennedy's book examines the latest developments in Canada since 1900, when serious exploitation of the great wheat areas of the West began. It is a practical book which has plenty of statistics and is full of useful information for intending settlers. Despite all the increased immigration of recent years, the Canadian West 'still suffers from a dearth of the right sort of men' (198a).

H131 'The Unveiled East'

Spectator 99 (24 August 1907): 262-63. Review.

F A McKenzie. *The Unveiled East*.

Major-General Sir Henry Colvile. *The Allies*.

Gertrude Adams Fisher. *A Woman Alone in the Heart of Japan*.

The review begins by dismissing Miss Fisher's book as 'merely the diary of an adventurous lady who travelled in the inland parts of Japan, and has given us a somewhat gushing impressionist account of what she saw' (262b). It then concentrates on the other two more serious works. Major-General Colvile advocates that Britain and Japan should become close allies because each can meet the other's wants. Japan has spiritual lessons to teach us (patriotism and a sense of duty), while we can assist her with 'our worldly wisdom' (262b). F A McKenzie provides the counter-argument that Japan is a formidable rival who can only realise her expansionist ambitions at the expense of British interests. China is aware of the danger from Japan and is proceeding with her own development, which Britain should support as a counter to Japan. The review concludes that Britain must keep a watchful eye on the transformation in the Far East, for in future there will be 'Great Powers there as well as in Europe and America' (263b).

H132 'The Cape Dissolution'
Spectator 99 (28 September 1907): 423-24.

The current Premier of the Cape Colony, Dr Jameson, has introduced several unpopular policies, including a change to the franchise to correct the previous over-representation of the Boers, and a proposal to facilitate the sale of intoxicating drinks to natives. The economy has also been faltering and the Government has been forced to cut expenditure on public works. The colony's Upper House has now refused to grant the Government's latest request for money, which has forced a dissolution of the Cape Parliament and a general election. But in the colonies, as in Britain, all money Bills are the prerogative of the Lower House, because this is the more democratic of the two chambers. Dr Jameson has therefore declared as unconstitutional the refusal of the Upper House to pass his latest Bill, and made this a key issue of the general election. The article questions whether this will be enough to outweigh his unpopularity in the minds of the electors.

H133 'A Comparative Study of Colonial Administration'
Spectator 100 (22 February 1908): 302. Review.
Alleyne Ireland. *The Province of Burma: a Report Prepared on Behalf of the University of Chicago*. (2 vols.).

The author has been carrying out an extremely detailed study of the colonial administrations of South-East Asia on behalf of the University of Chicago. His interim report was published over two years ago (see **H61**) and these two volumes now represent his first detailed report (a further ten volumes are planned). He has travelled widely through Burma and South-East Asia, and researched laboriously through masses of government papers. These volumes provide a detailed record of all the facts he has uncovered. He does not make judgments or otherwise interpret the facts – this will be done in the final two volumes after the results of his research on the other Far East administrations have been published. These will include Hong Kong, Malaya, French Indo-China and the American Philippines. The review congratulates the author on 'an enterprise which bids fair to rival the greatest feats of German research' (302b).

H134 'Lord Cromer and Egypt'
Blackwood's Magazine 183 (April 1908): 514-25.
Earl of Cromer. *Modern Egypt*. (2 vols.).

Lord Cromer retired as British Consul-General in Egypt in 1907, having been involved in the country since 1879. In this book he tells the full story of his work. The review follows his narrative in extended detail, beginning with Britain's first involvement in Egypt to save the country from bankruptcy. Thereafter Cromer was fighting not only the dire financial situation but the Mahdi uprising in neighbouring Sudan, which was not finally quelled until the battle of Omdurman in 1898. By then, financial solvency had been achieved and Cromer could embark on constructive reform. The review heaps praise on the book as 'a kind of manual of the statesman's art', showing how the most difficult of administrative problems can be overcome by 'patience and clear-thinking' (525a). It is 'by far the most weighty political document of our day' (525b).

H135 'Kafir Socialism'
Spectator 100 (2 May 1908): 708. Review.
Dudley Kidd. *Kafir Socialism: an Introduction to the Study of the Native Problem*.

The review states that the 'problem of black and white' is 'unquestionably our foremost Imperial problem' (708a). Dudley Kidd is an authority on Kaffir life (see **M9** for a review of his earlier work). The chief finding of this new book is that the Kaffir community is Socialistic, being based on the clan system, which involves collective ownership and group responsibility. Mentally the Kaffir is 'still separated from us by a thousand years' (708a), so there is no question of giving him

the political franchise in the foreseeable future. In the meantime the coming of the white man has begun to break down the clan system, and the review fully supports the author's plea for its conservation until we have a better substitute to offer. The review ends by recommending the book as 'the most widely-informed, well-balanced, and sympathetic study of the native problem that we have met with' (708b).

H136 'America and Her Ex-Presidents'

Spectator 101 (14 November 1908): 767-68.

Theodore Roosevelt, having almost completed his second term of office, is soon to step down as President. The article notes that most modern States provide pensions for the retirement of their leading statesmen, but in America the ex-President merely becomes an ordinary citizen, unrewarded and undistinguished. The article considers this to be 'barbarous and uncivic' (768a). It lowers the dignity of the office of President and means that the country loses a great asset – an experienced statesman is cast out of politics altogether. It suggests that in future America should retain the services of ex-Presidents by placing them on half-pay and having them on call, available for special commissions, arbitrations, inquiries, or any other matters where a man of distinguished authority and experience is required.

H137 'China and the New Era'

Spectator 101 (21 November 1908): 823-24.

This article comments on the recent deaths of the Chinese Emperor, Kwang-Hsu, and of his aunt and adoptive mother, the Empress-Dowager Tze-Hsi. The succession has passed peacefully to the Emperor's nephew, Pu-yi, a child of three, whose father, Prince Chun, will be Regent. The old Emperor had been feeble and ineffective, and the main power behind the throne had been the Empress-Dowager. She was 'the most powerful and terrible woman of modern times' (823b), but the Boxer rising of 1900 had forced her to introduce moderate reforms in order to cling on to power. Since then China has been modernising her army and establishing a system of national education. The article hopes and believes that this progress will be continued under the new regime, for there is much work to do in developing an industrial policy, fighting corruption in the bureaucracy, and modernising the ancient social system.

H138 'A Wandering Student in the Far East'

Spectator 101 (5 December 1908): 944-45. Review.

Earl of Ronaldshay. *A Wandering Student in the Far East*. (2 vols.).

The review welcomes this book as 'one of the most genuinely informing works of travel which we have met for some time' (944a). The author is a student of peoples and policies and went on a quest for clues as to the future economic development of China and Japan, especially in relation to British interests. The review summarises his overall conclusions. On China, the revolt against foreign assistance initiated by the Boxer rising may retard development, but her potential wealth is undisputed. 'The industrial awakening of China may be as great a fact in the second half of the twentieth century as the military achievements of Japan have been in the first half' (944b). As for Japan itself, its immense economic development in recent years has been accompanied by 'a low commercial morality' (945a), with no factory laws to protect the employment of women and children, and low wages. In the longer term the industrial expansion of Japan will be restricted by its lack of natural resources.

H139 'The South African Native'

Times Literary Supplement 8 (4 February 1909): 38. Review.

South African Native Races Committee (ed.). *The South African Natives: Their Progress and Present Condition*.

The review says that, unlike some English committees on colonial affairs, which do not seek information but 'the enforcement of some pet doctrinaire maxim' (38a), the South African Native Races Committee has always refrained from jumping to conclusions. Instead, it has sought out the true facts and deduced principles from them. This book represents its latest report, the first since 1901, and lucidly sets out 'the immense gravity of the native question' (38b), which has arisen because British colonial rule has permanently changed the natives' traditional way of life without preparing them for a new one. The report places special emphasis on the importance of technical education to fit the natives into the British colonial economic and social system. As for their legal and political status, the report shows that this varies significantly in the different colonies, and the review stresses the importance of finding a uniform solution at the Constitutional Convention on the proposed union of South Africa which is now in session at Cape Town.

H140 'Three Works on South Africa'

Spectator 102 (13 February 1909): 266-67. Review.

Various contributors. *The Government of South Africa*. (2 vols.).

South African Native Races Committee (ed.). *The South African Natives: Their Progress and Present Condition*.

Joseph Millerd Orpen. *Reminiscences of Life in South Africa from 1846 to the Present Day*.

The Government of South Africa was prepared to assist the Constitutional Convention on the union of South Africa by setting out in detail the different ways in which the various States are currently administered. The review says that it appears to have succeeded in its purpose, because the Convention has completed its work with astonishing speed and the Constitution is now waiting ratification by the States. Moving on to the report on *The South African Natives*, the review provides a condensed version of the earlier notice in the *Times Literary Supplement* (see **H139**), even using the same long quotation from the report on the legal and political rights of the natives. The *Reminiscences of Life in South Africa* are those of a well-known colonist, who fought in several Kaffir wars, and worked with, among others, Cecil Rhodes. This is the first volume, published in Durban, and is heartily recommended by the review.

H141 'The Middle East'

Spectator 103 (31 July 1909): 166-67. Review.

Angus Hamilton. *Problems of the Middle East*.

Lucy M J Garnett. *The Turkish People*.

M E Hume-Griffith. *Behind the Veil in Persia and Turkish Arabia*.

W P Cresson. *Persia: the Awakening East*.

The review comments that recent events (the seizure of power by the Young Turks in 1908) have changed the complexion of most problems in Middle Eastern affairs. Nevertheless, Angus Hamilton's book provides a useful summary of recent history and an important discussion of Britain's foreign policy in the Middle East. Lucy Garnett's book is a comprehensive study of all aspects of Turkish life, and the review finds especially interesting her treatment of 'the woman question' (166b), in which she denies that the Islamic religion relegates women to an inferior position. By contrast, Mrs Hume-Griffith takes a gloomy view of the position of women in Persia in her book, which is a pleasant record of the eight years she spent as a medical missionary in the Middle East. W P Cresson is a young American traveller whose book is a record of his travels in Persia, which modestly aims to give no more than a popular account of the country.

H142 'Russia and the Far East'

Spectator 103 (14 August 1909): 242. Review.

Frederick McCormick. *The Tragedy of Russia in Pacific Asia*. (2 vols.).

A Gorton Angier. *The Far East Revisited*.

I P Youvatshv. *The Russian Bastille; or, the Schluesselburg Fortress*.

Frederick McCormick is an American author whose 'vivid and complete' study of the Russo-Japanese War is marred by a style which makes frequent use of 'semi-philosophical jargon' and is therefore difficult to follow (242a). He argues that the main result of the war is the temporary elimination of Western influence in the Far East, though Britain has emerged from the crisis in the most favourable position for the future. Gorton Angier is editor of the *London and China Express*, and his book is the result of a comprehensive tour of the Far East. It is a handbook for all who are interested politically or commercially in the region. *The Russian Bastille* is a translation of a book written by a Russian naval officer, who in 1883 was accused of conspiracy on trivial grounds and spent four years of solitary confinement in the Schluesselburg. His book is a story of great courage, simply and sincerely told.

H143 'An Empire in Pawn'

Spectator 103 (21 August 1909): 278-79. Review.

A J Wilson. *An Empire in Pawn*.

This book is a collection of essays from the past twenty years, many of which first appeared in the *Investor's Review*. A number of them are old-fashioned, but most are relevant to present questions, except those on India, 'which in our opinion should never have been republished' (279a). The author has always been a political Radical and he often overstates his case, as in the Indian chapters which contain too much 'fantastic political doctrine' (278b). But when he sticks to economics, his criticisms make good sense. He argues that sound economic principles are as much needed in the development of an Empire as in a private business, and warns that Britain is currently living on its capital with 'a Budget of war magnitude in time of peace' (279b). The book also contains chapters on Australasian and Rhodesian finance, Gladstone, modern banking practice, and the ethics of professional Directors.

H144 'The Basutos'

Spectator 103 (27 November 1909): 888-89. Review.

Sir Godfrey Lagden. *The Basutos*. (2 vols.).

Sir Godfrey first went to Basutoland in 1884, became Resident Commissioner in 1893, and administered the country during the Boer War. He is therefore well-qualified to write this book, which provides a history of the Basutos since the beginning of the nineteenth century. Then they were a collection of small tribes, but an exceptional chief, Moshesh, managed to consolidate them by clever statesmanship and the promise of security. When difficulties came from the Dutch settlers in the Orange Free State, he negotiated a treaty with Britain for a Protectorate, which remains in place, so that the Basutos have progressed and prospered greatly. The review finds this an agreeable and valuable book. 'It is pleasant to read of a really prosperous black race, self-contained, individual, and progressive; and it is still more pleasant to realise that this is a genuine success for British policy' despite 'many mistakes in the past' (888b).

H145 'South African Union'

Spectator 103 (27 November 1909): 891. Short review.

R H Brand. *The Union of South Africa*.

The author was secretary of the Transvaal delegation to the Constitutional Convention on the union of South Africa. He provides an historical outline of the events since the Boer War which led to the proposal for a union, gives a brief account of the Convention, and then analyses the

main features of the Constitution clearly, fairly, and attractively. The review considers some of these features, noting that complex questions such as the introduction of a uniform franchise, the future of the native reserves, and native policy in general have been left for future Union Parliaments to decide. The new Constitution contains many modern democratic devices, but 'it has a frankly undemocratic Senate, and only mentions "the people" once throughout' (891b).

H146 'The Negro in the New World'

Spectator 105 (17 September 1910): 428-29. Review.

Sir Harry Johnston. *The Negro in the New World*.

The review says that Johnston's previous books, such as *George Grenfell and the Congo* (see **C42**), have all been encyclopaedic, covering the physical, ethnological, political and economic aspects of different countries. This latest is 'the most ambitious, and in many ways the best, of the series' (428a). Its immense subject is the whole history and anthropology of the negro in America. The review briefly considers the treatment of negroes by the Colonial Powers in the main geographical areas covered by the book: by the Spanish in Cuba and Hispaniola, the Portuguese in Brazil, the French in Haiti, and the Dutch and British in North America and the Caribbean. The Dutch and British have the worst record of all, and the review notes: 'The white races have a heavy task of atonement for three centuries of wrongdoing' (428a). The book's final chapters show how that work is now beginning with attempts to improve negro education in the USA.

H147 'Britain in Africa'

Spectator 105 (1 October 1910): 523. Short review.

Sir Harry Johnston. *A History and Description of the British Empire in Africa*.

This is the first instalment of a 'handsome and comprehensive guide to the British Empire' (523a) being published by the National Society in its series 'Britain Across the Seas'. The author, Sir Harry Johnston, has recently issued another book (see **H146**) and is a leading authority in the field. Here he strikes the right balance between 'the popular sketch and the scientific treatise' (523b). After general chapters on geography and ethnology, he traces the history of the different British units in Africa. He is moderate in his judgments, praising the work of other nations where appropriate, and admitting that 'we have dark places in our own record, in Uganda in the early days and in South Africa' (523b). He concludes that, on the whole, 'the British have been more righteous in their dealings with the native races of Africa than have some of their European rivals; but they do not hold the monopoly of virtue and disinterestedness' (523b).

H148 'Ramparts of Empire'

Spectator 105 (15 October 1910): 610. Short review.

Frank Fox. *Ramparts of Empire: a View of the Navy from an Imperial Standpoint*.

The review considers this to be 'an exceedingly good book. It is the best popular handbook to the Navy of to-day that we know, and also one of the most eloquent arguments on behalf of an Imperial system of defence' (610a). The author is an Australian, and being an outsider he seems to have 'a sounder historic perspective and a keener imaginative grasp' (610a) than most British commentators. He is at his best in the technical chapters, where he discusses matters of structure, seamanship and gunnery. But he also describes the story of Imperial naval organisation, from the early days of the colonies right up to last year's Imperial Conference. Overall, his book provides 'an intelligent view of the meaning of sea power' (610a).

H149 'The American Commonwealth'

Spectator 106 (4 March 1911): 323-24. Review.

James Bryce. *The American Commonwealth*. (2 vols.).

This is the first new edition since 1895 of a 'classic work' (323b). It has been fully revised by the author because the last fifteen years have seen significant changes in the United States. The review discusses in particular the four new chapters that have been added to the book: on immigration, the Negro, the universities, and the Philippines. The book is optimistic that America will be able to absorb the large volume and variety of immigrants in recent years, and will become more tolerant of the Negro as prosperity returns to the South and the Negro continues to progress by his own efforts. The universities are also progressing well and have shown rapid growth in recent years. As for the Philippines, the book believes that America's problems there will make it very wary of any future annexations.

H150 'India and Tibet'

Spectator 106 (25 March 1911): 445-46. Review.

Sir Francis Younghusband. *India and Tibet*.

The review finds that this book is like no other in the large literature on Tibet because it contains the whole story of Britain's relations with that country and is written by a man for whom Tibet has been central to his work. The review summarises the history of the Tibetan question, the 1904 expedition to Tibet led by Younghusband and its aftermath (see **H56**). Last year a large Chinese army advanced into Tibet, deposed the Dalai Lama, who fled to India, and took control of the country, violating the British treaty with Tibet negotiated by Younghusband during his expedition. Britain has reacted by sending troops and guns to the frontier, ready to proceed into Tibet if required. Younghusband's view is that Britain must insist upon an effective Tibetan Government with whom it can resume relations, something which is impossible as long as China continues to act aggressively.

H151 'The Imperial Conference'

Spectator 107 (1 July 1911): 18-19. Review.

Richard Jebb. *The Imperial Conference: a History and a Study*. (2 vols.).

The review says that this 'most readable' book is not a balanced history because the author is 'more controversialist than historian' (18b). He is an ardent Imperialist with a case to prove – that closer economic unity is required within the British Empire before any possible political federation or union can be considered. The review goes through all the various Imperial Conferences studied in the book, from the first in 1887 to the latest in 1907. The underlying theme which emerges is the steady growth of colonial nationalism, which has now become the strongest force in the Empire. This precludes any move towards political union for the present. For this reason the review rejects any attempt to introduce a system of Imperial Preference (see **J26**), because in essence this requires 'a quasi-political union' (19b).

H152 'The Chinese Revolution'

Spectator 107 (21 October 1911): 632-33.

The article makes clear its opinion that the current uprising in China is no provincial rising on behalf of local grievances, but a full-scale revolution which threatens to overthrow the Manchu dynasty. Discontent has been growing for a generation. The Manchu Government is an anachronism, corrupt and incompetent, and its half-hearted attempts at reform have failed. A revolutionary leader has emerged, Sun Yat-Sen, who has been working underground for twenty years. He has built up an elaborate organisation, gained huge popular support, and gathered an army of trained soldiers. Opposing him is General Yuan Shih-Kai, hastily summoned from retirement by the Manchu Government to put down the rebellion. But he is a progressive

reformer who was forced out by the Government only four years ago because of his views. If he succeeds in crushing the rebellion, he will become the dictator of China's future. Therefore, whichever side wins the power of the Manchu dynasty will be broken and a new China will emerge.

H153 'An Eastern Miscellany'

Spectator 107 (21 October 1911): 645-46. Review.

Earl of Ronaldshay. *An Eastern Miscellany*.

The author is a Member of Parliament who specialises in Eastern questions. He has studied the region and travelled widely there. His new book (see also **H138**) is a miscellany of papers written during the last ten years, which reflect the changing forces in the East. Before the Russo-Japanese War of 1904-05, it was Britain and Russia who dominated the region; now it is the rising forces of China and Japan, whose industrial organisation seems 'almost the most vital problem in the world to-day' (645b). Nevertheless, the review believes that the author seriously underestimates the importance of the Anglo-Russian agreement of 1907, which has had a significant influence on British foreign policy. However, it commends the section on India, with its appraisal of the causes of Indian unrest and suggestions for dealing with them, as 'a new and most valuable piece of work' (646a).

H154 'Africa and its Peoples'

Spectator 108 (20 January 1912): 100-01. Review.

Maurice S Evans. *Black and White in South-East Africa: A Study in Sociology*.

J Y Gibson. *The Story of the Zulus*.

Rev. John Roscoe. *The Baganda*.

J Bland-Sutton. *Man and Beast in Eastern Ethiopia*.

J D Falconer. *On Horseback through Nigeria*.

Sir H Hesketh Bell. *Love in Black*.

Maurice Evans is a former member of the Natal Native Commission who has continued his investigations independently, and this book gives his considered views on the native problem in South-East Africa. After surveying previous unsuccessful solutions he suggests the segregation of black and white races, with the white man continuing to hold sole political power. The size of the native reserves should be increased to make them adequate, with a measure of self-government and a generous provision for education. The review comments: 'It is a policy which deserves most serious consideration, the more especially as it is opposed to many of the preconceived ideas of South Africa to-day' (101a). The review deals more briefly with the other books on the list. Gibson's history of the Zulus is a new and enlarged edition of the standard work on the subject, with 'a narrative as fascinating as any romance' (101a). *The Baganda* is a complete and detailed study of the people of Uganda written by a missionary who has spent twenty-five years in the country. It will 'take rank as the standard work on Central African anthropology' (101a). Bland-Sutton's book is a collection of pleasant essays describing his journeys in British East Africa and the Sudan. Similarly, Falconer tells the story of his journey through Nigeria with 'some interesting comments on the future of the country' (101a). The last book, *Love in Black*, is rather different – a collection of seven short stories which are almost wholly concerned with native life. They show 'a very real imaginative sympathy' and provide 'glimpses into a new and strange world' (101b).

H155 'The Tanganyika Plateau'

Spectator 108 (10 February 1912): 233-34. Review.

Cullen Gouldsbury and Hubert Sheane. *The Great Plateau of Northern Rhodesia*.

The authors are 'officials of some standing' who have 'produced a most interesting and valuable work' on this 'strange, peaceful backwater of Empire' (233a). The review gives a geographical

description of the region and outlines its brief Imperial history. 'It is pre-eminently the black man's country' (233a), and the review describes the conditions of the natives and some of their customs. It also emphasises the work of the Christian missions, which is important because 'the religion of Islam makes only too potent an appeal to the African native' (233b). The authors consider that the country's future lies in the development of rubber and cotton plantations using native labour. The review says that they are 'very rightly opposed to the preposterous scheme which would make North Rhodesia a native reserve and a dumping-ground for the superfluous native population of South Africa' (233b).

H156 'Responsible Government in the Dominions'

Spectator 108 (4 May 1912): 721. Short review.

Arthur Berriedale Keith. *Responsible Government in the Dominions*. (3 vols.).

This book examines all aspects of executive and legislative power in the dominions, in theory and in practice, the position of the Church and the judiciary, and the different types of Federalism and Imperial control, with a final section on the various possibilities for greater Imperial cooperation. The author, who has 'legal and historical attainments' (721a) as well as practical experience of the Colonial Office, is erudite and painstaking, but at the same time his style is clear and interesting. He has written 'what must long remain the authoritative work on responsible government in the oversea dominions' (721a), which will be of great use both to students of Imperial problems and to those who are concerned in the practical business of government.

H157 'The Day of the Saxon'

Spectator 109 (24 August 1912): 274. Review.

Homer Lea. *The Day of the Saxon*.

According to the review, this book is a detailed study of the present position of the British (or 'Saxon') Empire. After a century of supremacy it is under challenge from four Powers: the United States, Japan, Russia and Germany. US security lies in the preservation of the British Empire rather than its destruction, but the others each have regional supremacy to gain from its dismemberment and must therefore sooner or later be forced into a coalition against it. In turn, Britain must look to its defence, which means having adequate military as well as naval power. 'The Empire must be made politically cohesive and militarily one unit. We must have universal service throughout the Empire, and all our armies must be organised on the basis of expeditionary forces' (274b). The review considers that the author's argument 'bristles with contentious points', but 'there is a great deal of sound sense and timely warning. The book demands serious attention' from 'those responsible for our imperial security' (274b).

H158 'Problems of the Pacific'

Spectator 109 (12 October 1912): 559. Review.

Frank Fox. *Problems of the Pacific*.

The review agrees with the author that in future: 'Whoever controls the Pacific, its people, armies and trade, will control mankind. Is it to be the White Race or the Yellow Race....?' (559a). It follows the course of the book in discussing the relative strengths and strategic positions of the four main Powers interested in the area: Japan, Russia, the US and the British Empire, and sums up by noting the book's general conclusions. The future of the Pacific is with the white races, because Japan cannot reasonably expect to win mastery of such a vast area on its own, and it has little prospect of an alliance with China. Russia's future intentions in the Pacific are uncertain, but it is currently concentrating on the Middle East. The US, with its hold on the Philippines, its preparation of a naval base at Honolulu, and the building of the Panama Canal, is clearly setting out to rival the British Empire in the area. But this need not be a hostile rivalry. 'The situation is ripe for a reasonable understanding' (559b).

H159 'Woodrow Wilson'

Spectator 109 (2 November 1912): 710. Short review.

Hester E Hosford. *Woodrow Wilson*.

Wilson, the Democrat candidate currently running for US President, is so little known in Britain that the review welcomes this short book, despite it being written in the style of American election posters with jargon which makes it rather difficult to follow for British readers. The book provides 'a very interesting and striking picture of one of the most remarkable of living Americans' (710a). Wilson is a professional scholar, a distinguished historian and jurist, who is nevertheless approaching the top of the political ladder. As Governor of New Jersey he has 'waged relentless war against the "bosses", and inaugurated that revolt against the "machine" which is the chief feature of modern American politics' (710a). His aim is 'to diagnose the evils of his land and face them fearlessly', and he 'may very well be the next American President' (710a).

H160 'A Colony in the Making'

Spectator 109 (2 November 1912): 676-77. Review.

Lord Cranworth. *A Colony in the Making; or, Sport and Profit in British East Africa*.

The review finds this a lively, clearly-written handbook that aims to provide accurate and up-to-date information about East Africa which will be especially useful to intending settlers. It deals especially with the Highlands region, which is a 'white man's country' (676b) suitable for settlement, with a good climate, natural resources and farming possibilities. It has chapters on the native tribes, with a warning about the Indian population. 'They are the riff-raff of the East', with continuing immigration from 'the lowest strata of the people of India. A great deal of the crime and most of the disease in the colony are due to them' (677a). The book also has chapters on the administration of the colony, land laws, and education, together with some sections on sport, particularly game hunting, but also fishing.

H161 'West Indian Federation'

Spectator 110 (15 March 1913): 454. Short review.

C Gideon Murray. *A United West Indies*.

According to the review, the author is the Administrator of St Vincent, and his book is an argument for some form of union between the British possessions in the West Indies. After a useful historical sketch and a summary of the economic conditions of the various islands, he shows convincingly that they will not achieve commercial uniformity without also having some kind of common political and legal machinery. At present, for example, it is not possible for the civil judgments of one island to be enforced in another, nor is there common legislation between islands. The author proposes a Federal Council with power to legislate in certain matters, elected by the islands on a population basis. The review hopes that this 'clear, moderate, and well-argued proposal....will have the influence both here and in the West Indies which it deserves' (454b).

H162 'The Philosophy of Imperialism'

Spectator 110 (22 March 1913): 500. Short review.

L S Amery. *Union and Strength: a Series of Papers on Imperial Questions*.

This book republishes a series of articles on many aspects of Imperialism that are notable for their continuity and coherence due to a clear underlying philosophy of Empire. Indeed, the review finds the most remarkable part of the book to be its contribution towards 'the theory of Empire and the maturing of Imperial unity' (500b). It covers such matters as the military geography of the Empire, the relations of Imperial defence to national policy, and the case for National Service. It also includes papers on specific areas within the Empire, such as East Africa and Hudson Bay in Canada. The review considers the author to be 'one of our best writers on service questions' with a 'wide and exact knowledge' (500b). Although it does not always agree with his conclusions,

particularly in the papers on Imperial Preference, it respects 'the sanity and dignity of Mr Amery's aims' (500b).

H163 'My African Year'

Spectator 110 (29 March 1913): 542. Short review.

Cullen Gouldsbury. *My African Year*.

This is 'a singularly attractive book' (542a) which records the daily life of an Imperial administrative official on the Tanganyika Plateau for a complete year. The author, a published poet (see **B54**), is a shrewd observer, sensitive to the most subtle influences of scenery and weather, and has an easy, intimate writing style. He also has a wife who enjoys sport and is not afraid to be left alone at night far from the nearest European. The review observes: 'No uncivilised native will assault a white woman; that is left for those who have been daubed with our civilisation' (542a). It quotes some interesting and amusing episodes from the book. The author describes midnight chases after smugglers from the Congo, and gives an interesting and friendly picture of neighbouring officials in German East Africa, but much of the year is spent subject to homesickness, anticipating the home leave that is due at the end of it.

H164 'Lord Milner's Speeches'

Spectator 110 (24 May 1913): 882-83. Review.

Lord Milner. *The Nation and the Empire: being a Collection of Speeches and Addresses. With an Introduction*.

The review says that Milner was one of the most heavily criticised figures in British public life during his time as High Commissioner for South Africa (see **H58** and **H62**). However, this book is not a defence of his official career, but an exposition of his political beliefs. Those beliefs have at their core an Imperialism which has (quoting Milner) 'all the depth and comprehensiveness of a religious faith. Its significance is moral even more than material....It is a question of preserving the unity of a great race, of enabling it....to continue to fulfil its distinctive mission in the world' (883a). Such an objective should not be misused as it is by some politicians who are manoeuvring for position. The review believes that Milner's great administrative experience, broad culture, and detachment from party interest give his words a special significance, and that this book will be 'a guide and an inspiration' (883b) to those who place the interests of Britain and the Empire above common party politics.

H165 'Imperial Architects'

Spectator 111 (13 September 1913): 387. Short review.

Alfred Leroy Burt. *Imperial Architects*.

This book is a historical survey of the various proposals which have been made for a closer union of the British Empire. Before the American Revolution most proposals were aimed at reconciling the British demand for taxation of the colonies to finance the cost of Empire, with the colonies' own demand for a share in the decision-making process. Accordingly, such proposals usually involved some form of colonial representation in Parliament. After the American Revolution, these proposals gradually gave way to the idea of federation, which was supported by Disraeli and culminated in the first Imperial Conference of 1887, where the book ends. No decision on federation was made, and since then other proposals have been put forward, which have even included the idea of devolution within the British Isles, a suggestion that was taken up by Winston Churchill in 1912. But the review notes that for now 'we have been content to let the structural question lie over till we have got the foundations better prepared' (387b).

H166 'The Natal Rebellion'

Spectator 111 (11 October 1913): 570-71. Review.

J Stuart. *A History of the Zulu Rebellion, 1906*.

According to the review the author, Captain Stuart, has served as an Assistant-Secretary for Native Affairs in addition to his military experience, and has had access to all Government records and official information. 'The result is a most exact and comprehensive record' (570b) of 'the first campaign conducted by a British colony without the assistance of the Mother Country' (571a). The review outlines the main causes and events of the war, much of which is familiar from previous *Spectator* articles (**H85**, **H92**, **H94**, **H106-07**). But it finds the most important part of the book to be Captain Stuart's recommendations for the future treatment of the natives. He believes that the old tribal system, purged of abuses, should be protected from the new restrictions and unfamiliar obligations which Western civilisation has previously sought to impose upon it, with the opportunities thus afforded for unscrupulous Europeans to exploit the natives. 'They should be a state within a state, jealously guarded and sympathetically treated' (571b).

H167 'Lord Milner in South Africa'

Times Literary Supplement 12 (20 November 1913): 549. Review.

W Basil Worsfold. *The Reconstruction of the New Colonies under Lord Milner*. (2 vols.).

These volumes continue the author's history of Lord Milner's work in South Africa from the end of the Boer War to his departure in March 1905. He has had access to Milner's private papers and produced a 'carefully documented history of a great Imperial work', which provides 'practically a day-to-day chronicle of the Milner regime' (549a). The review is mainly a further defence of Milner's reconstruction policy in which Buchan himself played a part. The principal arguments are familiar from Buchan's article in the *Quarterly Review* eight years earlier (see **H62**), but two points are new. Buchan is critical of the political opposition in England against the introduction of Chinese labour in South Africa to restart the gold-mining industry, especially that emanating from Milner's Liberal Imperial friends with whom he had discussed the matter. Buchan also refers to the author's defence of Milner's 'kindergarten', of which he was a member. They, 'by the consent of all South Africa, were the chief motive force in Union', which was achieved in 1910 (549b). The review concludes that the Union of South Africa crowned Milner's reconstruction work, 'on which the verdict of history is not in doubt' (549b).

H168 'The Newest South Africa'

Times Literary Supplement 12 (4 December 1913): 583. Review.

Violet R Markham. *The South African Scene*.

The author is 'a careful student' of South African affairs (583a) and has written two previous books on the subject. This volume records her latest thoughts and impressions having visited the country again last year. She found many bewildering changes, mainly the result of modernisation, but although she foresees many difficulties ahead, she is optimistic about the future of the new Union. She provides an interesting picture of the current state of South African politics, but the review finds the most important section of her book is the five chapters devoted to a careful examination of the native question. The review summarises the problem in forthright terms: 'The native must be given the chance of rational self-development or he must be segregated for all time – there is no possible third way' (583b). The author argues in favour of the former, and the review hopes that 'these chapters will be carefully read both at home and in South Africa, for they are full of good sense admirably expressed' (583b).

H169 'Lord Cromer's Essays'

Spectator 111 (13 December 1913): 1024-25. Review.

Earl of Cromer. *Political and Literary Essays, 1908-1913*.

The review says that Lord Cromer is renowned as the 'maker of modern Egypt', but his career is also one of the best illustrations of 'the truth that a man of action can be also a man of letters' (1024b). His retirement has enabled him to return to the world of literature and study, and this book is the result. It contains over twenty reviews previously published in the *Spectator*, and a number of longer essays on a variety of subjects. They include the principles of translation and paraphrase, an address arguing that Free Trade tends to diminish the probability of war, a paper on Army reform, and a summary of the principles which guided his policy in Egypt. But the longest, 'and in many ways the most important', of the essays is that on 'The Government of Subject Races', which contains 'an illuminating comparison of British and Roman methods of Imperial administration, with special reference to the Government of India' (1025b).

H170 'A Handbook of Tropical Administration'

Spectator 113 (19 December 1914): 894-95. Review.

Captain C H Stigand. *Administration in Tropical Africa*.

The author, whose reminiscences on sport and travel in Africa were previously reviewed (see **N36**), has now produced a practical guidebook for the junior official in tropical Africa based on his extensive experience. The review explains that such a manual is both necessary and valuable. The young official may be the only white man for a hundred miles and has to administer a large area with little or no help. 'It is his business to introduce the first elements of civilisation into a wild district' (894a). The book covers such basic things as how to construct a dwelling and station with water supply, sanitation and roads. How to preserve order, improve agriculture, and encourage local trade. Later comes the actual administrative machinery, raising taxes, law and justice. The book also includes the author's 'very sagacious comments on the attitude of the white man to the native' (894b).

H171 'Rhodesia in the Making'

Times Literary Supplement 25 (1 July 1926): 438. Review.

Hugh Marshall Hole. *The Making of Rhodesia*.

The author is an experienced Rhodesian official and his book is 'careful' and 'just' (438b). It is especially good in its treatment of the origins and customs of the native peoples of Rhodesia. But its chief interest is as 'a study of the greatest modern experiment in private colonisation' (438b), private because it was primarily the work of Cecil Rhodes. The review concentrates on Rhodes and his vision of creating a great British territory from South Africa north to the Nile. It outlines how he set out to achieve this through the government charter granted to his British South Africa Company, which led to the founding of Rhodesia. The review claims that, although government by a commercial company has many inherent problems, in this case 'the company's work was inspired throughout by honest and humane ideals. Wherever it went it vastly improved the natives' lot' (438c).

H172 'Anima Naturaliter Americana'

Spectator 137 (18 September 1926): 432. Review. Signed.

J St Loe Strachey. *American Soundings: being Castings of a Lead in the Shorewaters of America*.

The review observes that 'in the Old World to-day, while Americans are well liked, America is unpopular. The public form of the United States jars upon many' (432a). But the author declares that he loves America in its entirety, having been born with an 'anima naturaliter Americana' (432a). The result is that 'occasionally he looks through rosy spectacles' (432a). His purpose in this book is 'to take soundings, not to dredge. He does not produce new discoveries, but assesses

forces and tendencies which are already familiar to the world' (432a). The review discusses the difficulties in the way of greater understanding and cooperation between America and Britain. America is currently facing great problems of integration, and all its recent policies of protection, 'against drink, drugs and aliens' (432b) are attempts to meet this problem. When Britain recognises the magnitude of this task, it will begin to gain a better understanding of America.

H173 'Conquest!'

Graphic 115 (26 February 1927): 294-95. Signed.

This article is a review of the development of the British Empire from its earliest beginnings to the Imperial Conference of 1926. It points out that, although the development can be described in terms of conquest, this came in many forms: triumphs of discovery and trade, ideas and inspirations, as well as battles and wars. The article draws particular attention to the constitutional changes which were made as the Empire developed, gradually granting limited independence and autonomy to those colonies which could grow to become self-supporting Dominions. The article sees this process as culminating in 'the new doctrine of Empire' laid down at the 1926 Imperial Conference (295b). This established full self-government with equal status within the Empire as the ideal for every colony. Some, like the Dominions, had already achieved this in practice; others, like the tropical African colonies, may take generations to develop to this level. But the conference did not set up the executive machinery necessary to achieve its ideal, and this must be the next task in the development of the Empire.

H174 'After Ten Years of Peace'

Daily Mirror 10 November 1928: 11a-c. Signed.

This article compares the state of the world's leading nations at the end of the First World War with their current situation ten years later. Germany, France and Italy have come through grave difficulties, but 'Italy alone of the nations has found salvation through a great man' (11b). He is Mussolini, and although there are 'doubts about the continuance of the Fascist regime' and 'many things in it', 'its practical efficiency, and the disasters from which it saved its country' have to be acknowledged (11b). Only in Russia has the situation failed to improve in the last ten years due to the Bolshevik regime, but fortunately the 'poison of Bolshevism has not spread', because the 'spectacle of Russia's experiment has kept the wild men of the world in check' (11c). As for Britain, having gone through hard times she still plays a leading part in world affairs through her Empire. In general, the hope of world peace is not dead and is supported by the League of Nations and America. 'It would appear that civilised man is conscious that the fruit of the war must be reaped while the memory of the war is still alive. It is this universal conviction which is the true hope for the future' (11c).

H175 'Ourselves and the Jews'

Graphic 128 (5 April 1930): 12. Signed.

This article gives Buchan's reaction to the recent report of the Palestine Commission set up to inquire into violent anti-Jewish riots in Palestine caused by Arab resentment against Jewish settlers, who had been left with inadequate protection after the withdrawal of the British army. Buchan reviews the recent history of Palestine, including the Balfour Declaration of 1917 which favoured the establishment of a national home for the Jewish people in Palestine, and the British administration of the region since the First World War under a Mandate from the League of Nations. He concludes that the Declaration and Mandate have not worked well because of the difficulties of integrating two very different peoples: the largely urban-based, quick-witted Jews and the more backward, rural Arabs. 'The Jewish experiment can only succeed by lifting up the whole population to a higher level of civilisation and prosperity' (12b). Buchan calls for the British Government to carry out a full examination of the wider problems of policy to date, something which was beyond the narrow remit of the Palestine Commission.

H176 'The Two Americas'

Graphic 128 (10 May 1930): 274. Signed.

Buchan hopes that the recent successful conclusion of a naval treaty with the USA will result in a period of friendship and cooperation with America, which 'must be a primary article in British policy' (274a). But this will be a difficult task because of the existence of what he considers to be 'two Americas' (274a). There is the America of the Eastern States and large parts of the South, which are similar to Britain in beliefs, traditions and culture, and where the foundations for an understanding are already in place. But there is a second America of youth, and of the melting-pot that has not yet been fully integrated, which is contemptuous of both conventional American standards and Old World traditions. This new America will be difficult for Britain to understand, because 'the other America itself does not fully comprehend it' (274b). Yet it is the America of 'daring experiment....superb energy and endless courage, and it is bound to be one of the great formative forces on the future' (274b).

H177 'America's Wider Horizon'

Graphic 132 (9 May 1931): 221. Signed.

Buchan observes that, after wholeheartedly undertaking her responsibilities in the last years of the First World War, America slipped back into 'a selfish isolation' after 1918 (221a). Her traditional distrust of foreign entanglements and alliances reasserted itself, and the fact that she was now prosperous while every other nation was poor engendered a belief that America was self-sufficient economically, socially and culturally. But the current economic depression has affected America as much as other nations and is 'compelling her to revise some of her articles of faith' (221b). She now has many of the same problems as the rest of the world, and her 'dream of an indefinite internal development has been rudely shattered' (221b). Buchan believes that a change must follow in America's attitude to world politics, which will break down her isolation. This would be of huge significance because: 'Her part in the future of the world is bound to be so great, and her relations with Britain so vital' (221a).

H178 'One Voice for Europe'

Graphic 132 (20 June 1931): 492. Signed.

Buchan surveys the current state of international relations, emphasising that, in the aftermath of the First World War, it is extremely important to find a way to reduce armaments, settle differences between nations, and preserve peace. This is the task of the League of Nations, but Buchan warns that 'time is slipping away, the memory of war sufferings is getting dim, a generation is arising to which they are only an idle tale' (492a). One of the great obstacles to progress is continuing national suspicions, especially among the European Powers, over such matters as reparations and war debts. Buchan urges Britain to align itself with Europe and demand from America a reconsideration of these questions. 'It is only, I believe, by a close understanding with our European neighbours that we can reach the basis for a wider internationalism' (492b). He concludes: 'Nothing will break down the suspicions entertained by one Power of another so much as co-operation in the settlement of a common difficulty' (492c).

H179 'Thirty Years since Cecil Rhodes'

Graphic 134 (14 November 1931): 249. Signed.

It is now thirty years since Buchan went to South Africa as Private Secretary to Lord Milner to assist in reconstruction of the country after the Boer War. Cecil Rhodes, whom Buchan says he had known in England, died a few months after his arrival. In a wide-ranging article Buchan reminisces about his experience in South Africa, considers the influence on him of Milner and Rhodes, and reviews the progress made since he was there. He sees Britain now as the predominant Power on the African Continent, with colonies which possess 'vast mineral and

agricultural riches' that are 'vital to our industrial and commercial future' (249c). As for the Empire as a whole, the idea of an Imperial Federation with an executive council, which he followed Milner in supporting thirty years ago, has foundered on the fundamental obstacle of colonial nationalism, so that the Empire is now 'an alliance of sovereign States' and the main problem is 'to work out the machinery for this executive partnership' (249b).

H180 'Milner: The First Stage'

Times Literary Supplement 30 (3 December 1931): 965-66. Review.
Cecil Headlam (ed.). *The Milner Papers: South Africa 1897-99*.

This is an extended leading review of the first volume of Lord Milner's private papers, which cover the build-up to the Boer War when Milner was Governor of Cape Colony. The review outlines Milner's early life and career before he went to South Africa, and then concentrates on the events leading up to the war. It finds that the main problem was the intransigence of President Kruger of the Transvaal, who refused to grant political rights of citizenship to a large section of the population known as Uitlanders (foreigners), most of whom were British and making his country rich by exploitation of the diamond industry. The review considers that Milner's strategy of showing patience and forbearance in the hope of appealing to reason and changing Kruger's mind is vindicated by the book. It only failed because 'the ultimate controversy was between things deeper than reason – the jealous instincts of a backward society [the Boers] and the steady compulsion of the modern world' (966a).

H181 'An Auto-Intoxicated World'

Graphic 135 (9 January 1932): 46. Signed.

Buchan argues that modern diplomacy has been complicated by the growth of democracy, which requires politicians to take into account popular opinion when formulating strategies to deal with the world's problems. But the popular mind has difficulty in understanding the broad synoptic views which statesmen have to take. 'It has an unfortunate gift of auto-intoxication which makes it hold narrow opinions with a fanatical fervour' (46a). This affects the two major problems which currently confront the world: the maintenance of peace and the restoration of the world's economic balance. Peace mainly depends on the League of Nations, but the League's decisions cannot be enforced because the leading nations, backed by popular opinion, will not support sanctions. The value of the League thus 'depends upon a change in the popular mind' (46b). The economic health of the world cannot be restored without the active participation of America, but since the First World War she has pursued an isolated path of self-contained economic independence. Her 'economic auto-intoxication remains. She will not give up her vision of prosperous isolation' (46c).

H182 'The Danger from New Wars'

Graphic 135 (20 February 1932): 257. Signed.

Buchan comments on the Japanese invasion of Manchuria last September, which the League of Nations was powerless to prevent. He considers that 'nothing more grave has happened for many a day. A great Power, a signatory of the most solemn treaties, has torn them up and relapsed into the insanity which afflicted Europe in August 1914. The League of Nations has been flouted by a principal member of its own Council' (257a). To prevent this happening in future Buchan suggests the adoption of one of the principal recommendations in a recent book, *Must the League Fail?* by Lucy A Zimmern. The danger of war should mobilise the League into 'instant and unceasing activity', and its Council should become 'a Council of Prime Ministers, each with the power of committing his country' (257c). Such a Council would bring to bear 'super-diplomacy backed by the highest moral and political authority' (257c). Buchan has no doubt that it would have prevented the recent invasion of Manchuria by forcing Japan to back down.

I: WAR, MILITARY, AND NAVAL AFFAIRS

I 1 'An Absent-minded War'

Spectator 85 (1 September 1900): 276-77. Review.

A British Officer. *An Absent-minded War, being Some Reflections on our Reverses and the Causes which have led to them.*

This book, by an unnamed British officer, details some of the deficiencies he has experienced during the Boer War, which is continuing in South Africa. The main problems are a lack of professionalism in the officer classes; the cost of army life, which keeps out able young men who cannot afford it; the training, which is 'hopelessly inadequate' (276b); and the system of deciding appointments and promotions largely on the basis of influence. The review calls the book 'a very complete indictment' (276b), and says that, although some of the defects may be exaggerated, many have been substantiated by recent events in the war.

I 2 'The Return of the City Volunteers'

Spectator 85 (3 November 1900): 613-14.

A recent parade through London by the City Imperial Volunteers returning from war service in South Africa was greeted by huge crowds. This prompts the article to sound a warning that there is a clear need for military reform following the Army's poor performance in the early part of the continuing war against the Boers. The enemy, it says, has been better armed, better led, and better organised. The article provides a long list of necessary reforms, including a larger budget for the Army; reorganisation of the War Office; stricter recruitment and training of officers; and better weapons and training for troops. It calls on Parliament to fulfil its promises of reform and for the Government to carry out its obligations to maintain Britain's position as an Imperial Power.

I 3 'The Report of the Hospitals Commission'

Spectator 86 (2 February 1901): 164-65.

The article comments on the recently issued Report of the Royal Commission into the treatment of the wounded in the Boer War, which finds that much of the criticism of the Royal Army Medical Corps (RAMC) has been without foundation. However, the Report concludes that neither the military nor the medical authorities anticipated the magnitude of the war, with the result that the field hospitals were too few and undermanned. The article then discusses the Report's recommendations and particularly approves the suggested partial restoration of the old system of regimental doctors, which was dropped when the RAMC was formed. It also notes that the 'disease of bureaucracy' (165a) has affected the RAMC, and calls for more flexibility with fewer regulations and forms – 'above all more common-sense' (165a) – in every branch of the Army.

I 4 'The Soldier in Literature'

Spectator 86 (2 February 1901): 172-73. Review.

W H Fitchett (ed.). *Wellington's Men: Some Soldier Autobiographies.*

The book consists of four memoirs of the Peninsular War and Waterloo written by a Captain, a private, a soldier who took his wife with him on his campaigns, and a Battery Commander. The review summarises each memoir and finds the Battery Commander's to be the most interesting. It is 'a curious piece of work', impressionistic and aesthetic (173a). The review declares that there has been a surfeit of ordinary war books, which overdo either the glory or the horror of war. 'But we have rarely met with a book where the two sides were so honestly weighed, and where the result has so surprising an air of truth' (173a).

I 5 'Our Duty to the Fleet'

Spectator 86 (23 February 1901): 265-66.

This article argues that the Navy must not be neglected in pursuing the deep-seated reforms of the Army identified as a result of its poor performance in the Boer War. But the Navy League's demand for wholesale reform is too extreme. The Navy's defects are not radical, but superficial, and can be remedied by more ships, more money, and less formalism. In particular, there is a need for an increase in battleships and certain small reforms in detailed administration. The Navy is of prime importance to the Empire and commercial prosperity, but it is not in 'a state of shameful decadence' (265b). Our duty is to ensure its proper maintenance.

I 6 'An Australian on the Story of Ladysmith'

Spectator 86 (2 March 1901): 314-15. Review.

Donald Macdonald. *How We Kept the Flag Flying: the Story of the Siege of Ladysmith*.

Macdonald was war correspondent of the *Melbourne Argus* and was present during the siege of Ladysmith in the Boer War. The review is highly complimentary, saying that, with few exceptions (Winston Churchill for example), the book is far ahead of any other 'in the proper merits of war correspondence' (314a). After quoting from the book and summarising some of the incidents it describes, the review notes an especially pleasing feature. The author not only has 'an unflinching sentiment for his own land', but also 'a quite peculiar interest in his fellow-Colonials of Natal' (315a). It sees in this 'an instance of true Colonial Imperialism, whose existence some may deny but all must hope for' (315a).

I 7 'Sir Henry Colville on the War'

Spectator 86 (25 May 1901): 771-72. Review.

Major-General Sir H E Colville. The Work of the Ninth Division.

Colville was commander of the Ninth Infantry Division during the Boer War, but after two controversial episodes in action he was relieved of his command by Lord Roberts and the division was broken up. The review outlines the circumstances of each episode and welcomes Colville's clear explanation of his actions and his generous vindication of the men under his command. But it is still 'a piece of special pleading' (771b) in two matters on which his judgment differs from that of his superior officers, and the article cannot believe that Lord Roberts, 'who is fair-minded and tolerant to a fault' (772b), would have relieved Colville of his command without just cause.

I 8 'The Debate on the Refugee Camps'

Spectator 86 (22 June 1901): 905-06.

This article comments on the recent debate in the House of Commons on the refugee camps for women and children which had been set up by the British Army in South Africa as a result of the guerrilla tactics adopted by the Boers to prolong the war. The article strongly defends the policy. Although some Boer women were taken into the camps to prevent them using their homes as bases for their menfolk, many more had been left destitute by the fighting and came voluntarily with their children into the camps, where they were accepted on humanitarian grounds. The policy adopted was therefore the most honourable one in the circumstances. The article accepts that life in the camps is 'not pleasant' (905b) and any unnecessary suffering should be alleviated, but it is not possible to eliminate it entirely while the Boers insist on continuing the war. Later that year Buchan visited the refugee camps with Lord Milner soon after his arrival in South Africa in October, and he was partly responsible for subsequently improving living conditions (Lownie, *Presbyterian Cavalier* 75).

I 9 'Mr E T Cook on the War'

Spectator 87 (20 July 1901): 91-92. Review.

E T Cook. *Rights and Wrongs of the Transvaal War*.

The book is a defence of the British case in the Boer War and of its conduct during the conflict. It is highly praised by the review, which admits that the book largely agrees with the *Spectator's* own view of the war. The author argues that it was a conflict of race, ideals and political ambitions in which, on all essential points, the British government was in the right. The review says that the author is a journalist of consistent and scrupulous fairness who is ready to emphasise mistakes and points of failure in many cases. He also examines the chief arguments which Boer sympathisers have put forward including the Jameson Raid, Transvaal treaty rights, and the alleged refusal of the British Government to negotiate, and shows them all to be fallacies. The review concludes that 'the arguments so ably re-stated in this book by Mr Cook are not only unanswered but unanswerable' (92b).

I 10 'The Problem of the Army'

Spectator 91 (26 December 1903): 1130-31. Review.

L S Amery. *The Problem of the Army*.

The main argument of the book is that the principle on which the Army was organised before the Boer War was out of date. It was based on the requirement to have the same number of Regular Army units based in Britain as in the rest of the Empire. This principle overlooked both the capability of the Navy to protect Britain against invasion and the very substantial increase in our overseas possessions, particularly in Africa, during the past generation. As a result, on the outbreak of the Boer War we had too many troops in Britain, where they were not needed, and only a small force in South Africa, where the need arose. The book argues that our military system must be completely revised, in terms of both offensive and defensive preparations, to reflect the new Imperial dimension, and it calls for wholesale reform of the Army, beginning at its head with the organisation of the War Office.

I 11 'A Soldier's Pocket-Book'

Spectator 92 (23 January 1904): 133-34. Review.

Colonel T D Pilcher. *Some Lessons from the Boer War, 1899-1902*.

The review welcomes this book as providing valuable comments by a practical man using his own experience. It summarises some of the book's main observations on tactics, discipline, training, intelligence work, and 'veld-craft' (134a). It concludes that the chief lesson of the book is the necessity of training and experience before anything can be done well. The author insists that untrained troops cannot be as good as trained soldiers, and therefore 'in a short space we cannot raise bodies of men fit to put into line with our Regulars in the face of a European army' (134b). The article wholly agrees with this view.

I 12 'From Kabul to Kumassi'

Spectator 92 (6 February 1904): 219-20. Review.

Brigadier-General Sir James Willcocks. *From Kabul to Kumassi: Twenty-four Years of Soldiering and Sport*.

The book's author began active service in the Afghan War of 1879, followed by postings to the Sudan, Burma, India, and West Africa, culminating with command of the Kumassi Relief Expedition of 1900 in tropical West Africa. In between there was time for sporting expeditions, including hunting tigers in Central India. The review draws a significant lesson from the relief of Kumassi. Willcocks showed that it was possible to stamp out a rebellion using only native troops, 'a most hopeful augury for the future of our tropical possessions. The truth which we have

proved in India has been ascertained to apply almost equally well to dark races on a far lower plane of civilisation' (220a).

I 13 'The "New Model" Army'

Spectator 92 (5 March 1904): 361-63.

Lord Esher's Committee on War Office Reform have issued the second part of their Report, which is praised for its boldness and thoroughness. The article summarises the main changes recommended, agreeing with most of them. In particular, the proposed changes go to 'the heart of the matter' (362b), which is that Army organisation has become over-centralised, resulting in a loss of initiative by subordinate officers, a fear of responsibility, and an incapacity for acting alone in the heat of battle. The article also supports the new emphasis to be placed on the training of leaders, an overdue recognition that leadership is an art in itself and must not be left to chance. Finally, it notes that the Committee has not yet dealt with the question of the Auxiliary Forces, and urges that they should not be overlooked by being treated as 'an inferior branch of the Regulars' (363a).

I 14 'Soldiers and Politicians'

Spectator 93 (9 July 1904): 43-44.

The article refers to the recent resignation of the Commander of the Canadian Militia, Lord Dundonald, in a dispute over political influence in the appointment of military officers. This leads the article into a discussion of the relationship between an army organisation and a democratic government. The Continental practice, it says, is that the army is not the servant of the civil government. 'It is itself the nation, organised for war; its antithesis is the nation organised for peace [that is, the civil government]; and the strife, if it arises, is between equals' (43b). Consequently, if a State is called upon to choose between the two, 'there might be a chance of a grave relapse into militarism' (43b). In Britain, by contrast, the old ingrained dislike of a standing army has meant that the Army is decidedly not the nation and is regarded as subordinate to the civil government. Although this system is far from perfect, as the Dundonald episode indicates, the article concludes that it is the one best suited to a democracy.

I 15 'The Question of Contraband'

Spectator 93 (13 August 1904): 216.

There have been several incidents of Russian interference with neutral British shipping as a result of the ongoing Russo-Japanese War. Russia appears to have widened the established definition of contraband (basically, goods useful for war purposes destined for belligerent forces) to include all neutral commerce bound for a belligerent State, thereby making all such goods subject to seizure and confiscation. Britain has informed Russia of its disagreement with this policy, but the article considers that something more forceful is required. 'As the foremost mercantile nation in the world, we must inform Russia that we cannot submit to her dictation on a matter of such grave importance to ourselves' (216b). We should also be prepared to follow this up with 'vigorous action' (216b) if necessary, although the article does not indicate what this might be.

I 16 'Neutral Ports'

Spectator 93 (20 August 1904): 246.

Another threat to established maritime practice (see **I 15**) has been thrown up by the Russo-Japanese War, this time in relation to the generally accepted rules of neutrality. It appears that neither Russia nor Japan have been respecting the neutrality of Chinese ports after an incident last week in which two Japanese destroyers took prisoner a Russian ship sheltering in a Chinese harbour. The article calls for the British Government 'to see that the strictest interpretation possible is given to Chinese neutrality, and to prevent it from becoming the shuttlecock of the two

Powers, to be flouted when convenient' (246b). This will serve to 'keep the war clear of European complications' (246b), bearing in mind the interests of the various European Powers in China.

I 17 'The Tragedy of Port Arthur'

Spectator 93 (24 December 1904): 1042-43.

In the ongoing Russo-Japanese War, the Japanese have been laying siege for the last seven months to Port Arthur, a Russian stronghold in the Far East, and still no end of the siege is in sight. The article gives an overview of the strategies of both sides in the war. The 'tragedy' of Port Arthur is that the outcome of the siege is now irrelevant to the outcome of the war. As a fortress it failed to halt the Japanese advance into Manchuria, and as a port it failed to provide a secure base for the Russian fleet, because its guns were unable to prevent the Japanese attacking Russian battleships in the harbour. The Japanese only returned to lay siege to it after all their other objectives in the area had been achieved.

I 18 'The New Indian Army'

Spectator 93 (31 December 1904): 1074-75.

Details of Lord Kitchener's reorganisation of the Indian Army have just been published, and the article hopes this will meet with widespread attention as India is a key part of the Empire. It summarises the main principles of the reorganisation, with which it is generally in agreement, subject to concerns about the excessive concentration of troop dispositions and the additional costs involved. Its major criticism is in respect of the proposal to stiffen weak regiments with an element of better-trained troops. The article fears that this will squander the best fighting strength, which will be needed for the front line in any war, by mixing it with the weaker regiments stationed on the lines of communication. This will lead to an overall lowering of fighting strength. It also calls for the use of more British officers in the Indian Army. 'This seems to us a point of first-rate importance' (1075a), because native troops are usually at their best only when led by British officers.

I 19 'The Firstfruits of the War'

Spectator 93 (31 December 1904): 1086-87. Review.

Thomas Cowan. *The Russo-Japanese War from the Outbreak of Hostilities to the Battle of Liao-yang*.

Frederick Palmer. *With Kuroki in Manchuria*.

Douglas Story. *The Campaign with Kuropatkin*.

The Russo-Japanese War is still continuing, and these are some of the first books about it to be published. The review says that they suffer from the disadvantages of all war correspondence at the beginning of a campaign. Until the strategy of the generals is understood it is difficult to give an intelligible account of events, and of course the generals' plans are rarely available to the war correspondent. Instead he is either left to find out whatever he can and give his first impressions, or, as in the case of this war, he is shepherded by both sides, kept at the base without transport, and often misled as to troop movements. Of the three books under review, only Cowan's attempts to give a reasonably ordered narrative; the other two follow events either from the Japanese or Russian point of view.

I 20 'An Officer's Education'

Spectator 94 (21 January 1905): 77-78.

This article discusses the question of military education, which was raised by a speech earlier in the week by Secretary for War, Hugh Arnold-Forster. The Army now needs more regimental officers, but the article says they must be men of the right quality, with an innate courage, and potential leadership ability which can be developed by military training. But for the best class of

officer something more is required – intelligence. This implies a trained mind, quick to grasp a situation, ready to think for itself. These qualities are best acquired by a good general education, before specialisation or professional training takes place. The Army's recruiting should not be restricted to the public schools and universities as at present, but should be broadened to include capable young men from the middle classes with a good general education – specialised training can come later.

I 21 'A Year of War'

Spectator 94 (11 February 1905): 206-07.

The Russo-Japanese War continues, but it has now reached the first anniversary of its outbreak, and the article uses this as an opportunity to take a retrospective view. A year ago Russia seemed one of the most formidable of the Great Powers, but after a year of war it has suffered a series of setbacks and defeats which has led to a severe loss of prestige. The internal situation has also been seriously affected. The Russian people have lost any spirit they may have had for the war, there have been petitions by the educated classes, strikes in every province, and a massacre of strikers and sympathisers in St Petersburg. Now the Assembly of Nobles has passed a resolution calling for elected representatives of the country to make their views known. With noblemen, intellectuals and peasants beginning to speak with one voice, the critical question, says the article, is whether a weak Czar, supported by a determined ring of Grand Dukes but an incompetent bureaucracy, will be able to resist their claims.

I 22 'Russia at War'

Spectator 94 (18 March 1905): 405-06. Review.

'O'. *The Yellow War*.

David Fraser. *A Modern Campaign*.

William Greener. *A Secret Agent in Port Arthur*.

Frederic Villiers. *Port Arthur: Three Months with the Besiegers*.

Colonel F A Wellesley. *With the Russians in Peace and War*.

The Russo-Japanese War has not yet ended, but the latest batch of books gives some understanding of its gigantic scale and 'horrible magnificence' (405a). 'O's is by far the best. Its episodic sketches are 'brilliant and moving pieces of writing' by someone who has 'seen and reflected, where most others of his craft have only heard and repeated' (405a). His faithful descriptions, though lurid, help the reader to realise 'the awful mechanical bleakness of a great scientific fight, - like a smoky foundry-yard in the grip of an earthquake' (405a). Fraser's book has much useful information, but Greener's work contains nothing of value from his brief time in Port Arthur. Villiers, a veteran war correspondent, is much better on the siege. Colonel Wellesley's account from the Russian side tells of gallant men, incompetent officers, poor discipline, inefficiency and corruption. It leaves the impression of 'a social organism rotten at the top, and the canker spreading fast through the other parts' (406a).

I 23 'Further Books on the War'

Spectator 95 (8 July 1905): 50-51. Review.

Maurice Baring. *With the Russians in Manchuria*.

John Fox. *Following the Sun-Flag: a Vain Pursuit through Manchuria*.

F A Mackenzie. *From Tokyo to Tiflis: Uncensored Letters from the War*.

Ernest Brindle. *With Russian, Japanese, and Chunchuse*.

Bennett Burleigh. *Empire of the East; or, Japan and Russia at War, 1904-5*.

Michael J F McCarthy. *The Coming Power: a Contemporary History of the Far East, 1898-1905*.

The review notes that correspondents on the Russo-Japanese War are beginning to notice that it is too soon to write ambitious histories of the military operations, especially if they have been shepherded around at the base. It is better at present to give sketches and 'impressionist

pictures' (51a) of the soldiers, their ideals and their daily lives. Maurice Baring is 'easily the best' (51a) at doing this, and his book gives a new insight into the Russian character and the conditions of warfare in Manchuria. He considers the failure of Russia to be due to poor leadership and the lack of any conviction amongst the soldiers that they are fighting for anything remotely connected with Russia. The review gives little space and mixed reviews to the other books. It refers to John Fox as being like other distinguished American novelists, who went out to see the war, saw very little, and went home. His book 'as a record of nothing at all is, in its way, an achievement' (51b).

I 24 'A Soldier on the Manchurian Campaign'
Spectator 95 (19 August 1905): 257-58. Review.
Lord Brooke. *An Eye-Witness in Manchuria*.

Brooke was a Reuters war correspondent attached to the Russian staff during the Manchurian campaign of the Russo-Japanese War. The review considers his account to be 'the most illuminating contribution yet made' (257a) to the military history of the campaign. It is critical but fair, outspoken on the Russians' weak points but appreciative of their merits. The review notes that the author 'writes always with the sympathy and good taste with which criticisms of a foreign people should always be done....There is a freemasonry in war, and there should be a certain standard of good breeding among all who write of it' (257a). Brooke praises the absence of brutality in the Russian treatment of the Chinese, but is critical of their faulty Intelligence Department. Their soldiers showed less endurance of heat and fatigue than the British in South Africa, but they had no interest in the war and did not understand it. The review goes into some detail on the battle of Liao-yang and its aftermath.

I 25 'The Rigours of War'
Spectator 95 (14 October 1905): 556-57.

The article considers matters to be discussed at the forthcoming Peace Conference resulting from the Spanish-American War of 1898. This is the second conference to be held at The Hague (see also **H45**). It says that shortly after the first conference the German General Staff challenged two of the matters agreed. The first concerned the humane treatment of prisoners of war. The Germans insisted on their right to shoot prisoners if they compromised security or efficiency, or as a reprisal. The second matter was the prohibition of the use of force against non-belligerents of occupied territory. The German General Staff reserved the right to force non-combatants to divulge any of their country's military secrets which might be known to them. The article finds the German challenges offensive to common decency and honour, and calls on the forthcoming conference to discuss and, if possible, resolve these matters.

I 26 'The Legacy of Trafalgar'
Spectator 95 (21 October 1905): 597-8.

The date of this article coincides with the centenary of Trafalgar, the battle which not only 'marks an epoch in the history of our Empire', but also 'represents the exaltation of the natural spirit under a heroic leader' (597a). The article places Nelson along with Cromwell as the two greatest English men of action, each representing different sides of the national character. Cromwell stands for stubborn seriousness, honesty and fidelity to conscience; Nelson represents cheerful humour in dangerous places, natural leadership, simplicity, and love of great deeds. His death at Trafalgar reminds us in this modern age, when war is becoming increasingly scientific, that in the last resort it is human courage and self-sacrifice that will win the day. The battle itself was symbolic of Britain's final mastery of the seas, and showed that our island security could not be challenged while we maintained a strong fleet. That requirement for naval supremacy continues today, and the legacy of Trafalgar is to ensure that nothing is lost of our great naval tradition.

I 27 'A Fool's Paradise'
Spectator 97 (4 August 1906): 155-56.

The Government proposes to economise by reducing the shipbuilding programme by one 'Dreadnought' battleship, three destroyers and four submarines. Its military experts have advised that this will not weaken Britain's overall position as the leading sea power, and the reduction will set a good example to other nations at the forthcoming Hague Conference on disarmament. The article agrees in principle with the need to economise, but finds the Government's reassurance on the maintenance of British sea power too vague to be convincing. As for the Hague Conference, the Government's hope for agreement on disarmament is a 'fool's paradise' (156a). Foreign Powers such as Germany spend money on battleships because they are determined on Imperial expansion and need naval power to support it. They will not agree to any disarmament while they continue to follow this policy.

I 28 'The Report of the War Stores Commission'
Spectator 97 (11 August 1906): 188-89.

This article comments on the Report of a Royal Commission set up to investigate allegations of profiteering by South African contractors in the disposal of surplus Army stores at the end of the Boer War. The Report finds the allegations justified. Officers from the Army Service Corps and the Pay Department, who were in direct charge of the disposals, were idle, incompetent, and ignorant of financial matters, but they were not corrupt. However, a number of staff below them in the Supplies Office took bribes from the contractors, many of whom used fraudulent methods. The article excuses the High Command in South Africa from specific responsibility, and apportions much of the blame to the War Office for its muddled organisation and lack of supervision. It calls for improvements at the War Office, and a complete overhaul of the Army Service Corps and the Pay Department.

I 29 'The New Territorial Army'
Spectator 99 (21 September 1907): 385-86.

Some details have recently been released of the new Territorial Army being developed by the Secretary for War, Haldane, to improve the country's defences. The article says that the *Spectator* has always supported the concept underlying the Territorial Army, that every able-bodied man should have some military training for the defence of his country (see **K11**), but it has warned against attempting to exact more than men are willing to give. It outlines the proposed conditions under which they will volunteer for the new organisation and considers that these are not too onerous. It also approves of the new County Associations on which the Territorial Army will be based, because they will provide a local focal point for rousing interest in the new organisation.

I 30 'The Work of the Hague Conference'
Spectator 99 (5 October 1907): 472.

The article finds the outcome of a recent Disarmament Conference at The Hague to be disappointing. The conference, it says, was dominated by narrow national self-interests, so that the practical result of its two main resolutions, on the use of floating mines at sea and the treatment of contraband, will be weak and ineffectual. In particular, the British proposal to put restrictions on the use of mines was opposed from the start by Germany and other countries, who seemed to be motivated by an opposition to British sea-power and a desire to let other navies retain 'a cheap and deadly, if ignoble, weapon of offence' (472b). The article points out that such an attitude does nothing to promote disarmament or reduce the risk of war. It also despairs of any better outcome from future conferences while all States, great or small, have an equal vote, so that national interests make it almost impossible to pass any meaningful resolution.

I 31 'A Question of Business'
Spectator 100 (18 April 1908): 608-09.

This comments on a recent article in the *St George's Review*, the new magazine of the National Defence Association, which argued that Britain must have a system of national defence that involves all its manpower being trained to arms and capable of being mobilised at short notice. It points out that while there may be rudimentary international laws, there is no international morality, and each State must look after its own interests. It is merely 'a question of business' (608b). The best way for a State to maintain its position and be respected is to show sufficient strength to prevent it from being attacked. Britain's weakness was recently exposed in the Boer War, when the demands of the fighting in South Africa reduced the numbers and strength of our Army elsewhere in the Empire and at home. This must not be allowed to happen again. Britain must have a home force organised solely for defence, so that it can show a position of strength to the world.

I 32 'The Military History of Perthshire'
Spectator 100 (16 May 1908): 789-90. Review.
Marchioness of Tullibardine (ed.). *The Military History of Perthshire, 1660-1902*. (2 vols.).

This book is an account of the various armed forces raised in Perthshire, and the review wishes that every county in Britain could be treated in the same manner. At present Britain is trying to raise a Territorial Army organised on a county basis (see **I 29**), and 'the best way to interest people in modern questions of defence is to show them the record of the past' (789a). The review praises the book, its editor and contributors before briefly sketching the history of Perthshire as a battleground, from the Romans, through Robert Bruce, the Civil War, and the advent of William of Orange, to the Jacobite rebellions. The book also provides biographies of the chief soldiers and sailors produced by the county, the greatest of whom, according to the review, was Montrose. The second volume gives a complete roll-call of all the Perthshire officers and men who fought in the Boer War.

I 33 "'The Worst Possible Policy" in Naval Affairs'
Spectator 101 (24 October 1908): 618-19.

An article published recently in the *Quarterly Review* has cast doubt upon the two-Power standard currently operated by the Government in its naval policy. The standard requires that Britain must maintain a navy at least equal to the combined strengths of the two strongest navies of rival Powers in order to provide sufficient protection for Britain and the Empire. This article assesses Britain's current naval strength in terms of recent naval expenditure, announced shipbuilding programmes, and the relative strengths of its main rivals, Germany, France and the USA. It is particularly concerned about Germany, which has relatively few colonies to protect and can therefore concentrate its fleet in home waters. By 1912 it will have thirty-eight battleships, and with three million conscripted soldiers to back up this naval power, it will be a very serious rival. The article says that this cannot be allowed to happen. It would be 'the worst possible policy' (618b) to maintain a two-Power standard in theory, but allow it to lapse in practice. Money must be found to increase Britain's shipbuilding programme, especially battleships of 'Dreadnought' power.

I 34 'Lord Milner and National Defence'
Spectator 102 (1 May 1909): 690-91.

A Liberal MP, Captain Kincaid-Smith, differs fundamentally from his party in being strongly in favour of universal military training and service for home defence, and he has resigned his seat in order to put this issue to the voters in his constituency. Now Lord Milner, 'a strong Unionist' (690a), has also spoken out in support of national service. This article applauds Milner's 'courage

and wisdom' in deciding 'to reject party loyalty in favour of a higher duty' (690a). It argues that the primary duty of any Government is national defence, and that national service is an essential part of national defence. But neither of the major parties is committed to it. 'The Liberal Party as a whole are clearly useless. They are committed to a formula of smooth contentment with things as they are' (690b). The Unionist (Conservative) Party are uncommitted, but the article argues that national defence is such an important matter that it urges the Unionist Party to take up the cause of national service and make it an issue at the next General Election.

I 35 'A Handbook to the Territorial Force'

Spectator 102 (22 May 1909): 822. Short review.

Harold Baker. *The Territorial Force: a Manual of its Law, Organization and Administration*.

According to the review, this is 'an admirable and most practical guide' (822b) to the new Territorial Army (see **I 29**). As well as providing a careful analysis of the 1907 Act setting up the new force and explaining the details of its organisation, the book includes a full history of the citizen forces of the country from the earliest type of general levy onwards. There is also a chapter on the law relating to the Territorial Force and the legal rights and liabilities of its members. The review concludes that the book 'should be in the hands, not only of every Territorial officer, but of all of the rank-and-file who take a serious interest in the new form of service' (822b).

I 36 'The Last Volumes of the *Times* History'

Spectator 103 (10 July 1909): 57-58. Review.

L S Amery (ed.). *The 'Times' History of the War in South Africa, 1899-1902. Vols VI and VII*.

The review confines itself to the first half of Volume VI, which covers the civil reconstruction after the Boer War had ended. The second half contains memoranda on special points in the war, while Volume VII is a bibliography and index. The early work of reconstruction involved improving the conditions in the concentration camps set up as a consequence of the Boer's guerrilla tactics, and the subsequent repatriation of the Boers. The success of this work, says the review, has 'never received adequate recognition' (57b) until now. The longer-term reconstruction policy adopted by the High Commissioner, Lord Milner, was very ambitious, but became too costly when the revival of prosperity after the war could not be sustained. Nevertheless, the union of South Africa, which is about to be inaugurated, 'followed directly upon Lord Milner's reconstruction, and was the logical conclusion of his work. Mr Amery hails him as the chief architect of the new South Africa' (58a). Milner's reconstruction work in South Africa had been the subject of several earlier articles and reviews, most notably in 1905 (see **H62**).

I 37 'Britain's Naval Rights'

Spectator 105 (17 December 1910): 1083-84. Review.

Thomas Gibson Bowles. *Sea Law and Sea Power: as they would be Affected by Recent Proposals*.

The review is a strongly-worded attack on recent proposals to restrict British naval rights in any future war. Ten years ago Bowles published a book (see **D1**) in which he advocated that Britain should renounce the provision of the 1856 Declaration of Paris that established the neutrality of ships of non-belligerent countries in times of war, even if they are carrying the enemy's goods. Since then the Continental Powers have taken every opportunity to enhance the rights of neutral ships at the expense of belligerent maritime Powers, which has resulted in the steady erosion of British naval power. The review goes into considerable detail on the proposals arising from the 1907 Hague Conference (see **I 30**) and the 1909 Declaration of London, which are now to be implemented in the Naval Prize Bill. This, it argues, will further restrict British naval rights. The purpose of Bowles's new book is to draw attention to what is happening and the review fully supports it, concluding: 'We believe that Britain is bound to retain every means of making war at sea with her total might, for it is the essence of her safety' (1084a).

I 38 'The Great Shadow'

The War 1 (22 August 1914): 1, 4-5, 8. Signed.

In the first article of this new weekly magazine, Buchan acclaims the beginning of the 'greatest and the most critical war in the world's history' – the greatest because more than twelve million men are involved, and the most critical because 'the future of civilisation is at stake' (1a). Britain and its allies are fighting 'for public honour against public brigandage' and 'for peace against the arch-danger to the comity of nations' represented by Germany (1a). He sets out the main issues to be resolved in the war at sea and on land, noting that the Belgian and French forces have managed to hold the German advance in the west, which is already a fortnight behind schedule, while in the east he expects Russia's mobilisation to be completed within the next few days.

I 39 'The Situation'

The War 2 (29 August 1914): 3, 6-7. Signed.

Buchan announces that in the west the 'great battle has begun' (3a). The Belgians have retreated to heavily-fortified Antwerp, and to the south of the city their forces and the French are in contact with the Germans. The situation is that 'the two armies hold each other in the centre, while each is making a vigorous attempt to turn the other's left flank' (6a). The British Expeditionary Force is engaging the German right near Mons. In the east 'Russian forces are now well across the German and Austrian frontiers' (6a). Meanwhile, the British Fleet is largely in control at sea and 'the Mediterranean is absolutely safe for our trade' (6b). Home defence has not been neglected. Although German raids are possible, they are considered to be unlikely.

I 40 'The Fight Against Time'

The War 3 (5 September 1914): 3,6. Signed.

In the west the news from the front is 'grave indeed', with the German offensive forcing the Allies to fall back. 'We are fighting a desperate battle for all that we hold most dear – for our nationality and our Empire, for the liberties of the peoples, for civilisation and the human decencies. We shall not fail' (3a). After describing the actions of the last ten days in some detail, Buchan assesses the worst that may happen. 'Even if we have to face a siege of Paris, if the allied armies are still in being, and keep their communications open with the sea, Germany is not victorious' (6b). He argues that 'sooner or later, the Germans must turn eastward to face Russia, and then our defensive would become a fierce offensive....Time is on our side, and Germany is fighting against it. Russia is advancing every day nearer the heart of her empire' (6b).

I 41 "'Many Inventions''

The War 3 (5 September 1914): 11.

This article denounces the propaganda issued by Germany's Government departments and her 'state-controlled and strictly censored Press' as 'accounts of things as she would wish them to be rather than as they are' (11a). It provides examples, such as: 'The people of Berlin were told that the British Expeditionary Force dare not leave our shores because of the German submarines – after most of it had landed in France' (11a). And the 'myth' of the *Goeben*, 'show ship of the German navy', which was supposed 'to act the part of prize-taker in the Mediterranean' (11a), whereas in fact she 'ran like a hare for safety' to Constantinople (11b), having been hunted and damaged by a British cruiser, HMS *Gloucester*.

I 42 'The Day of the Little Peoples'
The War 3 (5 September 1914): 27.

This is a response to the recent declaration by the Tsar that one of Russia's war aims is the restoration of Poland to its old boundaries as a self-governing State under the protection of Russia. The article outlines the historical partition of independent Poland after 1772 and its absorption into Austria, Russia, and Prussia. It asks whether the Tsar's declaration means that 'the day of the Little Peoples' has 'dawned at last' (27a). It concludes that this outcome seems likely. Britain entered the war because of Germany's attack on Belgium. 'Germany to-day is fighting for the right to impose the might of a strong Power upon lesser neighbours' (27a), so that: 'On the success of the Allies depends the future of the Little Peoples' (27b).

I 43 'The Week of Sedan'
The War 4 (12 September 1914): 4-5, 8. Signed.

Buchan summarises events in a week which saw the anniversary of the Prussian victory at the battle of Sedan in 1870 during the Franco-Prussian War. The Germans have been unable to make any decisive breakthrough in the west to commemorate that victory. Although they have forced the Allies to retreat to a position just south of the Marne, the withdrawal has been orderly and executed successfully. The Allied armies are still intact and their communications open, whereas the Germans have pressed their offensive with 'complete disregard of cost' (5b) and their lines of communications grow longer and more difficult as they get deeper into France. Meanwhile, there is mixed news from the east. The Russians have suffered a serious reverse against the Germans in East Prussia (in what later became known as the battle of Tannenberg), but they appear to have won a decisive victory against the Austrians at Lemberg in Galicia.

I 44 'The Spy Peril'
The War 4 (12 September 1914): 16.

The article warns that the 'spy peril is greater than most people seem to think', particularly from 'the army of aliens still left in the country' and 'the ridiculous ease with which an entry can be gained to Britain from neutral ports' (16a). It provides examples such as the false letters sent to the parents of British troops currently in France, invented stories placed in the press, and a society lady with many friends among highly-placed officers, who was recently found to have been a German spy after her country house was raided 'and enough dynamite was discovered to wreck a town' (16a). 'The greatest danger of all lies probably in the class which is least suspected – the very rich German financier, who is frequently a naturalized Briton, and not infrequently has been honoured with a title by a British Government' (16a). The article suggests that 'an eye be kept' on such people (16b), who are often in the company of Cabinet ministers and generals at dinner-parties and country week-ends.

I 45 'The Counter-Attack'
The War 5 (19 September 1914): 4-5, 8. Signed.

Events in France have taken an unexpected turn. While an imminent German assault on Paris was anticipated, the Allies counter-attacked north of the Marne in the direction of Rheims and succeeded in capturing a large number of German prisoners and guns, although it is too early to say whether this counter-offensive has been in any way decisive. In the east, the Russians are still being held up by the Germans in East Prussia, but continue to make advances against the Austrians. Buchan comments on the recently published dispatch from Sir John French, Commander of the British Expeditionary Force, which 'tells the tale of a retreat which is probably the greatest exploit in the history of the British Army' (5b). He highlights in particular the stand at the line of Le Cateau – Cambrai on 26 August which 'saved the army of the Allies from utter

destruction' (8b). He has no doubt that the British Army is 'the most professional in the world' (8b).

I 46 'The Retreat to the Frontiers'

The War 6 (26 September 1914): 4-5, 8. Signed.

The German forces are continuing to fall back in the face of the Allied counter-attack, which is now being referred to as 'The Battle of the Marne' (4a). The Germans are retreating towards the Upper Aisne but, like the Allied retreat in the first weeks of the war, it is an orderly withdrawal, not a rout. 'The Germans have lost enormously both in men and guns, but their line has not been broken' (5a). Nevertheless: 'It is reasonable to anticipate that within the next fortnight the German armies may be clear of the soil of France' (5b). In the east, while the situation is by no means clear, there are 'signs that Germany is now beginning to regard the eastern campaign as her gravest danger' (8b).

I 47 'The Battle of the Aisne'

The War 7 (3 October 1914): 4-5. Signed.

Buchan describes the position which the Germans have established around the river Aisne, which is 'well-nigh perfect for defence' and 'prepared with trenches and gun-pits and barbed wire entanglements' (4a). The Allied attacks on these positions are continuing, but have so far been indecisive. He notes that: 'To add to the difficulties....heavy rain began, and continued for three days, till the roads were a sea of mud and motor transport became almost impossible' (4b). After several days it seemed 'as if the campaign were going to degenerate into a war of positions' (4b). Buchan concludes: 'On the whole it looks as if the Germans did not intend to advance again from their present positions' (4b). Because of this, in his view 'it is now certain that the German army of the west has been weakened in order to send reinforcements to the east' (5a), where the Russians have resumed their advance in East Prussia and are reported to have crossed the border of Hungary.

I 48 'The Aisne – And After'

The War 8 (10 October 1914): 4-5. Signed.

Buchan recounts how, in the early days of the war, the Kaiser was very angry when the British successfully managed to assemble their Expeditionary Force and ship it across the Channel to fight in France. He changed the German offensive plan and ordered that the British Army was to be 'walked over and exterminated' (4b), but this failed due to the British stand and retreat in late August (see **I 45**). Meanwhile, the battle of the Aisne (see **I 47**) continues without any decisive breakthroughs by either side. Buchan discusses the strategic options open to the Allies and Germany if the current battle results in an Allied breakthrough and German retreat. He also reports that: 'Immense German reinforcements have gone east' (5b), followed by the Kaiser himself, who has appointed General Hindenburg as Commander-in-Chief of all the German forces.

I 49 'A Simple Explanation of the Russian Campaign'

The War 8 (10 October 1914): 22-23.

Germany's original plan was to crush the Allies in the west with a swift and decisive campaign before transferring her main forces east to defeat Russia with the assistance of Austria, anticipating that the Russians would be slow to mobilise. But Russia mobilised speedily and put into effect a plan to clear her flanks in East Prussia to the north of Warsaw, and in Galicia to the south, before beginning her central advance on Berlin from Poland. This plan appears to be gradually succeeding despite some hold-ups in East Prussia, with particular progress being made against the two Austrian armies in Galicia, one of which has been defeated and the other is in

danger of being cut off. Germany is now rushing reinforcements to the east to contain the Russian offensive.

I 50 'The Wheel to the Sea'

The War 10 (24 October 1914): 4-5. Signed.

Buchan believes that the war is now reaching a critical stage on both fronts. In the west, Germany appears to be preparing a counter-attack reinforced by troops released from the siege of Antwerp, which has recently fallen to the Germans. The indications are that the counter-offensive will involve a move towards the sea on the Allies' left flank, where the British forces are concentrated. In the east, the Russian advance has been met by a massive German counter-attack in the region of the Vistula, with the result that the Russians are retreating into country where they can fight at an advantage. Meanwhile, the first contingent of Canadian troops has arrived in Britain, 'a visible proof to the British people of the potential armed strength of the Empire' (5b). This article also contains a discussion of the rival German and French theories of war, and Buchan comments: 'It is curious how little the advance of scientific inventions has altered the principles of strategy' (5a).

I 51 'The Week of Saint Crispin'

The War 11 (31 October 1914): 4-5. Signed.

Buchan notes that last Sunday was the Feast of St Crispin and the anniversary of the battles of Agincourt and Balaclava, so it was fitting that the week should be marked by the publication of dispatches from Sir John French and the Admirals of the Fleet, and he summarises their contents. Germany has begun her counter-offensive towards the Channel coast by 'making a desperate effort' (4a), though the outcome remains uncertain. 'But the real centre of gravity is in the east' (4b) where the Russian retreat into country more suited to her armed forces appears to have worked. They are counter-attacking and it is the Germans who are now falling back, but again the outcome remains in doubt. The article ends with a consideration of how politics can adversely affect military strategy in times of war, with particular examples of German ineptness, such as the taking of Antwerp, which 'have no serious military value. They can be intended only as a fillip to the spirits of the German people'. However, 'her short-sighted brutalities in Belgium have only recoiled upon her own head' (5b).

I 52 'The Alien Peril'

The War 11 (31 October 1914): 9.

This article reinforces the warnings given in **I 44** about the dangers from German aliens acting as spies in Britain. The Home Office has recently tightened up its regulations on the registration of aliens and the detention of suspects. 'Undoubtedly information of the greatest importance has been leaking through to our enemies since the war began' (9a), and the article provides examples. 'Happily, popular opinion is at last aroused, and in the past week there has been a great rounding up of alien enemies in all parts of the country' (9a-b). But these actions do not go far enough, and the article calls for all German residents to be segregated. 'There should be no ill-treatment, but they must be kept under strict surveillance' (9b). It concludes: 'These may seem harsh measures, but war is a harsh business' (9b).

I 53 'The War Correspondent'

Times Literary Supplement 13 (5 November 1914): 490. Review.

F Lauriston Bullard. *Famous War Correspondents*.

The first half of this review discusses what it considers to be the decline of the war correspondent. In his heyday in the 1870s army leaders 'recognised how much the correspondent contributed to their popular fame' (490d). Later they came to realise that he could also mar

reputations and be dangerously indiscrete. In addition, war has become more serious and scientific and it is now 'too big, both in space and time, for the ordinary correspondent', so that even 'the best of them would give us a patchy and often a misleading view' (490d). The result is that today 'there is no correspondent in the old sense with any of the western armies' in France (490d). The second half of the review goes through a list of the famous war correspondents discussed in the book, from the earliest, Crabb Robinson, the *Times* reporter in the Peninsula War, through William Russell's work in the Crimea which established the war correspondent in the popular mind, to more recent correspondents such as G W Steevens and Winston Churchill, 'who under conditions of haste and stress contrived to write literature' (490d).

I 54 'A Left-Handed Campaign'

The War 12 (7 November 1914): 4-5. Signed.

The German offensive towards the Channel coast is not succeeding. Although it is being carried out on her right flank, Buchan calls it 'left-handed' in the sense that it is awkward and lacking precision. Germany is staking everything on a crushing victory, but she is incurring disproportionate losses in terms of numbers killed and wounded, and the reinforcements being called up are mainly second and third line troops. In the east, the German advance in the region of the Vistula has failed – it has been completely turned and driven back. 'This means that no reinforcements from the east will be available for the west' (4b). Buchan notes that Turkey has now joined the war, but she has 'signed her own death-warrant by entering the struggle on the German side', and he regrets that 'an old ally of Britain should have shown herself so poor a judge of her own interests' (4b). The article ends with a discussion of current German infantry tactics in the context of historical tactics employed since the eighteenth century by generals such as Napoleon and Wellington.

I 55 'The Toll of War'

The War 13 (14 November 1914): 4-5. Signed.

The German offensive towards the Channel coast is being forced back, while in the centre a wedge has been driven into the German lines east of Ypres. The Germans have responded with a violent attack upon this Ypres salient. In the east, the Russians continue to make gradual progress in driving back the German forces. Because Germany is waging a war on two fronts, her strategy has been to stake everything on making devastating attacks at the beginning of the campaign. The Allies' strategy, particularly in the west, has been to foil these attacks and wait to strike when the German forces have become exhausted. The result is that the toll of war in terms of manpower has been very great on all sides. The article goes into some detail to estimate the huge German losses, but emphasises the need to recruit more men on the British side for when the time comes to resume the offensive.

I 56 'Some War Conundrums'

The War 13 (14 November 1914): 25.

The article notes that it is very difficult, if not impossible, to obtain authoritative information about the detailed military operations, apart from the relatively few press bulletins and dispatches being published. 'The story, so far as we know it, has many gaps and hiatuses, and there are several mysteries which are specially baffling' (25a). The article lists a number of these, including the details of the forces engaged, particularly on the French and German sides, and the reasons for certain tactics and manoeuvres. It concludes: 'No one has the slightest right to complain about the lack of news, and these conundrums are set down merely as an example of the points which any student of the campaign must interest himself in' (25b).

I 57 'The Future of the War'

The War 14 (21 November 1914): 4-5. Signed.

The Russian counter-advance in the east continues, and the enemy have now been cleared out of Poland, while in the west the position is virtually unchanged. 'The ding-dong battle in Flanders still continues. Sometimes we gain a mile or two; sometimes we fall back; but the main position of the armies is the same' (4a). There has been speculation that the war could last three years, but Buchan believes it will be considerably less because Germany does not have the manpower or economic strength to last that long. There has also been criticism of the lack of war correspondents, but he finds that the complaint is largely unjustified because 'to-day the whole thing is far too big. No spectator can see more than a corner of the fighting; he cannot judge the big strategical purpose, and he can only give impressionistic pictures of a battle' (5c). Buchan ends the article by praising the capture and destruction of the German ship the *Emden* by HMS *Sydney* of the Australian Navy. The *Emden* had been causing great damage and disruption to British shipping in the Bay of Bengal.

I 58 'The Invasion of Germany'

The War 15 (28 November 1914): 4-5. Signed.

The Russian counter-offensive has driven back the invading German forces under Hindenburg almost to the German frontier, but in the west: 'The war in Flanders is still a stalemate', and the situation has not changed since 'the repulse of the Prussian Guard on November 11, in front of Ypres' (4b). Buchan thinks that the recent bombardment of Yarmouth by German cruisers may be repeated as part of a German strategy to inspire fears of invasion so that Britain will 'keep at home some of the troops which are so urgently needed in Flanders' (4b). He notes that the 'immense War Budget' recently accepted in the House of Commons by all parties 'represents by far the greatest financial effort ever made in the history of the world' (4b). This leads him to an assessment of the current strengths and weaknesses of the belligerents, and he concludes that 'in a war of such magnitude...it is the slow and sure game which will win. Germany is spendthrift of her capital, both in men and material' (5b).

I 59 'The Achievement of Russia'

The War 16 (5 December 1914): 4-5. Signed.

The Germans have counter-attacked in Poland, but their offensive appears to have turned into a disaster with part of their forces 'practically surrounded by the Russians' (4b), who have made advances further south such that 'it does not appear that anything now stands in the way of the invasion of Silesia' (4b). Unfortunately, there is 'still little to recount on the Flanders side' (5a), so the article summarises the war news from outside Europe. The Turkish Army is reported to be attempting to invade Egypt; an Indian expedition to the Persian Gulf has captured the city of Basra and defeated the Turks stationed at Baghdad; and there are brief reports of various naval enterprises in the Pacific and off the coasts of South America.

I 60 'Waiting on the Verdict'

The War 17 (12 December 1914): 4-5. Signed.

The outcome of the struggle in western Poland is not as clear-cut as last week's reports seemed to suggest (see **I 59**) and by no means a German disaster. But it appears that 'the Russians are with considerable ease containing the German attacks' (4b), while further south Russian forces are continuing to sweep forward in the direction of Silesia. In the west, the publication of a dispatch from Sir John French makes clear the seriousness of the fighting around Ypres, which went on for a month. The article ends with a consideration of the number of German troops engaged on the western and eastern fronts, which has been the subject of some speculation in the press.

I 61 'Loss and Gain'

The War 18 (19 December 1914): 4-5. Signed.

The situation in the east is still contradictory and unclear. There is news of losses and gains on both sides, Russian and German. However, the Austrians have suffered 'a severe defeat' (4a) in their invasion of Serbia. Buchan believes that the vital question for the Allies in the east is now whether Russia can find the material to equip her vast resources of men. She cannot manufacture it all herself and will have to be supplied from Britain and the United States. It is impossible to do this via the Baltic or the Dardanelles because of the German and Turkish presence in those regions, so the obvious route is from the east using the Siberian railway. Although there is little to report from Flanders, Buchan suggests that the Germans cannot continue with trench warfare for a long period because their numbers of men are limited. 'When the defence crumbles it will crumble suddenly and all along the line' (5a). He speculates: 'That day may not come for some weeks; perhaps not till February, when the larger British reinforcements are ready; but come it will, and then the change will not be gradual, but cataclysmic' (5a).

I 62 'Christmas Week'

The War 19 (26 December 1914): 4-5. Signed.

There is little news to report on either the western or eastern fronts, although the Germans seem now to be only thirty miles from Warsaw. Buchan regards this as relatively unimportant because Warsaw is considered to be an unassailable fortress. What matters is the Russian advance in Silesia, which appears to have been impeded by a German counter-attack within the last week. The article then considers the future of the war. Buchan dismisses the 'great deal of crude optimism' which envisages an end by next Easter or early summer. 'Germany is a very great Power, and will never yield until she has been finally beaten'. We must not be pessimistic, but: 'Large sections of our nation have not yet realised the seriousness of the situation. The phrase "business as usual"....has been grossly mis-applied. The facile optimism of the cheap press has also much to answer for' (5a). 'The first requisite for victory is a full understanding on the part of everybody in Britain of the tremendous seriousness of the war' (5a-b).

I 63 'The First Five Months of the Land War in Europe'

The War 20 (2 January 1915): 4-5, 7-8, 10-11. Signed.

This is an extended article which summarises the military operations on the western and eastern fronts so far. In the west the war began as a campaign of manoeuvre-battles which has become a war of entrenchments since November. 'In the east manoeuvre-battles have not ceased, and the war of entrenchments will begin for Russia when she crosses the German frontier' (4a). Buchan then assesses the political and economic situations of the combatants. The Allies are united, and: 'The rally of every part of the British Empire will probably be regarded in the future as the greatest event in British history' (10b). Britain can survive economically in terms of food and materials 'so long as she commands the seas....It will be seen how vital for the Allied cause is the maintenance of sea power' (10b).

I 64' The Initiative with the Allies'

The War 22 (16 January 1915): 4-5. Signed.

Buchan argues that the initiative is currently with the Allies on both the eastern and western fronts. This 'does not mean that everywhere we are assuming the offensive; but it means that we have the ability to take the offensive, that we are not compelled to make our movements conform to the enemy's, but that he on the whole has to conform to ours. The Allies, not the Germans, are calling the tune' (4a). The article goes on to describe a Russian victory over the Turks in the Caucasus, which has driven the Turks back towards Erzerum. Elsewhere in the east, Hindenburg is still held up close to Warsaw, while further south the Russians have reached the

Galician end of the Carpathian passes into Hungary. Meanwhile, in the west a slow Allied offensive has begun all along the line and continues, but Buchan warns: 'We can expect no speedy and sensational results in trench warfare' (5a).

I 65 'Some Questions and a Prospect'

The War 23 (23 January 1915): 4-5. Signed.

In a week of 'singularly inconclusive' news (4a), Buchan's article considers several points of detail from the western front. Overall, there is a continued and increasing French offensive in Alsace which seems designed to compel the Germans to reinforce their army there, reinforcements that will have to come partly from elsewhere on the front. This will weaken other areas of the German line, where the French can then strike. Elsewhere, there is little news of significance from the eastern front; the Turks have begun a minor campaign in northern Persia; the Syrians seem to be preparing for an assault on Egypt; and some details have emerged of a campaign in East Africa, which now seems to be safe from serious invasion.

I 66 'Waiting for Reinforcements'

The War 24 (30 January 1915): 4-5. Signed.

Buchan considers that the present position in all the main theatres of war is that the belligerents are waiting for reinforcements. He believes the Germans have more men than the Allies in the west, where it is essential to have sufficient troops in reserve, because in any breakthrough of the enemy's entrenchments, 'without reserves the ground won cannot be held' (5a). Even in the east the Germans seem to have a slight numerical superiority. In the centre of the front, along the Vistula, a stalemate has developed, both sides are strongly entrenched, and a decision will be difficult to reach. The article ends by speculating on the possibility of Italy or Rumania entering the war on the Allies' side.

I 67 'Birthday Celebrations'

The War 25 (6 February 1915): 4-5. Signed.

The Germans have been making several spasmodic attacks on the western front in an effort, according to Buchan, to provide some successes as a birthday gift to the Kaiser. Their attack at Givenchy actually carried the first British trenches, forcing a retreat to the second line. But 'the attackers did not seem to know what to do with their victory' (4a), and by evening the British had regained the lost trenches. Some of the other German attacks also made initial gains, but were equally unsuccessful, and the lost ground was soon regained. Buchan considers that these sporadic attacks may herald a more sustained German offensive in the near future and speculates where this might take place. Elsewhere, a group of German cruisers breaking out from port has been intercepted by the Royal Navy, the *Blücher* has been sunk, and two other German cruisers seriously damaged. A German light cruiser is also reported to have been sunk.

I 68 'Six Months of War'

The War 26 (13 February 1915): 4-5. Signed.

After six months of war Buchan assesses the rate of progress compared with other wars of the last sixty years 'in order to comfort the impatient' (4a). Apart from the Franco-Prussian War of 1870, when the main fighting was over in the first months, most of the other wars since the Crimean have started slowly, so the present war is no exception. Nevertheless, the first six months have seen 'the original German plan shattered, and her great armies...tightly held upon both east and west' (4a). With appalling winter weather conditions now being experienced in the east, it is 'perfectly certain that we shall see within the next two months a tremendous effort by Germany to bring things to a decision in the west. The reason is obvious. She must strike before

the new armies of the Allies are complete' (5a). Her main effort will probably be concentrated on Verdun, which is strategically important.

I 69 'The Struggle in the East'

The War 28 (27 February 1915): 4-5. Signed.

February has seen a new German offensive in the east before the Russians can bring into the field large reinforcements that they are preparing. Buchan speculates that Germany hopes to strike a heavy blow and then make terms with Russia. The offensive took place in two main areas. First, from the borders of East Prussia the Germans moved into Russia aiming for the rivers Niemen and Narev, forcing the Russians to retreat. Secondly, combined German and Austrian forces advanced in the district of Bukovina on the Russian extreme left, near the border with Rumania. This part of the offensive has also been successful so far, but Buchan considers that if Russia can get a considerable part of her reserves, said to total two million men, into the field, 'then the German strategy must fail' (5a). In addition, if Rumania were to enter the war on the side of the Allies it would be a serious blow to Germany.

I 70 'Check and Counter-Attack'

The War 29 (6 March 1915): 4-5. Signed.

This is the last issue of *The War* magazine. The Russians have suffered a defeat at Kovno and retreated to positions some five to eight miles in front of the rivers Niemen, Narev, and Bobr. But in Bukovina they have launched a counter-attack, which Buchan sees as an indication that some of the new Russian reinforcements are beginning to enter the field. This leads him to hope that the whole German advance in the east can soon be checked, but a major German offensive is still expected in the west, especially if its assault in the east fails. Elsewhere, an Allied attack on the Dardanelles has begun. 'If we can clear the Dardanelles and occupy Constantinople, we deal Turkey a blow at the heart' (5b). It will also open up a sea passage to Russia for supplies of food and materials, and make it easier for Rumania to join the Allies. But for the attack to be a success 'a land force is probably essential to occupy the long narrow Gallipoli peninsula. It will not be the easiest of tasks, but it can be done, and its results will be of inestimable value' (5b).

I 71 'On a Flemish Hill'

Times 17 May 1915: 9d-e. Signed.

This is the first of a number of signed articles written for the *Times* in 1915 from 'British Headquarters in France' (9d). Here Buchan describes the British front lines during the second battle of Ypres as viewed from the top of a little hill above and behind them. He describes the geography of the area, but does not descend into the trenches and their 'secret warfare, hidden in the earth and the crooks of hill. There is something desperate in its secrecy, something deadly in its silence, as viewed from this hilltop' (9d). He reviews the battles which have been fought in the region since the time of Julius Caesar. 'But all former history is eclipsed by the events which have taken place since October last' (9d). Buchan outlines these events, referring to the heroism of the British stand against superior German numbers and guns, and the enemy's use of poison gas. He also considers the current strategic situation, in which the Germans have bombarded Ypres to prevent its use by the British, so that the city has all but been destroyed. He comments: 'Such war as this knows no pity' (9e), before ending the article on an uplifting note.

I 72 'The Thrust for Lorgies'

Times 19 May 1915: 8c. Signed.

Buchan reports that the main operations at present are in the southern section of the front between Neuve Chapelle and Festubert. The British have been attacking in the direction of Lorgies and have advanced more than a mile over several lines of trenches. He mentions the

importance of air reconnaissance provided by the Royal Flying Corps, describes the artillery preparations for the attack, and reports that the German prisoners captured are mostly young and raw recruits, 'distinctly the inferior of our own' (8c). German successes are currently being won only because of their superiority in numbers of artillery and machine guns. Buchan states that 'the war in the West has undoubtedly reached a critical point' (8c), and is optimistic that when we can equal the Germans in arms and ammunition, our 'clear superiority in the human factor' will turn the tide of the war. Our men have 'a very grim resolution' and 'a determination that something unclean shall be removed from the world' (8c).

I 73 'Ypres To-day'

Times 22 May 1915: 9d-e. Signed.

Buchan describes a journey through the British supply lines to the city of Ypres and the salient beyond it. 'Civil life goes on up to the very edge of the fire zone', but in Ypres he finds 'a place of the dead' and 'a shattered world' (9d). He surveys the deserted buildings, many of them damaged or destroyed, but still containing some dead bodies. 'Over all hangs a sickening smell of decay' (9d). He moves on to the front line of the Ypres salient, some two or three miles beyond the city, where the country is 'very like rural England....Only everything is broken' and the place is 'a pandemonium of sound' compared with the silence of Ypres (9e). He describes the shell-fire, then a brigadier's dug-out, and sees a party of stretcher-bearers bringing in the dead, who are buried in simple graves. 'A man becomes almost inured to reading in the casualty lists of the death of friends....But to see, half a mile from where they fell, the new graves of men one had known in the pride of youth and strength is to awake with a shock to the desolation of war' (9e).

I 74 'The Saga of Ypres'

Times 24 May 1915: 6d-e. Signed.

This article highlights what Buchan considers to be the superiority of our fighting men but the inferiority of our war machine compared with the Germans. He notes that the relatively inexperienced Territorials have now reached the same quality as regular soldiers, and he summarises some of their achievements during the saga of Ypres: filling a four-mile gap in the lines when a poison gas attack forced the French to retreat; charging through a cloud of gas to carry a trench; and remaining steadfast while under constant heavy artillery bombardment. He also describes the part played by the Yeoman cavalry and concludes that: 'We are manifestly man for man superior to our foes' (6e). But the vital factor is that the enemy has 'an amazingly powerful machine, and unless we can provide ourselves with a machine of equal power he will nullify the superior quality of our fighting men' (6e).

I 75 'Good Work near Festubert'

Times 26 May 1915: 8b. Signed.

An unusually brief article (less than half a column) in which Buchan reports on a gas attack by the Germans. It now looks as if 'the devilry of the gas' (8b) is losing its effectiveness, because its success depends on wind direction, which may change and blow the gas back on its users. In addition: 'The crushing effect of the gas in the April fighting at Ypres was largely due to the shock of something unexpected and mysterious', but our soldiers are now 'getting used to the business' and are 'well provided with respirators' (8b). Buchan then reports briefly on some artillery and infantry successes in the Festubert region, and concludes by stating that the news of Italy's entry into the war on the Allies' side has been welcomed by all ranks. 'It is well known that our officers hold a high opinion of the fighting qualities of the Italian Army' (8b).

I 76 'The Battle of Festubert'

Times 29 May 1915: 6c-d. Signed.

Buchan reports on the battle of Festubert, which began a fortnight ago and is still continuing, with the German front at present having been pushed back a mile or so. Buchan describes the exploits of some of the battalions and names several individuals who have displayed exceptional heroism and courage. He also emphasises the need for adequate air reconnaissance and the importance of the ancillary services provided by the engineers, signallers, and stretcher-bearers. He stresses the value of the young officers in the wholly new conditions of trench warfare. They have acquired in six months' service as much relevant experience as most veterans. His overall impression after visiting many of the battalions at the front is one of 'strenuous optimism and unshaken confidence' (6d). He concludes: 'Here you realise that you are living, not with a British Army, but with the British nation, with all that is best in all the ranks of our manhood. And such a nation! It is something to be humbly and thankfully proud of, for it has found its soul and recovered its heritage' (6d).

I 77 'Machines and Men'

Land and Water 65 (12 June 1915): 10-11. Signed.

This is the first of a number of signed articles for *Land and Water* written by Buchan during 1915-16. It expands on a major theme from his previous reports for the *Times*: the superiority of British officers and men, but the inferiority of its war machine compared with that of Germany (see **I 74**). Britain's aim should be 'to devise as quickly as possible a counter-machine of at least equal strength' (10a). Most important of all is the supply of high explosive shells, because 'infantry cannot advance against trenches and entanglements....unless an artillery preparation has broken them down' (11a). The old manoeuvre of outflanking the enemy is not possible because 'the flanks of the armies rest on the Alps and the sea' (11b). The most hopeful strategy is therefore to 'tear a great rent' in the German line and force a retreat, but this requires 'a machine the equal of her own – more guns, far greater reserves of ammunition, and a great weight of men. We can provide all these things if we choose, and so the issue is in our own hands' (11b).

I 78 'Ordeal by Battle'

Times Literary Supplement 14 (17 June 1915): 205. Review.

Frederick Scott Oliver. *Ordeal by Battle*.

This book is 'an examination of the ordeal through which the British nation is passing' and 'a plea for national service in its widest sense, the complete organisation of Britain with a view to victory' (205a). It is also a revival of the old-fashioned pamphlet, a lengthy discussion of a matter of public urgency. The author has all the qualities required of a good pamphleteer: the ability to identify the key elements of the problem, and then argue from first principles, all the while explaining clearly and keeping the reader's attention. The review praises the author's analysis of modern Germany and the evils of the Prussian System which governs it. By comparison, British democracy and civilisation has many virtues, but it is by no means invincible, because it lacks the same degree of central control and ruthlessness. It must find leaders who will face up to the challenge, 'and at their bidding make any sacrifice which the occasion demands....otherwise with all its virtues it may be defeated' (205a).

I 79 'A Soldier's Battle: the Second Fight for Ypres'

Times 13 July 1915: 7e-8d. Signed.

This is by far the longest of Buchan's articles on the war for the *Times*, covering six columns and including a map of the battlefield area around Ypres. It is preceded by two short editorial paragraphs which introduce and summarise the 'heroic story' which is told 'in graphic detail' (7e). The battle took place between 22 April and 13 May 1915, and was fought by the Allies (French,

British and Canadian troops) against heavy odds, a 'crushing artillery preponderance and the use of poison gas' by the enemy. 'For days our fate hung in the balance' and 'we won by the dogged fighting quality of our men' (7e). The article goes into some detail on the geographical features of the battle, the German bombardment of Ypres, the four gas attacks (which are graphically described), the four-mile trench in the Allied line desperately held by the Canadians with British reinforcements, and the orderly retreat to a new position, which was held against repeated German attacks until the battle eventually petered out.

I 80 'Subsidiary Operations'

Land and Water 65 (14 August 1915): 9-11. Signed.

This article responds to widespread criticism of the Gallipoli campaign against the Turks (see **I 70**), which was launched by Winston Churchill, the First Lord of the Admiralty, to secure the Dardanelles and aid Russia. Buchan considers the mainly technical question of whether the campaign is a divergent operation, which has no connection with the main campaign on the Western Front, as its critics have suggested; or whether it is a subsidiary operation, which directly sub-serves the purpose of the main campaign, and should therefore be supported. After considering the matter in some detail, Buchan concludes by agreeing with Churchill that the Gallipoli campaign is a significant subsidiary operation and therefore deserves support. He states that any further argument at the present stage would be 'in the highest degree futile and improper' (11b). It is 'a matter for the most expert military judgment' and the whole business should now be left to 'the High Commands' (11b).

I 81 'The Allies' Advance'

Times 29 September 1915: 9e-f. Signed.

Buchan reports on a new Allied advance on a broad front. Previous advances have shown the futility of narrow attacks, because the enemy is able to bring up reserves of men and guns to close the breach. Attacking on a wider front may provide better chances of a breakthrough. The British have made considerable progress in taking Loos and reaching the northern suburbs of Lens, but the French advance in Champagne has encountered some heavy defences. The German prisoners now being taken are generally of better quality than Buchan has previously encountered (see **I 72**). They seem to be in good spirits, but surprisingly relieved to be taken prisoner. He notices that the majority appear to be Slavs. 'Clearly these men from the fringes of Germany's ill-assorted Empire were not inspired with any passionate belief' in the German cause (9f), and Buchan questions whether this may prove to be a weakness in the German Army as the fighting continues.

I 82 'Clearing of Loos'

Times 30 September 1915: 7f-8a. Signed.

Buchan says that the new Allied advance (see **I 81**) was made through strong German positions, which demonstrated that the German defences are not impregnable if attacked in the right way. The success also showed the mettle of the 'New Army', composed largely of men recruited within the last year and led mainly by inexperienced officers. A division of them was entrusted with the central movement on Loos, and their performance 'would have done credit to the most seasoned troops in the world' (7f). Buchan provides some details of how Loos was cleared in a short period of time and the advance continued towards Lens. He detects 'a new zest and keenness' in the Army, but the men are also aware 'that an advance cannot be an affair of constant progress, and that there will be moments when patience is the proper virtue. I trust that we at home shall be mindful of the same truth' (8a). In such a vast war British public opinion needs to remain steady.

I 83 'Bad Weather in Artois'

Times 2 October 1915: 6b. Signed.

The Allied advance reported in Buchan's two previous despatches (**I 81-82**) has been held up by drenching rain. The lull enables him to consider the tactics currently being adopted. He describes the German defensive positions and trench networks, which are impregnable to ordinary infantry attacks and can only be carried when the defences have been almost completely destroyed by an artillery bombardment. After the first defensive position has been cleared the attack advances on the second, where the same tactics are employed – bombardment followed by an infantry attack. After each position the resisting power of the enemy is weaker, so that a number of successful attacks in succession should lead to a breakthrough and the enemy's withdrawal on a large scale. The gains made by the present Allied advance are therefore a beginning, and the overall success of the offensive depends on repeated efforts of equal strength with the first.

I 84 'The Battlefield of Loos'

Times 6 October 1915: 8c. Signed.

Buchan describes a visit he has made to the battlefield of Loos, where a few days earlier the German positions were overrun by the British advance. He moves from the old British front trench, through the former No Man's Land, to the German trenches, where the dead of both sides are still lying in masses. 'Fragments of shell, old machine-gun belts, rifle cartridges, biscuit tins, dirty pads of cotton wool are everywhere, and a horrible number of unburied bodies' (8c). He describes the geography of the battlefield, and the sounds of artillery and guns from the new front lines which are two miles further on. In the evening he watches the movements of British troops behind the new lines and is impressed by their good spirits and fresh optimism, buoyed up by news from Champagne that the French, 'our incomparable Allies' (8c), have broken through the German lines and are now facing open country. The report ends with the hope that 'the day of glory has arrived' (8c).

I 85 'The German Mind'

Land and Water 65 (6 November 1915): 17-19. Signed.

In this article Buchan assesses the attitudes of the present German leaders, as evidenced by their public speeches and writings. He divides them into two types, the *politiques* and the fanatics. The *politiques* include 'most of the civilian Ministers; perhaps the Kaiser; certainly many of the Army chiefs' (17a). They now recognise that 'a war of straightforward conquest is no longer possible. They hope for a draw, a peace in which the conditions should favour Germany' (17a). The fanatics, who represent perhaps three quarters of the German people, are led by the high financial and industrial circles, the *nouveaux riches* of Germany's industrial development, 'often Jewish in blood' (18a), who require complete victory in the war to safeguard their supremacy. Defeat will mean for them a decade of lean years or even bankruptcy. 'They have strong allies in the academic class' (18b) who have developed the theory that the Teutonic German race is 'God's chosen people' (18b). Buchan fears that this fanaticism is beginning to infect the *politiques* and concludes: 'It is the existence of this disease which makes no terms of peace conceivable' (19b).

I 86 'The Breaking Point'

Land and Water 66 (20 November 1915): 5-6. Signed.

Buchan considers the psychological point in warfare at which the loss of men from a military unit becomes so great that the unit dissolves and the operation in which it is involved begins to crumble as a result. This is what he terms 'the breaking point' (5a), and he considers various examples from history. At first sight it would seem that the conditions of modern warfare 'must weaken the nerve power' of the fighting man: shelling, shrapnel, machine-guns and the use of gas 'would seem to make up an inferno too awful for man to endure' (6a). But this does not appear to

be the case. 'The explanation, perhaps, is that the carnival of violence carries with it its own cure. After a little experience of it the senses and the imagination are deadened....and the new terror becomes part of the background and so gets half forgotten' (6a). This does not mean that the breaking point should be ignored. Men must be properly trained in modern warfare. They should not be left in trenches for too long without relief, nor should they be sent into action too often, 'for otherwise we may stumble upon the breaking point' (6b).

I 87 'With Our Army in Flanders'

Spectator 15 (20 November 1915): 711-12. Review.

G Valentine Williams. *With Our Army in Flanders*.

The author has spent six months as an accredited correspondent at General Headquarters in France, occasionally present on the outer fringes of an action, but always close to the daily life of the Army and its soldiers. The result is 'an excellent book, one of the most vivid and informing accounts that have yet been produced of our men in the field' (711a). The review covers some of the different branches of the Army dealt with in the book: General Headquarters, the Indian troops, the Guards, the Flying Corps, the Territorials, and the New Army (composed mainly of new recruits and officers). It stresses the homogeneity of the British forces, their uniform mentality and quality. The book also describes the nature of trench warfare, the use of the various arms, and the life behind the lines. There are 'many good stories' (711b) and 'some vivid battle-pictures' (712a).

I 88 'Some Lessons from the American Civil War'

This article was published in four parts in consecutive issues of *Land and Water*.

'Part I'

Land and Water 66 (17 February 1916): 11-12. Signed.

Buchan begins by warning that, although it is important to learn the lessons of the past, it is wise to proceed cautiously, 'for nothing is easier than to mis-read history' (11a). Nevertheless, some lessons for the present conflict can be learned from the American Civil War because the essential problems faced by the North at the outset were similar to those faced by Britain and its Allies in August 1914. The North had to assemble its greater manpower, train it, and find a Commander-in-Chief who could use it reasonably well. It also had to discover how its greater wealth could best be applied to cripple the enemy. 'It took it four years to learn these things, and when it had learned them it won' (12a). Buchan goes on to examine Lincoln's role in the war, praising him as a great man and leader, and noting that one of his most significant acts which turned the tide of the war was to introduce conscription in March 1863 after overcoming considerable resistance to his proposal. This parallels Britain's recent introduction of conscription in January 1916 after significant controversy.

'Part II'

Land and Water 66 (24 February 1916): 14-15. Signed.

This deals with an issue which, Buchan says, eventually won the war for the North – instilling discipline into what was at first a volunteer army. Unlike the North, Britain already has a mechanism in place to train the new levies, but since they come from all classes and conditions of civilian life, many of them with a superior standard of education to that of the regular soldiers, it will be important to instil the highest discipline without crushing enthusiasm and individual intelligence. 'If you unite a strict corporate training with individual initiative and reliance you evolve the perfect fighting man' (15a).

'Part III'

Land and Water 66 (2 March 1916): 13-14. Signed.

This concentrates on the North's problems in finding the right leadership for its armies. Lincoln's first generals were appointed mainly in response to political pressure from his Cabinet and journalist clamour from the press. Eventually he discovered Ulysses Grant, who was a true leader of men and had iron nerve and patience as well as a fundamental grasp of the strategic situation. Thereafter the main problem of the North in terms of leadership was very similar to Britain's current situation: a lack of competent and experienced staff officers in sufficient numbers for the large new armies. As the war progressed the North learned how to train staff officers during the stress of campaigning.

'Part IV'

Land and Water 66 (9 March 1916): 13-14. Signed.

This part concludes the article by considering General Grant's strategy which finally defeated the South. In essence it was very simple: to use the North's superiority in men, wealth and position to crush the Confederacy. He blockaded the South, cut off its supplies, and gradually squeezed it into a smaller and smaller area. Buchan argues that the strategy of Britain and its Allies is now the same as the North. We have succeeded in blockading Germany, and now we must mobilise all our potential strength to overwhelm the enemy. It took Grant two years until he broke through the South's defences. Trench warfare had developed in 1864, and Grant's repeated attacks failed because he had no fresh reserves to take full advantage when a breach had been made. In the similar circumstances which we now face on the Western Front, the lesson of the American Civil War is that a frontal attack on fortified trenches 'can only succeed if there are ample reserves – fresh troops who can carry on the impetus of the first assault' (14b).

I 89 'Neutrals at the Cross Roads'

Land and Water 66 (23 March 1916): 13-14. Signed.

The Royal Navy has been seeking to blockade Germany by cutting off its supplies by sea. In doing so it has been infringing some of the rights of neutral countries under accepted international maritime law, and America in particular has raised objections. Buchan accepts that the US has the right to protect its narrow economic interests, but argues that its true broader interests lie in supporting Britain's efforts to defeat Germany. One of Britain's objectives in fighting the war is to maintain the freedom of the seas for all countries in times of peace. This freedom would be lost if Germany were victorious, as it would seek to impose its will by force on the oceans of the world as it is seeking to do so on the lands of Europe. Buchan concludes: 'America to-day stands at the cross roads. She has to decide whether she will remain apart in selfish isolation....or whether she will take a share as a Great Power in the police work of the world' (14b).

I 90 'Africa and the German Plan'

Land and Water 67 (25 May 1916): 25-26. Signed.

This article discusses the German plan for a substantial empire in Africa after the war. At present this need not be taken very seriously, because Germany is currently reduced to one colony in East Africa which is surrounded by the Allies. But it is a significant manifestation of 'the German scheme of world-empire' (25a). Buchan reviews the short history of German colonisation in Africa, which was begun in the quest for sources of raw materials to aid its rapid industrialisation, as well as for the glory of empire. But Germany treated its colonies differently from the British or the French. It saw them as producing grounds for the motherland protected by military garrisons, rather than settlements where emigrants could establish a new and more independent life. 'Mere exploitation is not colonisation' (25b). That is why there can be no question of handing back African territory to Germany after the war.

I 91 'John Buchan Cables of French Campaign'
Chicago Daily News 7 August 1916: 2g. Signed.

This is the first of a brief series of short reports cabled to Chicago by Buchan either from London or from the British Front in France. This, from London, reports on progress in the battle of the Somme and the British advance towards the village of Guillemont, which captured 250 prisoners but was then held up by poor visibility caused by a heat haze. A German order signed by a General was also captured. This stated that the outcome of the war depended on victory on the Somme, and that present positions must be maintained at all costs until reinforcements arrive to enable the recapture of lost ground. Buchan reports that the reinforcements have arrived, but they have recaptured nothing. Instead, the Germans have been forced steadily backwards.

I 92 'British Hold Gains on Western Front'
Chicago Daily News 12 August 1916: 2a. Signed.

This cable from London reports on further advances by Australian and British troops around Pozieres on the Western Front, which carried the remnants of the German second line position. The Germans have made a number of determined attacks to recover the lost ground but failed with the loss of many prisoners. 'The significance of the fighting at Pozieres is very great. The British now have the highest ground' (2a). Further north the British have won the crown of the Thiepval plateau, another vital vantage point. Buchan also reports that in Egypt the British have beaten off a Turkish attack at Romani, east of the Suez Canal, and are in pursuit of the retreating attackers, with 3,000 prisoners already taken. And in East Africa the Germans are being hemmed in, with the Allies closing on all sides.

I 93 'British Consolidate Positions They Won'.
Chicago Daily News 19 August 1916: 2c. Signed.

Buchan reports that the British are consolidating their line from Pozieres eastwards, repelling a succession of determined counter-attacks with heavy losses to the enemy. They have now established salients between each of the four strongest points in the German line. The capture of Pozieres and the high ground to the north of it was a vital success, as the enemy believed it to be an impregnable position. Buchan quotes from a captured letter written by a German officer, which gives some idea of the German difficulties: 'We have no dug-outs. We dig a hole in the side of a shell-hole, lie in it and get rheumatism. We got nothing to eat or drink yesterday....The ceaseless roar of the guns is driving us mad and many of the men are knocked out' (2c). Elsewhere, Buchan reports that the Allies are continuing to close in on the German forces in East Africa.

I 94 'Menace for Thiepval in Advance of British'
Chicago Daily News 26 August 1916: 2g. Signed.

Buchan's cable from the British Front in France records 'a steady advance by the British in the west' (2g) with successful attacks around Thiepval and Guillemont and the capture of some 2,000 German prisoners. A number of German counter-attacks have failed, with heavy losses. In the air, the British have fought many battles without losing a single machine, while four German aircraft have been destroyed and many others damaged. 'A sentence in a captured letter pays tribute to the efficiency of the British airmen' (2g). The current position is that the British command the heights on two flanks around Thiepval and have Guillemont gripped in pincers from three sides.

I 95 'Maurepas Victory joins Allied Armies'
Chicago Daily News 2 September 1916: 2g. Signed.

A week of heavy thunderstorms and rain has hampered operations, but Buchan reports that the French have succeeded in capturing Maurepas, which has enabled them to link up with the British in the Guillemont theatre. 'The long uphill fight is nearly over' (2g), and Buchan reviews the first two months of the Somme campaign. The German first and second lines have been captured, together with over 15,000 men and great quantities of guns. All German counter-attacks have failed and their reinforcements have been improvised and ineffective. Meanwhile, on the Balkan Front the real battle is still in its preliminary stage. The Bulgarian offensive, now being joined by the Rumanians, has been met by a vigorous Allied counter-offensive. The Bulgarian advance in Kavala is outside the area defended by the Allies. Its purpose is only for political gain and does not represent any military success.

I 96 'German Main Lines Captured by British'
Chicago Daily News 9 September 1916: 2g. Signed.

Buchan reports from the Western Front on a week of 'remarkable success for the British' (2g). They swept through Guillemont and captured further ground beyond the village. This is a significant event because Guillemont was the last uncaptured point in the old German second line, and more than 1,000 prisoners were taken. The general position now is that the British have carried all the main German lines in the first and second positions together with all of the high ground, so that they now look down everywhere on the new German improvised field lines, which are much weaker and more difficult to defend than the trenches and dugouts of their main lines. The Somme offensive 'has gone on with steady and mathematical precision' and vital ground has been taken by the Allies, who have 'effectively imposed their will upon the enemy' (2g).

I 97 'British Drive Ahead on the Somme Front'
Chicago Daily News 23 September 1916: 2a. Signed.

Buchan reports from France on a week which has seen 'the greatest British advance since the first day of the battle of the Somme' (2a). They captured Ginchy, which enabled them to attack the German third line. Buchan describes the advance on a six mile front, which involved the use of a new type of armoured car to overrun enemy machine gun positions. British aircraft were successful in destroying thirteen German planes and damaging a further nine. By flying low they were also able to attack the German positions with machine guns. The result is that the Germans have now fallen back upon their fourth line with the British forces clearly in the ascendancy. However, Buchan ends his report by emphasising that: 'It is important not to exaggerate the effects of the action. The Germans are not yet defeated on the Somme, but they are many steps farther on the road to defeat' (2a).

I 98 'Haig Ends First Stage of Battle on Somme'
Chicago Daily News 30 September 1916: 2h. Signed.

This is Buchan's final cable (see **I 91**) and records a further week of fighting on the Western Front. Thiepval was captured by the British who, pressing on beyond Guillemont, linked up with the French forces advancing from the south, and jointly the Allies took the town of Combles. They are now in full possession of the long ridge which runs from Thiepval to Combles and commands a wide range of undulating country below. This completes General Haig's first stage in the battle of the Somme. The fighting has now changed from trench warfare to German defence 'by redoubt and fortification', and Allied attack on these points by 'artillery preparation and infantry assault' (2h). In the last two months the British have shown that 'in this kind of fighting they are individually stronger in equipment, artillery, air service and, what is more important, in morale. The next stage should produce striking progress' (2h).

I 99 'The Landmarks of the War'

Glasgow Herald 4 August 1917: 8a-b. Signed.

Buchan says that 'the Great War' (8a) now being fought is such unthinkable chaos that it is difficult to find a means of bringing some kind of order which will reduce it to the terms of ordinary thought. One way is to consider the relative importance of its main events to date, to search for landmarks which 'enable us to make a picture out of what is otherwise a wilderness of detail' (8a). He then picks out what he considers to be the main landmarks of the war. They include the Battle of the Marne in the early days, which was strategically significant because it 'defeated the main German purpose', which was 'to put France out of action speedily' (8a); and the Russian retreat in the summer and early autumn of 1915, which prevented Germany's purpose of putting the Russian armies out of action altogether. He also highlights desperate battles against the odds and great feats of arms, including the landing at Gallipoli in April 1915, 'one of the most amazing records of human gallantry and daring in the history of the war' (8a).

I 100 'The Epic of Ypres: The Great Battles of the Famous Salient'

Journal of American History 12.1 (First Quarter, 1918): 17-36. Signed.

Buchan says that, in the history of the war from the British viewpoint, Ypres is 'a sacred place associated forever with her bitterest suffering and her most shining heroism' (18). It was the scene of her greatest defensive actions during the first year of the war, and though the central focus then moved to the Somme in 1916, it returned to Ypres for the Passchendaele offensive in 1917. Buchan gives a brief outline of Ypres and its history before the war, and then describes in three separate sections the various battles, concluding with the 1917 offensive which was still continuing at the time of writing (a footnote on page 35 gives this as November 1917). Buchan believes that this offensive has been successful because the British now occupy ground which the Germans have held since the first battle. He ends by praising 'the supreme sacrifice' made by the British at Ypres. 'Her little hills are consecrated forever by the immortal dead' (36).

I 101 'The Tank Corps'

Spectator 123 (22 November 1919): 691-92. Review. Signed.

Major Clough Williams-Ellis and A Williams-Ellis. *The Tanks Corps*.

The review begins: 'The Tank Corps was one of the miracles of the war, and its history was bound to be one of the best romances' (691b). This book tells the full story competently, as the authors have struck the right balance between supplying specialist information and providing a broader assessment of the achievements of the Tank Corps in the major campaigns of the First World War. The review outlines the technical development of the tank from its initial invention, through the debut of the Mark I version on the Somme in September 1916, to the appearance of the Mark V at the beginning of 1918. It also considers changes in tactics for the effective use of tanks, crediting General Swinton with pioneering their development, and gives some details of the men employed in the Tank Corps and the stifling conditions they had to endure inside the tanks. It concludes that it was the mobility of the tank which eventually broke the static strength of the German defences, and agrees with the authors in advocating the retention of a strong force of tanks in the future British Army.

I 102 'The Pipes of War'

Times Literary Supplement 19 (15 July 1920): 446. Review.

Brevet-Colonel Sir Bruce Seton and Pipe-Major John Grant. *The Pipes of War*.

The review says that the pipe 'touches chords in men's hearts deeper and more various than the simple emotions roused by drum and bugle', and its music 'ranges between the extremes of joy and grief', so that no instrument 'is better fitted for the business of war' (446c). The book provides a record of the achievements of pipers during the First World War, but is also of interest

to 'every student of the psychology of men in battle' (446c). The pipes kept alive regimental pride in the Scottish regular battalions, and created it in the many Scots who enlisted in the New Armies during the war. The pipers' music was 'both a link with the past and with home, and a clamorous appeal to the fighting spirit of the soldier' (446c). The review gives examples of the deeds of pipers in the war, including two who won the Victoria Cross. Altogether some 500 were killed and 600 wounded. The book includes a number of essays and stories dealing with pipers and their music.

I 103 'Mr Kipling's War Books'

Times 17 April 1923: 15f, 16d. Review. Signed.

Rudyard Kipling (ed.). *The Irish Guards in the Great War* (2 vols.).

This history, written by 'the greatest living master of narrative,....seems likely to endure as the fullest document of the war-life of a British regiment' (15f). The Irish Guards were in most of the great actions of the war, and the book covers the stories of those actions with 'clearness and speed' (15f). But Kipling also records the impact of war on the individual soldiers and their 'day-to-day struggle....amid the terror and bewilderment and ennui of mechanical war' (15f). He provides 'vivid concrete detail' of 'trench raids, and fatigues, the life in billets, reviews, concerts and football matches, comic interludes' (15f), supported by frequent passages quoting the actual words of men and officers. The review includes several quotations from the book, and concludes that Kipling has earned the gratitude of future generations of his country 'by capturing, before the memory of it dies, the very soul and spirit of her battle purpose' (16d).

I 104 'The Empire's Effort in the War'

Empire Review 38 (October 1923): 1134-39. Signed.

Buchan assesses the achievement of the British Empire in the First World War and its contributions of men and materials as being a 'miracle of co-operation' (1134). He praises the immediate response of the Dominions and Colonies in August 1914 as 'a thing beyond calculation or expectation'. In 'a quarrel in which they had not been consulted; in which they had no immediate interest', they 'ranged themselves passionately on the side of Britain. The response of the Empire was instant, unequivocal and complete' (1134). The article outlines in particular the major contributions of Canadian, Australian and South African forces to the fighting on the Western Front. Buchan ends with the hope that the common effort made by the Empire during the war can now be carried forward in peace-time, and that 'it is in the direction of some form of executive co-operation that a united Empire must develop' (1139).

I 105 'The "Liberties" of the Air'

This article was published in four parts in consecutive issues of the *Spectator*.

'Part I'

Spectator 136 (6 March 1926): 407-08. Signed.

This part considers the lessons to be learned from the First World War for the conduct of future conflicts. Clearly another war on the same scale would bankrupt all the participants, so it is necessary to reconsider the purpose of war with a view to reducing its duration and cost. Instead of concentrating on destroying the enemy's armed forces in the field, the aim should be to break its power to resist by attacking 'the nerve-centres of national morale' (407b). The last war has provided a potential new method of achieving this: air power. In any future war between Britain and a major Continental Power, the first fight will be for control of the air. If a European enemy wins air supremacy it will be able to carry out bombing attacks which would totally disorganise the food supply and the manufacture of weapons, thereby demoralising the British population and undermining its will to fight. Britain must therefore develop a powerful Air Force which can

operate independently of the Army and Navy, for it will have to fight the first battles of any future war alone to achieve air supremacy.

'Part II'

Spectator 136 (13 March 1926): 476-77. Signed.

Once the independent Air Force has achieved command of the air it will be required for extensive bombing attacks against the enemy. But air power will also be necessary to support the Navy in defending the shores of Britain and the Army in reconnaissance and spotting, as it did in the First World War. Naval and Military Air Wings will therefore be required as well as an independent Air Force. Because the prime need is for economy and efficiency after the huge cost to the country of the last war, these new air forces must be financed by a redistribution of functions currently carried out by the Navy and Army. In particular, the costs of policing the Empire through naval and military units based overseas could be significantly reduced. Aeroplanes have already proved their usefulness in controlling tribal disturbances in Iraq and Kurdistan during 1921-22, and a system of aerodromes and depots at key points throughout the Empire would be both efficient and cost-effective.

'Part III'

Spectator 136 (20 March 1926): 518-19. Signed.

This part expands the argument that air power is particularly effective in policing the Empire. It points out that the use of aeroplanes has already significantly reduced the cost of Britain's military occupation of Iraq, and has also succeeded in ending a war in Somaliland and putting down border raids on the Indian Frontier. It defends air strikes against the charge of barbarity, arguing that the destruction of native lives and property is far less than that of a punitive expedition. It also considers the argument that the training of aircraft pilots and engines involves excessive time and expense. The training involves acquiring expert skills which are of great use in civilian life, for example mechanical engineering, electrical work, wireless and photography. A system of Short Service Commissions has been developed which enable young men to be trained for the Air Force and then released into civilian life while remaining on reserve for call-up in the event of war.

'Part IV'

Spectator 136 (27 March 1926): 575-76. Signed.

This considers further the training provided by the Air Force. It proposes that the successful scheme of Short Service Commissions should be brought more closely in touch with the industrial world and the great manufacturing areas of Britain by introducing a system of Auxiliary Air Force Squadrons similar to the Army's Territorial Force. These would have a definite territorial basis attached to large cities or industrial centres. They would also provide centres for the system of aircraft apprentices which has been introduced to provide young men with a technical education as well as making them competent craftsmen for future employment in civilian life. This part concludes the article by arguing that, although the development of a powerful Air Force is a new complexity in the defence of Britain, it need not necessarily add to the country's economic burden in the aftermath of the last war.

I 106 'A Boy in the Boer War'

Times Literary Supplement 28 (24 October 1929): 837. Review.

Deneys Reitz. *Commando: A Boer Journal of the Boer War*.

This journal is written by a young man who was only seventeen when the Boer War began. The review outlines his experiences, including the undisciplined early days, the siege and relief of Ladysmith, and the confusion of Spion Kop. After the fall of Johannesburg and Pretoria, he joined one of the independent commando groups organised by General Botha to continue the Boer

resistance by means of guerrilla tactics. When his commando was destroyed he joined General Smuts in his last campaign in Cape Colony, and later went with him to the peace conference at Vereeniging. The author throughout presents 'an unforgettable picture' in 'a fine spirit of modesty and chivalry' (837a). When he joins Smuts' campaign towards the end of the war 'his faithful record becomes sheer bewildering romance....Adventure follows adventure, each stranger than its predecessor' (837a). The review agrees with General Smuts' verdict in his Preface that this is a 'wonderful' book (837a).

I 107 'War Histories'

Week-end Review 1.11 (24 May 1930): 372-73. Review. Signed.
Captain B H Liddell Hart. *The Real War: 1914-1918*.

Buchan first reflects on war histories in general. Are they better written by contemporaries who have lived through the events of a war, or do such accounts lack the perspective, judgment and detached evidence which emerge only after a lapse of time? Buchan's view is that 'the perspective which seems just' to a contemporary writer is 'more likely to be right' than that which is created by the historian a hundred years later (373a). This applies in particular to 'the psychology of the combatant nations. That can only be assessed by one who lived through the hopes and fears of the struggle' (373a). The author of the book, Captain Liddell Hart, has a philosophy of war which accords with this. For him, effective strategy aims at understanding the mind of the enemy commander, so that the fighting becomes incidental. Buchan therefore believes he is justified in using 'The Real War' as the title of his book, which 'for sanity, acumen and just perspective will not easily be superseded' (372b).

I 108 'The Scottish Borderers in the War'

Spectator 144 (14 June 1930): 982, 985. Short review. Signed.
Captain Stair Gillon. *The K.O.S.B. in the Great War*.

Buchan says that regimental chronicles are the raw material from which a historian makes his synthesis for the general history of a war. Much excellent work has been done in this sphere since 1918, none better than this chronicle of the King's Own Scottish Borderers. He briefly traces the regiment's history from its formation in 1689 up to the First World War, during which it had seven battalions operating in all the great campaigning areas (Ypres, Gallipoli, Loos, the Somme, Arras and Cambrai), excepting only Salonika and Mesopotamia. The book is 'a model regimental history' (982b), vivid and scholarly, providing a spirited narrative telling each battalion's story separately. It makes use of official and private diaries to add colourful and dramatic details without losing 'a just perspective' (985a).

I 109 'Our Danger in the Air'

Graphic 128 (21 June 1930): 634. Signed.

Buchan calls for the development of a powerful Air Force, which is now essential to the defence of Britain, using many of the arguments he previously set out in his four-part series for the *Spectator* in March 1926 (see **I 105**). He is concerned that the RAF is currently falling behind France, Italy and the United States in the number of machines it has available. 'A carefully considered defence policy is one of the chief needs of our nation today', he argues (634c). What is required is a survey of the whole question with the object of developing 'a single unified defence system' (634c) under which each service is allocated the functions that it is best qualified to perform, and such expenditure as the country can afford is allocated to the really vital purposes. This survey should urgently consider our lack of air strength compared with potential rivals, as well as making fuller use of the air in our defences as a means of getting better value for money from our defence costs.

I 110 'Our Needs in an Air Age'
Graphic 129 (5 July 1930): 9. Signed.

Buchan here extends the discussion in his previous article on the importance of air power for defence (**I 109**) to a consideration of the use of the air for commercial and civilian purposes. He argues that the military and civilian uses are interlinked because unless Britain has a commercial air industry with a pool of trained civilian airmen, it will not have the reserves necessary for an efficient air service. The article compares Britain's civil aviation with France, Italy, Germany and the USA in terms of numbers of commercial aircraft and aerodromes, air route mileage, and freight carried. It concludes that the British Government takes less interest in commercial aviation than any other Great Power and provides a smaller subsidy. It suggests that 'surely something might be saved from other Service estimates and devoted to a purpose such as this, which is germane not only to defence but to our commercial prosperity' (9c).

I 111 'Ludendorff's Latest Nightmare'
Graphic 132 (6 June 1931): 399. Review. Signed.
General Erich von Ludendorff. *The Coming War*.

Buchan praises highly Ludendorff's generalship during the First World War, but finds that this book is a fantastic thesis based on a distorted view of the real world. Buchan points out that such theses had a great vogue in Europe before the war, citing books by Houston Stewart Chamberlain (see **D53**) and Professor Werner Sombart (**D70**). Now Ludendorff sees three great 'supernational' powers in the world: the 'Jew-Freemason alliance', 'the Jesuits and the Pope', and 'Stalin and Soviet Russia' (399a). He predicts that these powers will soon clash in a war which 'is to be conducted with unheard-of cruelty, and all humanitarian agreements are to be ignored. Everywhere there is to be an economic breakdown and acute starvation' (399b). The war will result in the general downfall of Europe, including Germany and Britain. Buchan comments: 'It is all very wild and fantastic, too crazy to impress, much less convince, the reader' (399b).

I 112 'Anti-Commando'
Times Literary Supplement 30 (19 November 1931): 903. Short review.
Victor Sampson and Ian Hamilton. *Anti-Commando*.

Since its publication two years ago, Deneys Reitz's *Commando* (see **I 106**), which recorded his experiences in the Boer War from the Boer point of view, 'has deservedly taken rank as a classic of adventure' (903c). The book now under review succeeds in providing the story of someone on the British side, Aubrey Woolls-Sampson, to match Reitz 'with a like daring and chivalry' (903c). Woolls-Sampson is no longer alive, and the book has been written by Sir Ian Hamilton from information supplied by Woolls-Sampson's brother, Justice Victor Sampson. It is 'a great tale well worth telling' (903c), despite many imperfections in its narrative style. The review outlines Woolls-Sampson's career before, during and after the Boer War, in which he served first as a cavalry officer and later as a most successful intelligence officer. 'By every law he should have died, for he took the maddest chances' (903c). He was a man 'built on the heroic scale, the last and not the least of the great saga-figures of South Africa' (903c).

I 113 'The Greatest War Debt'
Daily Telegraph 7 October 1935: 9a-b. Signed.

Buchan begins with a plea for a proper understanding of war: 'the superb human qualities which it elicits' as well as 'its ultimate political futility', 'its bitter economic disordering', and 'its blind, indiscriminate cruelty' (9a). He then describes the lives of many who were badly injured in the First World War, but who have courageously managed to make their living through various organisations by producing clothes, jewellery, furniture, toys, and all sorts of craft objects for the public to buy. He urges his readers to attend the War Disabled Ex-Service Men's Exhibition at the

Imperial Institute in November and purchase some of the many products on offer. 'It is almost the only chance which the ordinary citizen has of paying back something of our greatest war debt' (9b).

J: ECONOMICS, BUSINESS, AND TRADE UNIONS

J1 'Strikes and the Poor-Law'

Spectator 84 (24 March 1900): 407-08.

The Appeal Court has ruled that colliers who suffered hardship during the coal strike of 1898 were not entitled to relief under the Poor Law because they were capable of working but voluntarily withdrew their labour. The article argues that trade unions are now a recognised factor in industrial life. Although they should bear the first burden of maintaining their members during a strike, some relief should be available if the strike involves considerable suffering. Therefore, 'some alteration in the present law appears to be desirable' (408a).

J2 'Municipal Trading'

Spectator 84 (31 March 1900): 438-39.

A Joint Committee of Parliament has been announced to investigate the subject of municipal trading, where a local authority provides services instead of a business company. The article declares itself opposed to collectivism as a general principle, but is ready to welcome individual measures which justify themselves on their merits. This is particularly the case in respect of 'natural monopolies' (438a), such as gas, water, and tramways. But other businesses, where there are Bills currently before Parliament for municipalities to act as 'universal providers' (438a) for such things as banking, coal supply, telephones, saddlery and tailoring, are best left to private enterprise.

J3 'Our Coal Export'

Spectator 85 (21 July 1900): 71-72.

This article discusses the current question of whether Britain exports too much coal to France and other rival nations, thereby reducing our own coal supply. It makes the point that Britain's industrial wealth and naval pre-eminence are largely dependent on coal, which is a finite resource. A tax on coal exports has been suggested, but the article rejects this on the grounds that it would be against free trade principles and would reduce coal exports, thereby also reducing the country's wealth and possibly adding to unemployment. Further, it would drive other countries such as Russia to develop their own significant coal reserves, which might threaten Britain's commercial and naval supremacy.

J4 'The Coal Problem'

Spectator 85 (10 November 1900): 651-52.

The price of coal has been rising continually, and the article identifies three main causes: increased industrial activity leading to greater demand; increased exports; and the cost of inland rail transport, which is far higher in Britain than in, for example, the USA. The first cause will be nullified in time by the growing use of electricity; the second has only a slight effect and cannot be remedied without compensating disadvantages (see **J3**); and the third must be corrected by the rail companies providing better facilities for the rapid transit of coal at a cheaper rate.

J5 'The Core of Protection'

Spectator 93 (29 October 1904): 627-28.

The article discusses the current controversy between economic policies of Protectionism versus Free Trade and in particular the compromise now being advocated by Prime Minister Balfour. It calls this compromise 'Retaliation' (627b). It would involve maintaining Britain's traditional policy of free trade, but using protective tariffs where necessary as a retaliatory weapon against foreign commercial hostility. It envisages two basic cases in which such retaliatory tariffs might be used.

First, to compel entrance to foreign markets which are closed by a tariff specifically directed against British goods. Secondly, to protect our own industries and home markets from an organised attack by foreign manufacturers sheltered by their own country's high tariffs. The article argues that Retaliation would most probably be ineffective in either case because it has Protection at its core, 'with all its theoretical fallacies and practical dangers' (628b). The Prime Minister's suggested compromise is therefore 'a colourless creed' (628b).

J6 'Mr Balfour at Glasgow'

Spectator 94 (14 January 1905): 40-41.

This article discusses the political repercussions of Prime Minister Balfour's 'Retaliation' compromise in the Protection versus Free Trade controversy outlined in **J5**. There has been much discussion of the proposed compromise. According to the article, Balfour's Conservative party seems to be divided between those who believe the compromise is an acceptance of Joseph Chamberlain's Protectionist principles, and those who see it as a repudiation of them. The article puts itself in the former camp, restating its belief that the compromise contains a core of Protection (see **J5**), so that between Balfour and Chamberlain there is only a difference of degree. However, Balfour's speech at Glasgow earlier this week has done nothing to clarify the matter, and the article fears that the Prime Minister is now beginning to lose touch not only with the party, but also with the electorate, who are seriously interested in the controversy and looking to Balfour for guidance, but are receiving none.

J7 'A History of Accounting'

Spectator 94 (13 May 1905): 714-15.

Richard Brown (ed.). *A History of Accounting and Accountants*.

This book is the first history of the accounting profession, published by the Scottish Society of Chartered Accountants, the earliest incorporated, to mark its fiftieth anniversary. The review outlines the history of accounting from Classical times through to the crucial invention of double-entry book-keeping in the Middle Ages, on which all later developments have been based. The modern introduction of limited liability companies has increased the importance of supervising accounts, or audit, so that the accountancy profession has now become 'one of the corner-stones of our commercial system' (715a). The review agrees with the book's appeal for accountancy to be recognised as a learned profession, with admission only available to those suitably qualified.

J8 'A Graduated Income Tax'

Spectator 95 (19 August 1905): 246-47.

In response to a House of Commons question, the Government has published information papers on the graduated income taxes of foreign countries. The article makes a comparison of these taxes in 'four great Protectionist States: Prussia, Italy, Austria, and Spain' (247a) and concludes that a Protective tariff provides no guarantee of lighter income taxes. It then compares European graduated taxes with the British system and finds no need for any significant changes. The British system sets a relatively high level of income before tax becomes payable, which exempts most of the labouring classes from paying tax. The article approves of this principle, adding that the British system of deducting tax at source also makes it comparatively simple and cheap to administer.

J9 'Industrial Peace'

Spectator 95 (26 August 1905): 290-91. Review.

A C Pigou. *Principles and Methods of Industrial Peace*.

This book, says the review, is chiefly concerned with the methods most likely to secure industrial peace, and is designed to appeal to a wider public than that of professional economists. Its main

argument is that the present cycle of strikes, negotiations, relative peace, followed by more strikes must be broken by finding some means of settling disputes which is sufficiently attractive that both parties will have recourse to it, and sufficiently authoritative that both will abide by it. The book suggests National Boards for each major industry, composed of an equal number of representatives from both sides, employers and unions, to negotiate formal agreements on wages and conditions extending over as long a period as possible; and local Conciliation Boards to resolve minor disagreements within the agreed national framework. There should also be an independent Arbitration Board which can be used as a last resort to adjudge cases which cannot be resolved by negotiation.

J10 'The Poor and the Land'

Spectator 95 (9 September 1905): 354. Review.

H Rider Haggard. *The Poor and the Land: being a Report on the Salvation Army Colonies in the United States, with a Scheme of National Land Settlement.*

Haggard was commissioned by the Colonial Office to examine the agricultural settlements in the United States, originated and managed by the Salvation Army, and to consider whether the Government should establish similar settlements in the colonies of the Empire for British emigrants in order to relieve congested urban areas in the UK. His report is very positive on the Salvation Army settlements, despite some initial problems and failures, and it recommends that an Imperial emigration authority should be set up to supervise State-aided emigration to the colonies. The article fully supports the report, seeing it as a potential 'cure for some of our graver social evils' (354b). It suggests that the Government should at least set up a trial scheme aimed at 'the poor of our great cities' (354b) to give them a fresh start in the colonies.

J11 'The Beginning of the End'

Spectator 95 (11 November 1905): 747-48.

This article comments on speeches made by Joseph Chamberlain and Lord Londonderry within the last ten days, which it interprets as indicative that the struggle between Protectionists and Free Traders within the Unionist (Conservative) party over the past two years (see **J5** and **J6**) is beginning to come to an end. The loyalty to party and to the Prime Minister, Balfour, which previously bound these two opposed elements together 'in an unnatural alliance is getting very frayed and thin' (747a). Following several by-election defeats by the Liberals the article detects a restlessness in the Conservative party which means that a General Election cannot be postponed for much longer.

J12 'The Problem of Economy'

Spectator 96 (20 January 1906): 88-89.

This article considers that the condition of the national finances is one of the foremost problems which the new Liberal Government has to face. This means that policies should be conceived and carried out with economy in mind, the purpose being to avoid needless extravagance and eliminate administrative waste. It identifies two major areas of concern: the growing practice of removing a significant proportion of detailed Government expenditure from discussion and review by Parliament, and the recent substantial increases in local expenditure, which are inefficiently controlled by central authorities such as the Local Government Board. The article calls for the machinery of Government to be reformed to make the oversight of expenditure more rigorous and subject to the full control of Parliament.

J13 'The Report of the Royal Commission on Trade Disputes'
Spectator 96 (24 February 1906): 287-88.

The Commission was set up to consider reform of the law relating to trade unions and has just published its Report. The article fully endorses the three principal recommendations of the Report: that unions should not be liable to be sued under the civil law for unauthorised acts of their branch agents provided they are immediately and publicly disavowed; that the law should be clarified to allow peaceful picketing provided it does not amount to intimidation; and that the law which prohibits criminal proceedings against trade unions if they commit acts in furtherance of a trade dispute which would not be a criminal offence if committed by an individual, should be extended to civil actions in the same circumstances. The article concludes that the Report offers the unions a complete legal basis for strike action, and should therefore be accepted by them.

J14 'The Chancellor of the Exchequer on Economy'
Spectator 96 (17 March 1906): 411-12.

The article praises a speech earlier in the week by the Chancellor of the Exchequer, Herbert Asquith, on the subject of the cost of social reform, in particular the introduction of old-age pensions, which is a major policy of the new Liberal Government. The Chancellor did not want to create false hopes by promising reforms which could not be paid for, so he proposed first to reorganise the nation's finances, making economies wherever possible, before proceeding with any social reforms. The article views this policy of economy without parsimony as 'sound doctrine' (412a), especially as it is something which the *Spectator* had previously advocated (see **J12**).

J15 'The Trade Disputes Bill'
Spectator 96 (31 March 1906): 485-86.

The Bill has just been introduced to Parliament and is based on the three principal recommendations of the Royal Commission previously discussed (see **J13**). The article has several criticisms of the Labour and trade union leaders, and 'certain Liberal papers' (486a), who are bringing pressure to bear on the Liberal Government to accept a revision to the Bill which would grant the unions total immunity from actions at law in connection with trade disputes. The article strongly urges the Government to resist this proposal, otherwise the unions would become the only section of society allowed to be above the law. It also warns that, if the unions were to be granted this privilege, it could not be denied to the employers, and 'a ring of capitalists with unlimited funds which the law could not touch' (486a) would be a force which no trade union could hope to withstand.

J16 'The Taxation of Land Values'
Spectator 96 (31 March 1906): 487-88.

A Private Members Bill has been introduced in Parliament, supported by the Lord Advocate, which proposes to value all land and impose a tax of ten per cent on its value, payable by the owner. Its declared purpose is to break down the landowners' monopoly and raise revenue. The article launches a sustained attack on the Bill and its supporters, accusing them of confused logic and bad economics. It says that the proposed tax is inequitable and confiscatory, 'an unwarrantable raid by the State upon one particular class of citizens' (488a). The people who would suffer most would not be the great landowners as much as large charitable organisations, public bodies, trusts, and a multitude of small investors. It would make impossible the preservation of open spaces, garden cities, garden suburbs, and other desirable schemes. It would also be unworkable, as the land valuations would doubtless be disputed by the owners, so that the scheme would never be free from costly litigation.

J17 'Trade-Unions and the Law'
Spectator 96 (28 April 1906): 661-62.

This article comments on the progress of the Trade Disputes Bill (see **J15**). The Government has announced that it is prepared to accept an amendment sponsored by the trade unions which will in effect give them immunity from actions at law in connection with trade disputes. The article emphasises its resolute opposition to this amendment, not because of any dislike or suspicion of trade unions, but because an important legal principle is involved. No person or organisation should be placed above the law, but this is precisely what the amendment proposes. The article calls on the union leaders to think again, because if they are granted immunity it would be difficult to deny the same privilege to groups of employers, and a ring wealthy capitalists would be too strong for any trade union to oppose.

J18 'Legislative Nihilism'
Spectator 97 (11 August 1906): 190-91.

A revised Trades Dispute Bill has been published, which contains an amendment that goes even further than that requested by the unions (see **J17**). They had wanted immunity from actions at law in connection with trade disputes, but the Bill extends this to all actions in any connection whatever. It also grants the same immunity to unions of employers, which previous articles (**J15**, **J17**) had warned would happen. The article is very severe in its criticism. 'No more unabashed piece of class legislation has been witnessed in our day' (190b). It calls the exemption provision 'truly amazing' (191a). 'Both men and masters, when combined in Unions, are given a charter of exemption as privileged banditti' (191a). The article concludes by warning of uncontrolled strife between labour and capital, which labour will lose in the long term.

J19 'The Outlook for Labour'
Spectator 97 (6 October 1906): 481-82.

The article says that the Trade Disputes Bill, with its proposal to give trade unions complete legal immunity (see **J18**), will almost certainly be rejected by the House of Lords. This is likely to widen the existing breach in the alliance between Labour and the Liberals, with the Labour leader appearing to believe that they no longer need political alliances and can virtually dictate to the people. But the article warns that they will learn sooner or later that the country is no more to be dictated to by the workers than by the aristocracy. It also notes that a recent strike in the South Wales coal mines has taken a new form. It is not a strike for more pay but a protest against working with non-union men. The article views this as an infringement of the individual's liberty to decide whether or not to join a union, calling it 'Socialism run mad' (481b). It also sees it as a division within the ranks of labour itself, which will be detrimental to labour in the long run.

J20 'The Trust System in England'
Spectator 97 (27 October 1906): 611-12.

Lever Bros of Port Sunlight have recently succeeded in taking over all the major soap manufacturers in England, which will give them control of 80-90% of the British market, subject to foreign competition. The article warns that this so-called 'Soap Trust' (611b) may lead to the creation of a monopoly similar to the American Trust system. At present this is prevented by Britain's Free Trade policy, which the *Spectator* has long supported, because a Trust can only really flourish behind a Protectionist tariff wall which excludes foreign competition. But the article argues that the American Trusts also rose to power because there was no means of taking legal action against them. The current Trade Disputes Bill proposes to give legal immunity to combinations of capital as well as labour (see **J18**) and, if passed, this principle might easily be extended in future, allowing combinations of manufacturers legal immunity to crush all

competition. Both Protectionism and the Trade Disputes Bill must therefore be opposed to prevent any danger of the American Trust system being transplanted to England.

J21 'The Rule of Tooth and Claw'

Spectator 97 (3 November 1906): 671-72.

This article develops further its opposition to the Trade Disputes Bill (see **J18**) and the controversial 'Soap Trust' (**J20**). It argues that such a Trust might seek to control prices by compelling every retailer in the country to sell its goods and no other at a price which it fixes. It could do this by a system of boycott and persecution of retailers, who would have no remedy at law if the current Bill is passed unamended. A Trust would also have the upper hand in any disputes with trade unions by compiling a 'black-list' (672a) of all workmen prominent in agitation, a practice widespread in America. Workmen on the list would find themselves sacked and unable to find another job in the same trade – a huge disincentive to agitate or go on strike. Thus, business disputes in future could 'revert to the state of Nature, the rule of tooth and claw' (671b), and both sides would be left to fight it out, with the advantage clearly in favour of the Trusts.

J22 'The Reform of the Income-Tax'

Spectator 97 (8 December 1906): 920-21.

The Report of a House of Commons Select Committee on reform of income tax has just been published. The article says that at present the moderately poor feel income tax to be a serious burden, whereas the rich pay less than justice demands. The Report recommends two remedies: a reduction of tax for annual incomes of less than £1,000, and a super-tax on incomes over £5,000. The article agrees with the first proposal, as it would bring relief to the moderately poor taxpayer, but dislikes the idea of a super-tax. It sees the obvious merit of making the rich pay their fair share, but considers the tax to be potentially dangerous because it carries no limits. It would allow a future Government to milk the rich, and only the rich, for some social scheme or experiment. It is an example of class taxation and should not be introduced without suitable safeguards and limits.

J23 'Our National Prosperity'

Spectator 98 (12 January 1907): 43.

This article considers the latest figures for foreign trade and national income, which indicate that Britain is experiencing an unprecedented period of national prosperity. The precise causes of this are as yet unclear. A general wave of prosperity is currently passing over the world, and Britain's policy of Free Trade has enabled it to take full advantage. But the article does not claim that this demonstrates how Free Trade, which the *Spectator* has consistently supported, is a superior policy to Protection, although it says that the Protectionists would certainly have claimed it as clear proof of the merits of their policy if tariffs had been introduced three years ago. Instead, the article points out 'how dangerous the empirical method is in economic science' (43b), especially when conclusions are drawn from such a relatively short period of time.

J24 'The State and the Roads'

Spectator 101 (7 November 1908): 724-25.

The article notes that for the last seventy-five years, since the stagecoach was replaced by the railway, the maintenance of the country's roads has been neglected. But now the invention of the motor car has put more traffic on roads which are inadequate for the purpose. The future of country districts and county towns, the farmer, labourer and small trader has become closely connected with improvement of these arteries of communication. The roads are currently owned by the local authorities, and the article suggests a scheme whereby the main highways could be taken over by the State to ensure their improvement and extension. This would relieve local rate-

payers of the cost and provide a demand for unskilled labour which would help to reduce the unemployment problem.

J25 'The Forgotten Chapters of *The Wealth of Nations*'

Spectator 104 (22 January 1910): 130-31. Review.

J Shield Nicholson. *A Project of Empire: a Critical Study of the Economics of Imperialism, with Special Reference to the Ideas of Adam Smith.*

The review begins by criticising the tactics of the Free Trade protagonists in the controversy over tariff reform in recent years. They were too dogmatic in basing their case on 'supposed immutable laws of economics' (130b) and admitting no exceptions, so that their Protectionist opponents were able to caricature the great economists of the past and deny their authority in the controversy. One who suffered most was Adam Smith, and the review says that it is the aim of 'this brilliant book to put his principles in their true political light' (130b). The author is Professor of Political Economy at the University of Edinburgh. He argues that Smith was 'the most thorough-going of Imperialists' (131a) who believed that Britain should develop its 'project of Empire' (131a) into an effective political and economic unity, with free trade between every port. The review fully supports the author in his argument that these principles still apply today, when the project of Empire is still incomplete, but Britain now has the opportunity to turn it into reality by retaining Free Trade principles and rejecting Imperial Protection.

J26 'The Fundamentals of Trade Policy'

Spectator 106 (1 April 1911): 484-86. Review.

Geoffrey Drage. *The Imperial Organisation of Trade.*

The review says that this book has been published with a view to providing data for the forthcoming Imperial Conference when future trade policy will be discussed. It is a compilation of the statistics on which the arguments of Free Trade versus Protectionism are based and draws attention to the problems of interpreting this evidence. The author 'has no brief for either side' and draws 'fair-minded' conclusions (485a). He finds that the Free Trade doctrine is subject to limitations, but is preferable to Protection in the majority of cases. He is also, on the whole, against the introduction of Imperial Preference (basically, free trade with the colonies, tariffs for other countries), but he considers that a policy of Retaliation (see **J5**) could be justified within limits. He also provides a warning 'that in Britain the proportion of our people engaged in productive industry is decreasing. Finance is more and more taking the place of commerce. We are becoming the money-lenders instead of the workshop of the world' (485b).

J27 'Rural Denmark'

Spectator 106 (17 June 1911): 928-29. Review.

H Rider Haggard. *Rural Denmark and its Lessons.*

The review says that Haggard has visited Denmark to find out why Danish farming appears to be flourishing while British agriculture is currently in a depressed state. It describes where he went, what he saw, and the evidence he collected. He was particularly impressed by the smallholders' school at Ringsted, which gives practical instruction in all branches of farming, gardening and domestic economy. There is no such school in Britain, just as there are no credit unions on the Danish model which advance funds to smallholders, nor vast numbers of smallholders' co-operatives which own the land and share the profits. The review agrees with Haggard's conclusion that future land policy in Britain should be founded on a 'better distribution of land, scientific training, scientific methods and, above all, co-operation' (929a).

J28 'Foreign Exchange'

Spectator 110 (7 June 1913): 972-73. Review.

Hartley Withers. *Money-Changing: An Introduction to Foreign Exchange*.

This book is written for 'the ordinary man' and sheds 'a welcome light' on an area of finance that is little understood (973a). It shows how foreign exchange is subject to fundamental economic laws, because it is based on the trading of goods and services between the different countries of the world and is therefore ultimately governed by the laws of supply and demand. The review outlines the principal matters dealt with in detail by the book: the use of paper money and its convertibility into gold or silver; rates of exchange; the balance of trade; the system of commercial bills and their discounting; and the effect of bullion imports. The book is lucid and pleasantly written, which makes it 'agreeable to read and uncommonly effective' (973b).

J29 'The English Land'

Empire Review 40 (July 1924): 33-43. Signed.

This article is an examination of the post-war slump in English agriculture. It considers the causes of the present crisis and whether it might be preferable, as some economists have suggested, to concentrate on further industrialisation instead of attempting to revive agriculture. Buchan sees this as the 'most fatal of heresies' (36). Not only is agriculture vital to feed the home population, as the First World War showed, but a large rural element has an important moral effect in providing 'an invaluable force of social persistence to counteract the more volatile....urban element' (37). He recommends a drastic change in the method of agriculture to a combination of intensive arable and stock farming, together with limited State assistance in the form of a more equitable rating system for farms, the introduction of co-operative schemes for marketing and distribution, and wage-boards to set fair rates for agricultural workers.

J30 'Fool's Paradise'

Graphic 128 (26 April 1930): 170. Signed.

This article denounces the recent Budget, introduced by the Labour Chancellor, Philip Snowden, as totally inadequate for the needs of the country in its current dire economic circumstances. In particular, it has no new ideas to stimulate productive industry and thereby aid economic recovery. In fact, Buchan argues, the Budget's proposals to increase direct taxation, especially super tax and death duties on the wealthy, strike at the root of any industrial revival by 'weakening the motive power and energy' of those individuals who 'produce the material for the reconditioning and the development of our industries' (170b). Buchan sees it as 'primarily a class Budget' (170a), based on the Socialist idea of wealth redistribution, but it is a fallacy because 'as long as human nature exists there will still be large aggregations of income, the owners of which will find means of placing them beyond the reach of the tax-gatherer' (170c). He concludes that the position of the nation is 'too grave' to allow such 'short-sighted and partisan finance' as presented in the Budget (170c).

J31 'Protection is Coming'

Graphic 129 (19 July 1930): 99. Signed.

Buchan argues that it is time for Britain to reconsider its policy of Free Trade, because the country's economic position has changed significantly in the last decade. 'The nations have been economically levelled up' (99a), and the United States, in particular, is a serious competitor. In addition, the world today has 'a glut of production, and the problem is how to find the consumer' (99c). Britain has a large consumer's market, which is open to the world because of its Free Trade policy. It also has an Empire with a far greater population and potential wealth than the United States. If Britain and its Empire were made a single economic unit, so that the home market could be supplied from the Empire without undue competition from the US and elsewhere, this would

greatly assist in the country's economic recovery. Buchan considers the attitudes of the Government, industry and finance towards Protectionist policies and the difficulties of implementing them, but concludes that it is time for Free Trade within the Empire to be protected by a tariff wall against foreign competition.

J32 'In a National Emergency'

Graphic 130 (1 November 1930): 192. Signed.

Buchan responds to what he sees as the inadequacy of the Labour Government's measures recently outlined in the King's speech to Parliament. He is concerned that 'we are marching fast down the road to national bankruptcy' (192a), and argues that the remedy is economy, wholesale revision of the National Insurance scheme, protection of home markets, and making the Empire an economic unit (see **J31**). He believes that Protection is necessary because the conditions which favoured Free Trade have ceased to exist since the First World War. 'America set the fashion' (192b), and now Russia under her Five Year Plan is currently selling grain into the world market at cut prices because it needs cash to buy industrial machinery. 'Having got that, she will under-sell every nation on the globe with articles produced by slave labour' (192b). Because of this, Britain urgently requires 'a sane protective policy' which involves 'an economic league of the British Empire' (192c).

J33 'A Million Pounds a Week'

Graphic 133 (4 July 1931): 10. Signed.

Buchan states that the Labour Government's latest Budget has made no serious attempt to economise. 'The Unemployment Insurance question is the crux of the whole matter, for it offers the best chance for a serious reduction in expenditure' (10a). At present the Government is having to borrow at the rate of a million pounds a week to fund unemployment benefits, which in turn is affecting the credit of the country abroad. Buchan argues strongly for a reduction in such benefits, which he acknowledges would cause hardship and be unpopular, but 'the only way to safeguard our traditional standard of living and our social services is by an immediate demand for discipline and sacrifice from every class' (10c). It is quite clear to him that the Government has shrunk from this because a large part of their following have 'the dole mind' (10c).

J34 'Slow Bowling or Fast?'

Graphic 135 (6 February 1932): 187. Signed.

Buchan outlines what he considers to be the immediate central problem now facing the National Government. With several leading nations needing to export goods to pay off reparations and war debts, many more nations have erected tariff walls to protect their home markets and industries. The result is that exports have been diverted to the only remaining significant Free Trade area, the British market, and this has seriously affected Britain's balance of trade by sucking in imports. The first step must be the introduction of a general tariff on imports, which is work for the 'fast bowler', the Chancellor of the Exchequer, Neville Chamberlain. But to be truly effective tariffs must be watertight and fool-proof. This is work for the 'slow bowler', the President of the Board of Trade, Walter Runciman, whose caution and wide experience will be invaluable.

J35 'Trade Follows the Film'

Graphic 135 (16 April 1932): 565. Signed.

Buchan comments very positively on a recent pamphlet, *The Projection of England*, by Sir Stephen Tallents, Secretary of the Empire Marketing Board. It argues for a new attitude towards advertising England, its industry and expertise, mainly through the medium of the cinema. Buchan strongly supports this, arguing that we must learn new and better methods of salesmanship if we are to reverse the decline in our share of world trade since 1913. Our future

export trade is likely to be in new specialised industries rather than old staple products, and these must be advertised to the world. Moreover, few people are aware how much of the pioneering work in every branch of science is carried out in this country, which is 'the laboratory of the Empire', and we must 'see that application does not lag too far behind discovery' (565b). The cinema is an ideal medium for international communication of our new products and expert knowledge.

K: EDUCATION

K1 'Oxford and Her Influence'

Glasgow Herald (19 October 1895): 4h. Initialled 'B'.

This article was published just as Buchan went up to Brasenose College from Glasgow University. It seeks to discover the distinguishing features which give Oxford its 'power and charm', and finds them in its 'conventionality and comfort' (4h). To the stranger the atmosphere is one of ease and contentment, especially when compared with the Scottish Universities. 'It is like some comfortable, latter-day monastery. The harsh struggle for existence goes on without its knowledge' (4h). This isolation may lead it to favour the unconventional, the aesthetic, and even the decadent in terms of style, but Oxford is always behind the times in matters of substance. It has never been the source of 'a really important original movement', only 'a revival, a resuscitation of the corpse of a past belief' (4h). Oxford seems 'to lack all health-giving qualities, all verve and mettle and high spirit. Her most distinguished sons must attain to their distinction by a resolute thwarting of her influence and not by its aid' (4h).

K2 'The Graduate as Freshman'

Glasgow University Magazine 8 (30 October 1895): 1-2.

By moving from Glasgow to Oxford in October 1895 (see **K1**), Buchan is 'the Scottish graduate who becomes an English freshman' (2a). This article records his impressions, beginning with the initial 'glamour of the place', which is soon overtaken by the realisation that it is 'stupidly exclusive' (1b). The Scottish freshman 'will encounter something of the brute self-assertion of the young English gentleman, and he will miss the freedom and the comradeship of his own University' (1b). Nor will he find any new movement of thought or ideas to inspire him among the undergraduates or Oxford dons, merely 'the stale gospels of the pulpits and the magazines' (2a). Buchan makes the point that no great English philosopher from Bacon to Bradley, with the possible exception of TH Green, has taught at either Oxford or Cambridge, whereas all of the Scottish philosophers, apart from Hume, have taught at Scottish Universities.

K3 'Secondary Education and the School Boards'

Spectator 86 (2 March 1901): 301-02.

The Government is planning to introduce a Bill for the reform of secondary education. At present primary education is under the control of School Boards, many of them established at parish level, while secondary education is managed by a variety of other bodies. The Government proposes to create new local bodies for secondary education, but the article thinks that this does not go far enough. What is required is an overhaul of the whole education system up to university entrance level. School boards should be abolished and replaced by larger authorities covering larger areas, with greater powers to deal with both primary and secondary education.

K4 'Mr Carnegie's Gift to the Scottish Universities'

Spectator 86 (25 May 1901): 757-58.

Andrew Carnegie has announced his proposal to endow the Scottish universities (St Andrews, Glasgow, Edinburgh, and Aberdeen) with £2 million to provide undergraduate education without fees. The article says that this would clearly assist students from poor backgrounds and make university education 'less of an affair of privilege' (758a), at least in Scotland. But if fees were abolished for all entrants, the privileged would also benefit. In addition, the number of students attending Scottish universities would probably increase in the absence of fees, and the income from the endowment might be insufficient in future to fund the increased numbers. The article also points out that primary education is currently free, but secondary education has to be paid

for. If university fees were in effect abolished in Scotland, there would soon be a demand for every stage in education to be made free, and the cost of this would fall on the ratepayer.

K5 'The Glamour of the Old Universities'
Spectator 87 (10 August 1901): 182-83.

Prompted by a recent speech by Herbert Asquith, the Liberal politician and President of Magdalene College, this article considers the continuing appeal of the old academic universities, Oxford and Cambridge, in the more practical modern era. It is their business to create the machinery of thought and mould the lines of character which will enable their graduates to make an impact in the world. They do this in the first instance by basing their teaching on the humanities – philosophy, history, and the classics of all languages. This produces a broad-based critical but humorous spirit, with a due sense of proportion. Secondly, the fact that the old universities are in themselves a little world provides 'something of that education in character which it is the task of the larger world to perfect' (183a). The young graduate goes out into life 'with the strenuousness born of cultivated ambition, and the confidence which the contact and opposition of vigorous minds has given him' (183a).

K6 'A Classical Education'
Spectator 92 (30 January 1904): 177.

A dinner recently given in Edinburgh to the retiring Professor of Greek has prompted this article, which is a defence of classical education against 'the utilitarian foe' (177a) of the modern world. The article argues that a classical education will 'not only train and discipline the mind, but will ensure a synoptic view, a standpoint from which to regard the practical detail of life' (177b). It will enable a man, faced with a vast amount of technical information, to go to the heart of a problem and argue from first principles. The article concludes that: 'The world had never more need than to-day of the Greek qualities, order, lucidity and balance. They are the only solvent of the narrowness and egotism, whether insular or Imperial, which build up false antagonisms in modern life' (177b).

K7 'Physical Education in Schools'
Spectator 92 (30 April 1904): 686-87.

This article is a response to two reports just published on the physical education of the young. Both stress that physical improvement is an important part of any educational system. But one of the reports, that of the Lads' Drill Association, adds another objective – to teach teenage boys the rudiments of drill and the use of arms so that in future they will be able to form the last line of defence for the country in time of war. The article approves of this as an alternative to compulsory service, pointing out that any of the greatest European Powers could raise more than seven million fighting men in the event of war, whereas Britain could only muster half a million. It recommends that all children should undergo physical education in schools, but for boys aged twelve and over there should be a form of physical training which is distinctly military.

K8 'The Basis of Citizenship'
Spectator 94 (11 February 1905): 207-08.

Responding to an article in the current issue of the *Contemporary Review*, this is another plea for the physical education of the young (see **K7**). It argues that to develop a sound body as well as a sound mind in the children of the nation as a whole is the only way to produce good citizens and good soldiers. It is not advocating conscription, nor does it want to see the physical education of the young come under the Army's responsibility as part of the current reorganisation of that service. However, it urges that compulsory training of a military character (including training in

rifle-shooting) overseen by the Education Office, is 'the best solution both of the problem of physical deterioration and of the equally vital question of national defence' (207b).

K9 'Lord Roberts's Appeal'

Spectator 94 (17 June 1905): 881.

Lord Roberts, the former Commander-in-Chief of the British Army, has published an appeal for funds to set up a network of rifle clubs throughout the country to provide education in marksmanship for all male citizens. The article fully supports this appeal, because for some time the *Spectator* has been advocating military training for the youth of the country, including instruction in the use of arms, in order to avoid some form of conscription (see **K7** and **K8**). Now that 'the foremost living British soldier' has made this appeal 'with all the weight of his great services and unrivalled authority' (881a), the matter must no longer be ignored.

K10 'The Old University and the New'

Spectator 95 (7 October 1905): 515-16.

The opening of the Goldsmiths' College as a department of the University of London has prompted this article. The new College makes a speciality of its scientific and engineering courses, which is in keeping with the new Universities of Manchester, Birmingham, Sheffield, Leeds and Liverpool which have been founded in recent years. They are in essence local universities, situated in great industrial centres, open to all, with the emphasis on practical education such as applied science and engineering. The old institutions of Oxford and Cambridge and the Scottish Universities remain as national institutions, with access restricted by class and wealth, teaching a pure culture of the humanities and abstract sciences. It is not their business to compete with the new universities, but the division must not be too rigid. The new institutions should include a share of the humanities in their teaching in order to give some breadth and clearness of vision to their essentially practical education.

K11 'Lord Roberts's Manifesto'

Spectator 96 (17 February 1906): 246.

In his capacity as President of the National Service League, Lord Roberts, former Commander-in-Chief of the Army, has issued a manifesto calling for universal physical training of a military character as part of the curriculum in the nation's schools and cadet corps. This is a policy which the *Spectator* has been advocating for some time (see **K7-K9**). But the manifesto goes further by recommending additional measures which are tantamount to the introduction of compulsory military service for home defence in cases of national emergency. The article considers that this is a tactical blunder by Lord Roberts because it goes against 'the strong prepossessions of our people' (246a) against compulsory service. Such proposals will arouse suspicion and opposition which will place the whole manifesto in danger of rejection. It would be far better for the National Service League to drop this controversial idea and concentrate on what is practically attainable in the schools and cadet corps.

K12 'The Teaching of Patriotism'

Spectator 97 (7 July 1906): 9-10.

The article supports a recent speech by Lord Roberts defending his call for military training in schools (see **K11**), and confirms its long-held view that every boy should be trained to arms (see **K7-K9**). But it sees the teaching of patriotism as an even more important element of education. It should invoke a love of country, a sense of citizenship, and a feeling of being part of a community with a shared history and common ideals. Such patriotism would be based not negatively on hostility to the people of other nations, but positively on kinship with one's own. It would require no special curriculum, because the teaching of existing subjects such as history, geography,

English and economics could be adjusted to stimulate the interest of the young in their country, its heritage and its future. The aim would be to develop an ideal patriotism, 'a desire for the greatness of the country and the sense of the individual's duty towards it' (10a).

K13 'A Clause to Abolish "Passive Resistance"'

Spectator 97 (14 July 1906): 46-47.

The 1902 Education Act, which abolished the old School Boards and transferred responsibility for education to the local authorities, permitted Church schools to continue giving the same denominational religious instruction as before, with the cost now being met by the ratepayers. Some of the more extreme Nonconformists objected to this as a matter of conscience and withheld payment of their rates as a protest. The article considers that such resisters have a weak sense of public responsibility, choosing to make themselves martyrs to a cause rather than meet their wider civic obligations. The current penalty for non-payment of rates is distraint of goods or, if this is insufficient, imprisonment for up to three months. The article says that imprisonment is often preferred by resisters seeking publicity, so a clause should be inserted in the new Education Bill currently before Parliament to remove the penalty of imprisonment and thereby make the martyrdom of resisters more difficult to achieve.

K14 'The Education Judgment'

Spectator 97 (18 August 1906): 220-21.

The Court of Appeal has ruled that, under the 1902 Education Act, a local authority need not pay for the cost of denominational religious teaching in a Church school, and may accordingly make a *pro rata* deduction from the salaries of denominational teachers in those schools, which would have to be made up by the school managers. This decision, says the article, goes against the clear intention of Parliament in passing the 1902 Act that the cost of religious teaching in Church schools would be wholly borne by the ratepayer (see **K13**). 'Complete chaos is the best description of the result' (220a), and there is utter confusion as to the responsibility for funding religious education in schools. The article considers possible alternatives, none of which is very satisfactory, and indicates that a compromise will probably have to be reached by amending the new Education Bill currently before Parliament.

K15 'Moral Training and the Making of Patriots'

Spectator 97 (27 October 1906): 610-11.

This week an inquiry has been announced into moral training in schools, instituted by a distinguished Committee of educationists. The article calls for a deeper understanding of the purpose of education than the traditional utilitarian view of equipping children with sufficient knowledge to earn a living as an adult. Education, it says, should also be concerned with the shaping of character, and in particular the teaching of patriotism. The article sees this as 'one of the foremost needs of the modern world' (610b). Democracy requires the citizen voter to act responsibly, and our voluntary Army relies on a sense of public duty towards training for the defence of the country (see **K12**). The teaching of patriotism is therefore essential, but it is not restricted to the male. Education should fit girls for the special duty of motherhood, for 'their highest function is to become the mothers of the future generation of citizens' (611a).

K16 'Lord Curzon's Memorandum on University Reform'

Spectator 102 (1 May 1909): 701-02. Review.

Lord Curzon. *Principles and Methods of University Reform: being a Letter Addressed to the University of Oxford*.

The review begins by noting that conditions have so altered in the last quarter of a century that the question of university reform has now come to the fore. In response Lord Curzon, the

Chancellor of Oxford University, has prepared this 'broad-minded and statesmanlike document' (701b) on university reform. After discussing some of the document's proposed changes to Oxford's constitution and finances, the review turns to the 'point in Oxford reform which is most before people's minds at present' (702a). That is 'the lowering of the cost of a University education and the admission of poor men' (702a). Here Lord Curzon proposes a working-men's College within the University and a redistribution of scholarship funding from classics to new subjects such as English literature and modern languages 'for the encouragement of poor students' (702a). Furthermore: 'He is also strongly in favour of granting degrees to women, though he is vehemently against their political enfranchisement' (702a).

K17 'Scouting for Boys'

Spectator 103 (25 September 1909): 463-64. Review.

Lieutenant-General R S S Baden-Powell. *Scouting for Boys: a Handbook for Instruction in Good Citizenship*.

The review proclaims that the Boy Scout movement is 'an inspiration of genius', and welcomes enthusiastically this revised edition of Baden Powell's book as 'a manual of sound citizenship' (463a). The movement has become very popular because it is 'based precisely upon what is most dear to a boy's heart....It takes the zest of fishing, bird's-nesting, collecting, and all field-sports, and joins to them the delight of games and the romance of adventure-stories. It is the very essence of adventure' (463a). But at the same time it provides military and moral training, and an active sense of brotherhood and civic duty, with the aim 'that the boy may become a good man and a valuable citizen for our country' (463b). The boys are also instructed in the story of the Empire and the duties and privileges which it entails, so that the Boy Scout will grow up 'a sound Imperialist' as well as a good citizen (463b).

K18 'Mr Bryce's Addresses'

Spectator 111 (13 September 1913): 385-86. Review.

James Bryce. *University and Historical Addresses*.

Bryce was the British Ambassador to the United States from 1907 to 1913, and this book is a collection of his speeches in that role. Several are concerned with American history and jurisprudence, but the review highlights his address 'On the Writing and Teaching of History', in which he distinguishes between the scientific task of researching and assembling facts, and the literary task of interpreting and setting them out in the best way. The review has seen 'few saner contributions to the subject' (386a). There are also speeches on the purpose and future of universities. He points out the risks of 'that remarkable American product' (386a), the State university: 'that politics may be carried into academic affairs and that the "cash-value" of studies may be too exclusively considered' (386b). He prefers general intellectual cultivation to specialist knowledge, and the review gives a long quotation of his definition of a liberal education.

K19 'When a Man Leaves College'

Graphic 132 (11 April 1931): 42. Signed.

Buchan says that today young men from the universities 'have become, like everything else, an economic problem' in that they have not received any vocational training (42a). He finds their quality is as excellent as it ever was, but unless they go into the Church, the Civil or Colonial Service, school-teaching or higher education, further training is required to fit them for a career after university. Buchan believes that the solution is not that the universities should turn themselves into technical colleges and business schools, but that undergraduates should be encouraged as early as possible while they are at university to decide what they want to do in their future careers. They could then adapt their work from the second year onwards and begin to specialise. This practice should be encouraged by college tutors and the Appointment Boards.

K20 'The Hardest Thing in Life'

Graphic 135 (23 January 1932): 116. Signed.

Buchan argues that the 'ultimate goal' of education should be to understand the meaning of truth, but because 'the ideal of truth-telling' is 'the most difficult thing in life', it is a goal that is not often reached (116a). He discusses some of the difficulties in understanding truth, which is 'always some kind of generalisation, some sort of construction' from what we believe to be the facts (116b). But the facts themselves are often difficult to ascertain because of the inadequacies of human observation and recording. Then there is the problem of communicating the truth, where allowance has to be made for 'the imperfections of language, and for the psychology of the recipient' (116b). Buchan then considers the meaning of truth as it applies in the specialist fields of the scientist and the historian. He concludes that the educated mind seeks to construct truth from a multiplicity of facts, bringing order and perspective to them, while at the same time always realising that the truth it constructs is never final and must be subject to review and revision if necessary.

K21 'At the Universities'

Apes and Angles 2.1 (26 April 1935): 3. Signed.

Buchan compares the current generation of university undergraduates with those when he attended Oxford over thirty-five years earlier. He finds that the 'undergraduate of to-day is a much better citizen than we were' (3b). He takes a serious interest in politics and the nation's problems, and is more in touch with the outside world than the 'enclaves of a semi-monastic life' (3a) which were the universities of Buchan's day. He may have 'less of the literary and oratorical graces than we had' (3b), but he knows far more about the facts and hardships of the outside world. Therefore, Buchan says: 'Plaints about the decadence of modern youth put me out of all patience' (3b).

L: THE LAW AND LEGAL CASES

L1 'The Kinship of the English and American Bars'

Spectator 85 (4 August 1900): 135-36.

The article argues that there is a kinship between the English and American legal professions because of two main factors. The basis of the law is the same in both countries, each being founded on the English common law; and both are united in their respect for judicial precedents. But the article would like to see the influence of English law extended further. 'The law of England is a civilising agent second only to Christianity, and an Imperial bond of union as strong as any commercial interests' (136b). It therefore calls for the fostering of legal schools throughout the Empire, so that the Anglo-American legal kinship can be extended to 'all the Bars of all the English-speaking peoples' (136b).

L2 'The Punishment of Financial Frauds'

Spectator 85 (24 November 1900): 739-40.

This is a protest against what the article sees as lenient sentences which have been handed down in the recent case of an Isle of Man bank. A director and a manager had misappropriated money, and the auditors had issued false balance sheets. The longest sentence given was five years penal servitude, and the shortest six months hard labour. But the wrongdoing had resulted in the collapse of the bank, causing widespread misery in the Isle of Man and bringing ruin on hundreds of innocent families who did not fully understand financial transactions. The article calls for this particular type of commercial case, which affects so many innocent people, to be punished 'unsparingly and unceasingly' (740a).

L3 'Sir Edward Fry's Studies'

Spectator 85 (22 December 1900): 936-37. Review.

Sir Edward Fry. *Studies by the Way*.

This is a book of essays by an eminent former judge which represent 'a kind of note-book or diary of his literary recreations' (936a). There are some essays on classical subjects, two concerning theology, and several on legal matters, and their 'leisurely scholarship is pleasing in these days of a glib smattering of all things' (936b). The review singles out the essay which considers the aims and purpose of criminal punishment. It agrees with the author that 'punishment is an effort of man to find a more exact relation between sin and suffering than the world affords us' (937a), so that punishment should directly reflect the moral nature of the crime. This is its primary purpose; rehabilitation and deterrence are secondary.

L4 'Maître Labori'

Spectator 86 (8 June 1901): 828-29.

This article refers to a recent dinner of the Hardwicke Society at which the chief guest was Fernand Labori, the French advocate who defended Dreyfus in the famous case of anti-Semitism ('maître' is the form of address given to members of the French legal profession). The article points out that, because the Bar and the Bench in France do not form continuous steps in a single profession, the successful French advocate is rarely a lawyer and more likely to be a good orator. Nevertheless, he must above all things be loyal to his client, independent and courageous, and Labori exemplifies this high tradition. Referring to the Dreyfus case, the article comments: 'it matters much that an advocate should have been found so loyal to his profession as to brave popular odium and fight every inch of the ground' (829a).

L5 'The English Statute-Book'

Spectator 86 (29 June 1901): 977-78. Review.

Sir Courtenay Ilbert. *Legislative Methods and Forms*.

This is a book on the work of the author's own special department, the Parliamentary Counsel to the Treasury. It is not only a manual for the Parliamentary draftsman, but also a treatise on statute law, which, with its theory of the English legislature, is of more general interest. After comparing the Roman, American, and Continental methods of law-making, the review highlights the unique feature of the English system, in which Parliament leaves a large share of the initiation and elaboration of laws to its own Members, some of whom are also part of the Executive, but reserves the right to criticise every detail in Committee. The review concludes: 'An English law in consequence has usually been discursive, obscure, and badly arranged on account of the amendments which it has suffered in Committee' (978a).

L6 'An Eighteenth-Century "Cause Célèbre" '

Spectator 92 (6 February 1904): 213-14.

A recent legal case in Berlin, which aroused intense popular feeling, has prompted this article on the famous Douglas case of 1769, in which the facts were almost identical. The case involved a challenge to the rightful inheritance of the huge Douglas estates. The heirs were the two children of Lady Jane Douglas, and the challenge was brought by a family relative, the Duke of Hamilton, who was entitled to inherit if Lady Jane had no children. He claimed that the two children had been purchased by Lady Jane and her husband while on a visit to Paris. The court decided in his favour, and Scottish public opinion became divided between Douglas and Hamilton supporters, before the decision was eventually reversed on appeal. The article comments that the popular feeling caused by the recent Berlin case shows that the notion of rightful heirs denied by a rich and unscrupulous relative has as strong a hold upon the popular imagination today as it had in the past. 'From fairy-tales to the latest melodrama, it dominates the kind of art in which the populace delights' (213b). The article concludes that 'it is an element of romance which we should be sorry to see lost to the world' (214b).

L7 'The Case of Adolf Beck'

Spectator 93 (27 August 1904): 279-80.

In a case of mistaken identity, Adolf Beck was wrongly imprisoned for seven years on a charge of fraud. He has now been offered £2,000 as compensation, which he has refused and instead demanded a full investigation. The matter has been widely discussed in the press, with some calling it an 'English Dreyfus case' on the basis that Beck is 'of foreign blood' (280b). The article seeks to look at the matter dispassionately, dismissing the Dreyfus claims as so much journalistic wild talk. It believes that 'in the main our criminal law works justly, but that now and then mistakes occur which deserve full publicity and censure' (279b). On the facts of this case, the article's view is that Beck is an innocent man who has suffered a cruel wrong. It therefore supports the demand for an investigation to ensure that steps are taken to prevent future miscarriages of justice.

L8 'The Report of the Beck Committee'

Spectator 93 (3 December 1904): 887-88.

A Committee of Inquiry was set up to investigate the circumstances of the Adolf Beck case (see **L7**) and it has now reported. The Committee completely exonerates Beck. It finds that there was no conspiracy, malice or conscious injustice in the affair, although there were varying degrees of incompetence, stupidity and rigid officialdom which contributed to a deplorable miscarriage of justice. The article greets the outcome with some relief, as it regarded the investigation as a review of the honesty and integrity of the criminal justice system, which the report does not

impugn. It outlines the principal findings and recommendations, and discusses the unreliable nature of identification evidence, a matter not considered in the report.

L9 'English Law and English Opinion'

Spectator 95 (1 July 1905): 16-17. Review.

A V Dicey. Lectures on the Relation between Law and Public Opinion in England during the Nineteenth Century.

According to the review, Professor Dicey's main thesis is that legislation in England reflects the progress of public thought, sometimes lagging behind it, but occasionally influencing its course. He supports his argument by examining the legislation of the nineteenth century, dividing it into three distinct periods during which a different current of opinion governed the development of English law. Before 1825 legislation was quiescent, reflecting the prevalent opinion in favour of tradition and paternal government. Between 1825 and mid-century rapidly changing social conditions led to a period of immense reformist legislative activity, and Utilitarianism influenced the introduction of legislation to remove restrictions on the freedom of the individual. Thereafter, from mid-century onwards, there was a reaction which gradually developed the notion of state intervention at the cost of individual liberty, and inspired legislation in connection with labour, education and public health. The article notes: 'The force of this movement is not yet spent, and it is probably the strongest influence in current politics' (17a).

L10 'A Criminal Appeal Court'

Spectator 96 (21 April 1906): 606-07.

In response to the Beck case (see **L7-8**) in which an innocent man was imprisoned without right of appeal, a Bill is currently before Parliament to set up a Court of Criminal Appeal. The article fully supports the establishment of such a court, but disagrees fundamentally with the proposal to grant an automatic right of appeal to it. This would make the appeal procedure inevitable in almost every case, thereby blocking up the judicial system. The article strongly recommends that the automatic right of appeal should be replaced by the right to have the justice of an appeal considered first, in order to reduce the number of cases. If the new court was also given the power to increase sentences on appeal as well as to confirm or reduce them, this would act as a further deterrent to frivolous appeals.

L11 'Judges and Election Petitions'

Spectator 96 (23 June 1906): 975.

A Motion of Censure is soon to be heard in the House of Commons relating to recent trials for bribery by candidates in the last General Election. The motion will criticise the leading judge in the cases for his inconsistencies in interpretation and flippant manner, which gave the impression of political bias, especially as the cases resulted in two Conservatives retaining their seats while one Liberal was turned out. The article disagrees with the motion, which it says is ill-advised and should not be supported. It is an interference with the independence of the judiciary, which is a fundamental principle of the Constitution. The proper remedy is a review of the selection process for judges hearing election petitions in future, to ensure that only judges of sufficient seniority are chosen to preside over such serious matters.

L12 'Publishers, Booksellers, and the Law'

Spectator 100 (6 June 1908): 892-93.

This article relates to the Net Book Agreement, under which booksellers agree not to sell books at below the net price agreed with the publishers, and in return the publishers agree not to supply books to any booksellers who break the agreement. A similar arrangement in America has recently been declared illegal by the US Supreme Court, and the question has now been raised as

to whether Britain should follow suit. The article is decidedly against this suggestion, because the Net Book Agreement keeps small traditional booksellers in business by giving them a reasonable profit per book and preventing them being undersold by larger retailers who buy in bulk. Abolition of the agreement would reduce selling prices, but the standard of book production would be lowered, and authors' royalties would be reduced by publishers in order to maintain profits.

L13 'The Douglas Case, and Others'

Spectator 102 (10 April 1909): 578-79. Review.

A Francis Steuart (ed.). *The Douglas Case*.

The Author of 'The Life of Sir Kenelm Digby'. *The Curious Case of Lady Purbeck*.

R Storry Deans. *The Trials of Five Queens*.

The Douglas case was the subject of a previous *Spectator* article (see **L6**). The review summarises the details and then turns to the case of Lady Purbeck, the daughter of Sir Edward Coke, a prominent lawyer and chief justice who prosecuted Essex, Raleigh and the Gunpowder conspirators. When she had an illegitimate child after her husband went mad, she was prosecuted and fled the country, but was later pardoned and returned to live with her husband after he was cured of his insanity. The review is sympathetic to the plight of Lady Purbeck, who 'was fated to become a public sacrifice to the moralities when notorious offenders walked about unabashed' (578b). *The Trials of Five Queens* is 'a scholarly and picturesque study' (578b) of the trials of Catherine of Aragon, Anne Boleyn, Mary Queen of Scots, Marie Antoinette, and Queen Caroline, the wife of George IV. The review finds that there was an arguable case for the prosecution in four of these trials, although none would have been accepted by the modern judicial process. The exception was that of Marie Antoinette, in which: 'Democracy perpetrated a brutal murder by means of a parody of judicial forms' (578b).

L14 'The Porteous Mob'

Spectator 104 (8 January 1910): 56-57. Review.

William Roughead (ed.). *Trial of Captain Porteous*.

According to the review, in the early eighteenth century smugglers were popular heroes in Scotland, with even the clergy on their side. In 1736 there was stone-throwing and violence in Edinburgh after the execution of a smuggler. Captain Porteous ordered the City Guard to fire on the mob, and several were killed or wounded. Porteous was put on trial for his actions, found guilty by a majority of one, condemned to death, then reprieved. But one night a body of armed men broke into Edinburgh prison and lynched him. None of them was ever brought to justice. The book prints the full record of the trial, together with appendices and an introduction by the editor. The review notes that the whole episode forms an important part of Sir Walter Scott's *The Heart of Midlothian*, 'one of his greatest novels, but he took a romancer's liberties with facts. The incident is one of those "psychological moments" in history when underground forces reveal themselves in a startling drama. It was no mere squabble between the Edinburgh mob and an unpopular official....All the secular unrests of Scotland were behind it' (56b).

L15 'The International Law of the Greeks and Romans'

Spectator 106 (6 May 1911): 693-94. Short review.

Coleman Phillipson. *The International Law and Custom of Ancient Greece and Rome* (2 vols.).

The review believes that this 'learned and ample treatise' (693b) is the first systematic work published on the subject. It concentrates on law rather than history, and 'attempts to expound and evaluate legal conceptions rather than to trace their difficult origins' (693b). The review says that in the case of Roman law the author is on familiar ground, but he 'argues rightly' (693b) that the Greeks had previously developed a considerable body of international law. It dealt with war

and peace and inter-state relations, so that 'a breach of a treaty was as much condemned by the Greeks as by the moderns' (693b).

L16 'The Trial of the Stauntons'

Spectator 107 (15 July 1911): 112. Short review.

J B Atlay (ed.). *The Trial of the Stauntons*.

This nineteenth-century trial concerned two brothers, Louis and Patrick Staunton, who lived together with their wives and Alice Rhodes, Patrick's sister-in-law, with whom Louis had 'formed a liaison' (112a). When Louis's wife died a post mortem found that death was due to starvation and neglect, and the Stauntons and Alice Rhodes were put on trial for her murder. The defence called eminent medical experts to testify that the cause of death was in fact tubercular meningitis, but the judge disregarded their evidence and 'pressed every point against the prisoners with the brilliance of an advocate rather than the sobriety of a judge' (112b). The defendants were found guilty and sentenced to death, but after popular outcry and a press campaign, Alice Rhodes was pardoned and the Stauntons' sentence commuted to penal servitude for life. The review concludes that the trial 'provides magnificent examples of what advocacy should be and what the rôle of a judge should not be' (112b).

L17 'Twelve Scots Trials'

Spectator 110 (17 May 1913): 844-45. Review.

William Roughead. *Twelve Scots Trials*.

This book provides a collection of short studies of Scottish criminal trials ranging from the days of the Reformation to the nineteenth century. The review summarises each of the twelve trials in varying degrees of detail. It observes that the 'dark places of Scots criminology have already yielded literary treasure to those who, like Scott and Stevenson, knew where to look for it' (844a). The cases recorded here include the 'Warlock' of Edinburgh, Major Weir, and his sister, 'who was certainly demented'. The review notes: 'It is a strange, wild tale, and Stevenson must have drawn upon it for his *Thrawn Janet*' (844b). Also: 'The case of the farmer's wife of Denside, who was accused of poisoning a servant girl who had an intrigue with her son, was one which interested Sir Walter Scott' (844b).

L18 'Eugene Aram'

Spectator 111 (20 September 1913): 421-22. Review.

Eric R Watson. *Eugene Aram: His Life and Trial*.

The review provides details of this case in which Aram, a schoolmaster in Knaresborough, was found guilty with two accomplices of murdering a man for his goods and money. His trial took place in 1758, some thirteen years after the crime was committed, when the murdered man's body was found in a cave. An accomplice confessed and implicated Aram, who was hanged. Previous writers on this case, including Edward Bulwer-Lytton in his best-selling novel *Eugene Aram* of 1832, have portrayed the schoolmaster as a tragic figure, conscience-stricken by his fall from grace. But this book, well-researched and investigated from a lawyer's point of view, 'finds that the men of letters have distorted the facts....and the schoolmaster was not the high-minded and scrupulous being he has been painted, but a hard, self-indulgent fellow with little conscience to trouble him. We must allow his scholarship, but scholarship, unfortunately, is no guarantee of virtue' (421a).

M: TRAVEL AND EXPLORATION

M1 'A Sailor's Note-book'

Spectator 84 (30 June 1900): 896-97. Review.

Vice-Admiral Sir William Kennedy. *Hurrah for the Life of a Sailor! Fifty Years in the Royal Navy*. William Black. *Cruises in the Mediterranean of HMS 'Chanticleer' during the Greek War of 1824-26*.

The review begins by considering the perennial appeal of travel books, especially those on sea-travel. Part of this is due to 'the love of the picaresque which is ingrained in human nature' (896a); and partly it is because they contain 'the raw stuff of romance', which has 'the freshness of a tonic' (896a). Vice-Admiral Kennedy's book epitomises this, as it describes the chief episodes, stories and adventures in the long and eventful career of 'one who from first to last seems to have preserved a boyish spirit of adventure' (896a). William Black's book, by contrast, is 'deadly serious, and very dull' (896b). Black was a ship's surgeon, and his narrative has been published by his nephew. He writes in 'a curious Johnsonian style which is often unconsciously funny' (896b).

M2 'A Group of Chinese Books'

Spectator 85 (25 August 1900): 244-46. Review.

Eliza Ruhamah Scidmore. *China, the Long-Lived Empire*.

Unnamed editor(s). *European Settlements in the Far East*.

Joseph Walton. *China and the Present Crisis*.

Lord Loch. *A Narrative of Events in China during Lord Elgin's Second Embassy in 1860*.

Archibald R Colquhoun. *The Problem in China and British Policy*.

The review gives most space to the book by Eliza Scidmore, an American lady who has made a journey through the chief cities of China and recorded her impressions of life there. She provides 'the most brilliant and interesting picture' (244b-45a), but being mainly an observer and chronicler she provides little analysis. The edited volume on *European Settlements* is no more than a guide-book and gazetteer. Joseph Walton is also a kind of gazetteer, with political comments interspersed. The late Lord Loch's book is a new edition of his record of the 1860 Chinese expedition, while Archibald Colquhoun's slim volume repeats the conclusions which he previously stated in his longer work on the Far East (see **H4**).

M3 'Evening on the Veld'

Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine 171 (May 1902): 589-97.

This article is based on Buchan's own travels in South Africa as part of his responsibility for land settlement in the reconstruction of the country after the Boer War. It describes in some detail the landscape and scenery of the high veld, a large plateau area of wild grassland. Comparisons are made with English and Scottish landscapes, but: 'No landscape is so masterful as the veld' (592a) and 'the land is instinct with romance' (591b). The article speculates on the prospects of civilising this wilderness, and of the veld providing an inspiration not only for the pioneer and settler, but also for the artist and poet. The article was reprinted with minor amendments as Chapter VI, 'Evening on the High Veld', in Buchan's subsequent book on South Africa, *The African Colony* (1903), where the chapter is dated December 1901.

M4 'In the Tracks of War'

Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine 172 (December 1902): 781-93.

Like **M3**, this is another article based on Buchan's travels in South Africa. It concentrates on the inhabitants of the veld and surrounding countryside, in particular the Boer families who have returned to their homes which were destroyed during the war. Buchan observes: 'Our way of making war may be effective as war, but it inflicts terrible wounds upon the land', so that 'our late

methods have come very near to destroying the foundations of rural life' (782a-b). But he is optimistic because of the recuperative power of the land and of the Boers, and because any new British settlers will start from the same beginnings so that new combined communities will have a chance to grow together. A slightly shortened version of this article forms Chapter VII of *The African Colony*, where it is dated August 1902.

M5 'Round Kangchenjunga'

Spectator 92 (2 January 1904): 20. Review.

Douglas W Freshfield. *Round Kangchenjunga: a Narrative of Mountain Travel and Exploration*.

The review explains that Kangchenjunga is the third highest of the measured mountains of the world after Everest and Godwin-Austen (also known as K2), and like them its peak is unclimbed. The author is the first European to have made a complete circuit of the mountain, and he thinks that the peak may be accessible given good weather and a route chosen carefully to avoid avalanches. The review welcomes the book for its 'contribution to the topography of the Eastern Himalaya' (20a). Its account of the people of the high valleys, their local customs and beliefs is also full of interest, and it is written 'with the insight and fidelity of a true artist and lover of Nature' (20b). The review gives two lengthy quotations from the book, and considers that it should 'take rank as one of the classics of mountain travel' (20b).

M6 'Some Books on Africa'

Spectator 92 (16 January 1904): 91-92. Review.

Sir Harry Johnston. *The Nile Quest: a Record of the Exploration of the Nile and its Basin*.

E F Knight. *South Africa after the War*.

Mrs A F Trotter. *Old Cape Colony: a Chronicle of her Men and Houses*.

Alexander Davis. *The Native Problem in South Africa*.

'Indicus'. *Labour and Other Questions in South Africa*.

Sir Harry Johnston's book is a history of the search for the sources of the Nile from the Egyptians to the present day. Knight's book consists of the letters he wrote from South Africa during the visit he made there in the first year of peace after the Boer War. Mrs Trotter writes about the old Dutch architecture of the Cape Colony and the men who made some of the chief towns such as Stellenbosch. Davis has written a monograph on the native problem, and the review agrees with its main conclusions. The native problem, it says, is clearly one for South Africa itself to settle, without unnecessary outside interference like that represented by 'Indicus', an Anglo-Indian gentleman who spent a few months last year in South Africa. He is the type of 'globe-trotter in politics' strongly criticised in a *Spectator* article the previous week (see **G16**), and his book is 'chiefly a *mélange* of conversations with various people in hotels and railway trains, which were not worth printing' (92b).

M7 'The Life of the Woods'

Spectator 92 (13 February 1904): 257-58. Review.

Stewart Edward White. *The Forest*.

The review says that this is one of the best of a 'very agreeable' class of books which has recently sprung up in North America, 'books of gipsy life, camping, fishing, and pioneering in the great woods and down the myriad waterways of Canada. They are written by men of letters, and have the qualities of good literature' (257b). The book includes a description of the period of transition that the traveller must undergo from civilisation to wild nature in order to acclimatise to the primitive conditions of his journey. It also contains two chapters on the Wood Indians, and notes the difficulties of reversing the transition process in their case: 'There is a great deal of good sense in the author's protest against the attempt to force an open-air Indian into the bonds of an indoor civilisation, an experiment which can only result in moral and physical griminess' (258b).

M8 'Sussex'

Spectator 92 (26 March 1904): 496-97. Review.

E V Lucas. *Highways and Byways in Sussex*.

The review begins with a discussion of topographical literature, which is 'so easy to write, and so hard to write well' (496b). Easy to write, because geography has provided the ready-made raw material, and all the author has to do is combine the facts, 'antiquarian, scientific, and topographical, in one narrative, adding as flavour a few trite moralisings' (496b). But hard to write well, because there must be a real enthusiasm and feeling for the landscape and scenery, a power of realising its earlier life, a love of the road and all the characters of the roadside, and 'a true urbanity of style' (497a). The author, says the review, has all these qualities, some to a notable degree, and this record of leisurely travel in a historic country is 'a remarkable success' and 'a true country book' (497a).

M9 'The Life of the Kaffir'

Spectator 92 (14 May 1904): 776-77. Review.

Dudley Kidd. *The Essential Kafir*.

This is the first book, says the review, to attempt a complete investigation of the several races which make up the Bantu, the South African Kaffir. The author has travelled widely in Africa, collecting accurate information and examining not only the sociology and economics of their life, but their whole way of living, including their psychology and religion. The book shows that the Kaffir can absorb ideas crudely, but his mind is saturated with superstitious beliefs which provide a barrier to education and future political development. The review sees this as the cardinal problem: 'for the present black is divided from white not by colour only, but by a radical mental dissimilarity, and any theory of government which does not recognise this fact will end in failure' (777a). Education remains the main hope for the future to reduce the influence of superstition, and industrial education in particular may provide the native with new occupations and ambitions in life.

M10 'Africa from South to North'

Spectator 93 (27 August 1904): 289-90. Review.

Major A St H Gibbons. *Africa from South to North through Marotseland*.

This book is an account of an expedition, led by Major Gibbons, to explore and map a large area north of the Victoria Falls, to find the source of the Zambezi river, and consider where it may be navigable. The review highlights Gibbons' comments on missionary work, which he considers pays 'too much attention to theoretical education and too little to practical civilisation' (290a); his thoughts on the proper type of administration for tropical Africa, which would not impose a German officialdom, but would leave in place as many of the natives' ancestral customs as possible; and his criticisms of the Congo Free State, where some radical change of administration is necessary. The review finds Gibbons to be modest, sensible and patient, with an optimistic but sane outlook. 'We could wish that Britain were always represented by men of his type in the remote places of the globe' (289b).

M11 'The Highlands of Asia'

Spectator 93 (29 October 1904): 640-41. Review.

Earl of Ronaldshay. *On the Outskirts of Empire in Asia*.

Sven Hedin. *Adventures in Tibet*.

O Olufsen. *Through the Unknown Pamirs: the Second Danish Pamir Expedition, 1898-99*.

All of these books record journeys into 'the mysterious uplands of the East' (640a), but the review concentrates on Lord Ronaldshay's book, which is the only one to have a predominantly political interest. Ronaldshay travelled from Constantinople, through Mesopotamia and Persia, to the

border of Afghanistan. He is 'alive to all the interests of the localities he traverses, archaeological, romantic, pictorial' (640a), and his book ends with a discussion of the international situation in the area. Although differing with some of his detailed comments, the review is in full agreement with his overall conclusion that the old-world despotism of the East will inevitably be ground down in time by Western progress. Sven Hedin's book is an account of his journey of exploration to Tibet, written for the popular market in a light, jaunty style with all scientific matter omitted. Olufsen's book, by contrast, is 'purely a scientific monograph' (641a), written by the leader of the Danish expedition to the Pamirs, a mountain range to the north-east of Afghanistan.

M12 'Further India'

Spectator 93 (24 December 1904): 1054-55. Review.

Hugh Clifford. *Further India: being the Story of Exploration from the Earliest Times in Burma, Malaya, Siam, and Indo-China*.

The exploration of the Indo-Chinese peninsula, says the review, is typical of the whole modern process of discovery. A land known long ago to the old world, visited occasionally in the Middle Ages by travellers, is conquered by a Western Power but remains largely unknown until the present era, when in the last fifty years it is fully explored, mapped and described. The review then outlines the history of exploration in Indo-China. Like so much exploration elsewhere, the pioneers centred on a great river, like the Nile or the Amazon, which gave them a clear route into the heart of the area. In this case it was the Mekong, and the pioneer was the French explorer, Francis Garnier. Today the exploration process is largely complete, and there are few secrets left to be unravelled.

M13 'The Roof of the World'

Spectator 94 (4 February 1905): 178-79. Review.

Edmund Candler. *The Unveiling of Lhasa*.

Powell Millington. *To Lhasa at Last*.

A Henry Savage Landor. *Tibet and Nepal*.

The books by Candler and Millington have been written by men who went on Colonel Younghusband's recent mission to Tibet (see **H56**). The review stresses the romance and adventure of the expedition, a difficult and dangerous journey into a mysterious, largely unknown country. Candler was the *Daily Mail* correspondent on the mission. His account is 'thoroughly imbued' with the 'romance' of it all (178b). By contrast, Major Millington, a transport officer on the mission, has produced a light-hearted, rather slangy account which omits much of the romance and most of the graver aspects of the adventure. Landor's book is a record of his travels in Western Nepal and a small part of Tibet, and is illustrated with his own beautiful paintings. But his narrative contains some obvious mistakes and a seemingly exaggerated claim to have climbed a peak of over 23,000 feet in Nepal without suffering altitude discomfort 'in thin London shoes, a serge suit, a straw hat, and carrying a Malacca cane!' (179a).

M14 'The Long Trail'

Spectator 94 (4 March 1905): 328. Review.

Stewart Edward White. *The Mountains*.

This is a record of the author's travels over the barren lands and mountain ranges of California. Like his earlier book, *The Forest* (**M7**), he travels primitively, with none of the comforts of modern life. 'His is no record of easy days, relieved by flamboyant descriptions of scenery and weather' (328a). The reader must enter into the spirit of the journey, ready to learn how to tie packs, take animals over mountain passes, stalk game, make camp and cook – all the things that might guide him to similar adventures. He must be 'of the same totem' (328b) as the author in his willingness to get back to the elements and reconstruct the delights of pioneering. This book, concludes the

review, 'is a guide to true wandering, where civilisation ceases to coddle, and a man has to match his wits and hardihood against Nature' (328b).

M15 'Lhasa'

Spectator 94 (11 March 1905): 365-66. Review.

Perceval Landon. *Lhasa* (2 vols.).

This is another book on the mission to Tibet (see also **M13** and **H56**), written by a participant who does full justice to the romance of the expedition, 'the strangest adventure of modern times', which unveiled 'the last of the hidden civilisations of the world' (365b). But as well as being 'a study in practical romance' (365b), which records the first impressions that the country and the ancient city of Lhasa made on the newcomers, the book is also a sympathetic account of the Tibetan people and their way of life. The author is convinced that the conduct of the mission has created a real affection for the British in Tibet, but hopes that its people will now be allowed to return to their seclusion. The first chapter of Buchan's *The Last Secrets* (1923) is titled 'Lhasa' and tells the story of the mission to Tibet. It relies heavily on this book by Landon and on Candler's earlier account (**M13**), and quotes extensively from Landon.

M16 'The First Exploration of Canada'

Spectator 95 (15 July 1905): 87-88. Review.

Samuel Edward Dawson. *The Saint Lawrence Basin and its Borderlands*.

Canadian exploration, says the review, had little of the mystery of pioneering in other parts of the world. It was all relatively straightforward, a history of slow but persistent advance, the only significant barriers being the great distances and the savage Indians. The review outlines the history of this exploration, which is detailed in the book. Most of the credit lies with the French, and in particular Jacques Cartier (1491-1557), 'the first great Canadian pioneer' (88a). He discovered the St Lawrence and can be considered to be the real founder of Canada. He was followed by Samuel de Champlain (1567-1635), who established Quebec. Together they share 'the credit of displaying to the world a method of colonisation and adventure which showed no trace of the barbarities of Cortez and Pizarro' (88a).

M17 'The Aborigines of the Veld'

Spectator 95 (12 August 1905): 225-26. Review.

George W Stow. *The Native Races of South Africa*. Ed. G McCall Theal.

The author of this book was an ethnologist who first went to South Africa in 1843 to record the customs and traditions of the native races, which were vanishing under the tide of Dutch and English colonists and hostile tribes. He collected a great mass of material but died before he could publish. His papers have now been edited and abridged by Dr Theal, 'the historiographer of the Cape' (225b). The review says the book is a valuable encyclopaedia of information on many tribes, but it is primarily a study of the Bushman of the veld, a primitive, almost Neolithic tribe which survived into modern times. The book places them on a higher level than the Bantus and other tribes which eventually drove them to extinction because of their more highly developed artistic sense, as evidenced by their spirited and realistic cave-pictures of animals which are reproduced in the book.

M18 'The Hierarchy of Tibet'

Spectator 95 (2 September 1905): 320-21. Review.

Lieutenant-Colonel L Austine Waddell. *Lhasa and its Mysteries, with a Record of the Expedition of 1903-04*.

The author went on the Tibet Expedition and is the latest member to publish a book derived from his experience (see **M15**). But unlike the others this account contains full details of the land and

its people, written by someone with nearly twenty years' experience of the Himalayas, who has made a full study of the country beyond. It gives an account of the introduction of Buddhism to Tibet, the creation of a theocracy, and the development of the dominant hierarchy into a strange cult. There are also 'some excellent excerpts from Tibetan folk-lore' (320b). But the best part of the book, according to the review, is its description of the special wonders of the country, such as the colony of entombed hermits at Gyantse and the great cathedral, the Jo-kang.

M19 'A Wanderer in Holland'

Spectator 95 (30 September 1905): 468-69. Review.

E V Lucas. *A Wanderer in Holland*.

The review says that the author is not the ordinary type of writer who, based on his travels, tries to sum up the characteristics of a foreign people and the nature of their land. Instead, he is a cultured critic who draws many literary associations from the places he visits, and discusses their art, history and customs. His literary quotations are usually skilful and valuable, while his art criticism is judicious and free from jargon. He also chronicles the many little wayside incidents he sees, which give his narrative 'the true picaresque flavour' (469a). He also reflects on the causes of Holland's decay since the seventeenth century, and the possible similar decline of Britain.

M20 'Two Books on Eastern Asia'

Spectator 95 (7 October 1905): 527-28. Review.

Samuel Turner. *Siberia: a Record of Travel, Climbing, and Exploration*.

Archibald Little. *The Far East*.

Turner is a member of a firm trading in dairy produce who went to Siberia on business. His book emphasises that it is important for British dairy farmers to adopt the most modern scientific methods in order to compete with foreign rivals, and for the British government to arrive at a clear understanding with Russia in the interests of promoting commerce. While in Siberia Turner also went exploring and mountaineering, and the book describes his adventures, including an unsuccessful attempt on mount Belukha, the highest peak in Siberia. Little's book is a scholarly work, written by a geographer with extensive knowledge of the Far East. It concentrates on the history and geography of China, with additional chapters on Mongolia, Turkestan and Tibet.

M21 'The Tweed'

Spectator 95 (23 December 1905): 1089. Review.

Sir Herbert Maxwell. *The Story of the Tweed*.

The book follows the course of the Tweed through the Border lands between Scotland and England, recounting the tales from history, ballads and legends associated with the river and its surrounding countryside. The review does the same, before attempting to sum up the charm of the area. Partly it is the sense of history recalled in the ballads and legends; partly 'that air of feudalism which survived longer there than anywhere in the Lowlands' (1089b); partly it is the landscape itself, which is 'the perfection of pastoral' (1089b). But mainly it is the way in which 'the past marches sharply with the present' as a 'mute reminder of the tragedy of time and change' (1089b).

M22 'Forgotten Romance'

Spectator 96 (30 June 1906): 1041-42. Review.

Hugh Clifford. *Heroes of Exile: being Certain Rescued Fragments of Submerged Romance*.

According to the review, the author of this book has long experience of travelling in the East, and for the man who travels to faraway places there is always the possibility of romance at every turn of the road. Strange things happen which never reach the outside world and are often forgotten. The author has picked up many such odds and ends of romance, to which he has added material

from old chronicles and newspapers, and produced a book which has all the charm of good fiction, and yet has a basis in fact. His tales provide 'a permanent background of colour to a drab world. The romance of fact is always more enduring than the romance of fiction' (1041b-42a). The article provides brief outlines of several of the tales, declaring its favourite to be the story of a poor Scottish farmer who made a fortune in the East and founded a successful colony on the Cocos Islands in the Indian Ocean.

M23 'A Vision of India'

Spectator 97 (28 July 1906): 131-32. Review.

Sidney Low. *A Vision of India: as Seen during the Tour of the Prince and Princess of Wales*.

The review considers that the travel writing genre is the literary form which has probably progressed most during the last twenty years. A highly cultivated man will visit far-off places specifically to produce a book which provides a portrait of a region or country for the reader at home. It is not necessarily an easy task, for in a short time he must focus all his experiences into a neat picture, form some view of the character of the people, assess their current politics, and consider the future of the country. Sidney Low's book is a good example of the genre, although it might have been considerably shortened. It succeeds in bringing out the 'eternal romance of India' and the contrast between 'the old civilisation which is ruled and the new civilisation which governs' (131b). The review summarises the progress of the book as it follows the Royal Tour and includes several lengthy quotations.

M24 'Liberia'

Spectator 97 (11 August 1906): 201-02. Review.

Sir Harry Johnston. *Liberia*. (2 vols.).

The review finds that this book is an encyclopaedia of all the available information on Liberia, a state which is totally unfamiliar to the average Englishman. The author has visited the country several times and made a detailed study of its flora and fauna, as well as of its people and institutions. The review describes some of the plants and animal life to be found there, before giving a brief outline of the people and their history, from the first European visitors to the settlement of American negroes in the first half of the nineteenth century. Liberia became an independent Republic in 1847, and since then it has progressed peacefully and 'succeeded in reaching a fair degree of civilisation' (202b).

M25 'The Domesticating of the Wilds'

Spectator 979 (1 September 1906): 290-91.

This light-hearted article argues that all the wild areas of the earth have been explored and are now being rapidly domesticated. The romance of exploring mysterious and unknown lands is being replaced by the equivalent romance of settlement, introducing civilisation into an environment of savagery. Something of this change is reflected in the popularity of the modern guidebook to strange lands, 'which is the sign visible of our Imperial expansion' (290b). It is exemplified in the newly-published edition of '*Verb. Sap.*' on *Going to East Africa*, in which the anonymous author gives very detailed advice to intending hunters and settlers. His keynote is the need for thorough preparation in advance to make everything as comfortable as possible in bringing civilisation to the wilderness. The conditions of travel must be well-appointed, not luxurious, but with the certainty that a reasonable level of domestic comfort awaits after a long day in the wilds.

M26 'The Balkan Trail'

Spectator 97 (22 September 1906): 401-02. Review.

Frederick Moore. *The Balkan Trail*.

The author is an American who has no real interest in Balkan politics, but has roamed the country 'in the true traveller's spirit, with an eye for the comedy as well as the tragedy of it' (401a). He travels through Bulgaria, Turkey, Macedonia and Albania, commenting on the people, their religion, their manners and their rulers. In Macedonia, where there has been particularly violent unrest, he spent some time visiting the scenes of massacres, often immediately after their occurrence, and the review says that his account provides valuable first-hand evidence. But he is at his best 'when he abandons politics for adventure. He has an admirable gift for racy narrative, and his book will delight many who commonly find the Balkans a dreary subject' (401b).

M27 'Pilgrims' Scrip'

Spectator 97 (1 December 1906): 888-89. Review.

Joseph Conrad. *The Mirror of the Sea: Memories and Impressions*.

Hilaire Belloc. *Hills and the Sea*.

Frank T Bullen. *Our Heritage the Sea*.

The books by Conrad and Belloc are written in praise of pilgrimages. Both authors have a love of wandering and adventure in their souls, but Conrad has a depth and a passion which are beyond Belloc. His book is subtle and profound, 'concerned almost wholly with elemental things, seen with the eye of a man who is at once a sailor and an artist in words' (889a). He writes of the days of the old sailing ships and views all aspects of sea voyages symbolically, as an allegory of human life. For him, ships are living things with characters to be studied. But his finest chapters are on the winds and the sea itself, where his writing reaches at times 'a poetry which is almost sublime' (889a). Belloc's book is a mixture of incidental stories and reflections, historical sketches, and more serious essays full of the philosophy and religion of pilgrimage. The last book, by Frank Bullen, is more modest in intention. His aim is to be informative and instructive, and his solid, competent and useful work 'forms an admirable companion' (889b) to Conrad and Belloc.

M28 'Ruwenzori'

Spectator 98 (12 January 1907): 46.

The Ruwenzori are the snow-capped mountains in Equatorial Africa which were once a source of mystery because their peaks were constantly surrounded in mist and rarely seen. When they were occasionally glimpsed the apparent impossibility of snow on their summits in such a hot region only added to the myths surrounding them, and they were called 'the Mountains of the Moon'. The article briefly outlines their history. They were known to the Arabs who told tales of them to travellers from ancient Greece and Rome, but then they were forgotten until their rediscovery by the European exploration of Africa in the nineteenth century. They were eventually climbed and charted last summer by an expedition led by the Duke of the Abruzzi, who is about to give a presentation on the expedition to the Royal Geographical Society. The article gives brief details of the expedition and praises the Duke's organisation and mountaineering skills.

M29 'Mr Henry James on America'

Spectator 98 (2 March 1907): 334-35. Review.

Henry James. *The American Scene*.

This is the first instalment of Henry James' impressions of America gained from his travels to the Eastern Seaboard and the South. His next book will cover California and the West. The review comments: 'The visit of such an inquirer to his native land after an absence of a quarter of a century is a notable event in the history of letters' (334a). The result is 'the most original book of travels we have ever read' (334a). Its faults are those apparent in all of James' recent work: 'He is

exceedingly difficult to read' (334a). His sentences can be shapely, but they can also be long-winded and tortuous. However, although the style varies a great deal, the intellectual power of the analysis is sustained throughout. He reaches much the same general conclusions as H G Wells in his recent book on America (**H119**), but uses far subtler means, preferring to detect tendencies rather than chronicle facts. The review summarises his conclusions, before drawing attention to 'the wholly delightful travel sketches' (334b) contained in the book.

M30 'The Marches of Hindustan'

Spectator 99 (14 December 1907): 989-90. Review.

David Fraser. *The Marches of Hindustan*.

The review refers to Fraser's previous book on the Russo-Japanese Campaign (**I 22**). Since then he has spent a year travelling around the northern borders of India, visiting Tibet, Russian Turkestan and Persia. He picked up much 'information and amusement' (989a) on the way and has included it in this 'uncommonly entertaining' (989a) book of travels, where the reader will find a great deal of material on Central Asian politics, anthropology and sport. The review gives details of Fraser's visits to Tibet and Turkestan, with two lengthy quotations, and praises 'the many shrewd and valuable comments on political and strategical questions which are interspersed in Mr Fraser's narrative' (990a).

M31 'A Great Expedition'

Spectator 100 (18 January 1908): 98-99. Review.

Lieutenant Boyd Alexander. *From the Niger to the Nile*. (2 vols.).

This expedition was 'by far the most remarkable feat of recent African travel', and this extremely well-written book is a 'great' record of it (98b). The expedition took three years, covered over 6,000 miles, and was an immense feat of endurance, but two of its members (one of them the author's brother) lost their lives to fever during the course of it. The review summarises the route of the expedition, its exploration of Lake Chad, encounters with native tribes, exploration of unknown streams, and sporting and hunting expeditions. The scientific results were very fruitful: the map of Nigeria was remodelled, Lake Chad and three new streams were thoroughly explored and mapped for the first time, and a collection of animals was made which included many previously unknown species.

M32 'The Epic of the Desert'

Spectator 100 (7 March 1908): 377-78. Review.

Charles M Doughty. *Wanderings in Arabia*. (2 vols.).

This is an abridgment, arranged and introduced by Edward Garnett, of Doughty's classic *Travels in Arabia Deserta*, originally published in 1888. The review comments: 'No book of Arabian travel...is comparable to it in romantic interest' (377a). Furthermore: 'It is a great story told in the great manner, a masterpiece of style, and a record of heroic doings' (377a). The review outlines Doughty's travels, which took place during 1875-77, and for most of that period he was almost without money, sick and feeble. It was also a time when Turkey was fighting Russia and there were violent feelings towards Christians, but Doughty did not hide his faith, which often placed him in danger. The review concludes with several quotations from the book which illustrate its grand style and stately prose.

M33 'The Rhine'

Spectator 100 (28 March 1908): 500-01. Review.

H J Mackinder. *The Rhine: its Valley and History*.

Although this is 'a beautiful picture-book' (500b), with colour illustrations by Mrs James Jardine, the text is much more important than is usually the case. The author is primarily a geographer,

and his explanations of the physical subtleties of the landscape make the geography unusually interesting. The review provides a brief guided tour of the Rhine, its tributaries, and the surrounding landscape, mentioning important historical events associated with the river. It ends by commending the book as 'a unique guide to the essentials of both European geography and history'. The author has 'succeeded in making his narrative as fascinating as a romance' (501a).

M34 'Mountaineering in Baltistan'

Spectator 100 (18 April 1908): 621-22. Review.

Fanny Bullock Workman and W H Workman. *Ice-Bound Heights of the Mustagh: an Account of Two Seasons of Pioneer Exploration and High Climbing in the Baltistan Himalaya*.

The authors, Dr Workman and his wife, are 'among the most indefatigable of modern mountain explorers' (621b). They have been mainly concerned with the Karakoram, the great range which forms a western extension of the Himalayas, and have shown amazing perseverance by returning season after season to explore and map different sections. This book is their account of two expeditions to that part of the range which lies north of the Indus between Gilgit and the Mustagh pass. However, their adoption of a joint narrative method means that the writing is 'wholly without any sort of charm', and their 'chronicle of continual success leaves an impression of self-satisfaction' (621b). The review explains some of the unique difficulties and dangers of mountaineering in the Himalayas, and gives a brief summary of the peaks climbed by the authors.

M35 'An Alpine Miscellany'

Spectator 101 (19 September 1908): 406-07. Review.

W A B Coolidge. *The Alps in Nature and History*.

According to the review, no writer has such a close and detailed knowledge of the Alps as the author of this book, who has been visiting them for forty years and settled there twelve years ago. He has written a miscellany which covers the whole topography of the region, the alpine flowers and animals, the inhabitants and their customs. The review outlines the political and mountaineering history of the range detailed in the book, before considering the chapter on 'Modern Mountaineering'. Here it agrees with the author that 'the great blot upon the sport nowadays is the practice of guideless climbing by incompetent persons' (407a), which is the cause of most of the mountaineering accidents suffered by amateur climbers and tourists. The review ends by emphasising the delights of early spring and late autumn in the Alps, when there are far fewer tourists and the region returns to something nearer its old life.

M36 'The Ascent of Mount McKinley'

Spectator 101 (17 October 1908): 590-91. Review.

Frederick A Cook. *To the Top of the Continent: Discovery, Exploration, and Adventure in Sub-Arctic Alaska*.

The review considers this book to be 'one of the most remarkable mountaineering narratives which we have seen' (590b). It describes the first ascent of Mount McKinley, the highest peak in the North American Continent, by the author, Dr Cook, and Edward Barrille. The review outlines the special mountaineering difficulties presented by McKinley, Cook's first expedition in 1903, the details of his subsequent successful attempt in 1906, and ends with a long quotation from the book in which Cook describes the view from the summit. The review says that 'Dr Cook's performance deserves to stand in the very first rank of Alpine conquests' (591a).

However, Cook's claim to have conquered the summit subsequently proved to be false. The 1906 expedition was led by Professor Parker and Belmore Browne. They were approaching the mountain when Cook left them. They failed in their attempt to climb it and were surprised when Cook published his book claiming success. They challenged it publicly and subsequently proved it to be false when they made another expedition to Mount McKinley in 1910. Belmore Browne's

book of this and a later expedition in 1912 was subsequently reviewed in the *Spectator* (**M66**), and Buchan provided further details in his 1923 book *The Last Secrets* (184-85, 188).

M37 'Ruwenzori'

Spectator 101 (31 October 1908): 676-77. Review.

A F R Wollaston. *From Ruwenzori to the Congo: a Naturalist's Journey across Africa*.

The author of this book was part of an expedition sent out by the British Museum to be the first in exploring the flora and fauna of Central Africa. The review finds it to be an excellent example of how travel books should be written, because it conveys the essential romance of the region. Although engaged on a scientific expedition, the author is 'full of the delight and romance of strange sights' (677a) and the book is admirably written. The expedition travelled from Ruwenzori, the range of snow-capped mountains on the Equator, to the Belgian Congo. The author's report on the parts of the Congo which he visited is on the whole favourable, for in many districts the Congo officials seemed to be enlightened and humane. But, 'as he admits, it does not touch some of the central vices of the Congo rule' (677b). Therefore, the review concludes, his evidence does not weaken the case against the present regime in the Congo (see **H121**), but puts it in its proper perspective.

M38 'By Desert Ways to Baghdad'

Spectator 101 (28 November 1908): 882-83. Review.

Louisa Jebb (Mrs Roland Wilkins). *By Desert Ways to Baghdad*.

The review begins: 'Mrs Wilkins is a welcome addition to the small band of travellers who can produce good literature' (882b). It explains that she has 'the true wandering spirit' (882b), is tolerant and humorous, but appreciative of what she sees and treats the East with respect. 'Above all, she is a brilliant exponent of the psychology of travel' (882b), and the review quotes an example of this from the book. It then gives details of her itinerary. She travelled with a female companion from Constantinople to Baghdad, returning by way of Palmyra and Damascus. The review notes that it was a bold journey for two ladies to undertake, some of the areas they covered were not entirely safe, and their attendants were Turks and Armenians who did not speak English. The review gives highlights from their travels, including two long quotations from the book.

M39 'The Conquest of Ruwenzori'

Spectator 101 (12 December 1908): 997-98. Review.

Filippo de Filippi. *Ruwenzori: an Account of the Expedition of HRH Prince Luigi Amedeo of Savoy, Duke of the Abruzzi*.

This is the official account of the 1906 Ruwenzori expedition led by the Duke of the Abruzzi, who himself gave a presentation on the expedition to the Royal Geographical Society in January 1907 (see **M28**). The review welcomes the book, with its photographs of the expedition, as 'a possession which every mountaineer must covet' (997a). The expedition not only climbed all the main peaks, but also explored and mapped the entire range. The review considers whether the romance of these mysterious snow-capped mountains in Equatorial Africa has now vanished for ever as a result of the expedition. It thinks not, because of the strangeness of their geography and vegetation, which it illustrates by a long descriptive quotation from the book – 'a scene as uncanny as any lunar landscape which Mr Wells ever imagined; the traditional name is surely the best, – the Mountains of the Moon' (998a).

M40 'The Mountains of the Moon'

Blackwood's Magazine 185 (January 1909): 61-69.

This article is an expanded conflation of three previous articles in the *Spectator* on the Ruwenzori range of snow-capped mountains in Equatorial Africa known as 'The Mountains of the Moon'. It sets out the historical background to the discovery and exploration of the range, which was originally covered in **M28**, and mentions in particular the British Museum's expedition of 1905-06, which was the subject of a book by A F R Wollaston reviewed in **M37**. It then concentrates on the Duke of the Abruzzi's expedition in the summer of 1906, which succeeded in climbing and mapping the entire range. The official record of this expedition was reviewed in **M39**. The article concludes by comparing the Ruwenzori with Mount McKinley in Alaska, which Dr Cook claimed to have conquered (see **M36**). Chapter IV of Buchan's *The Last Secrets* (1923) is an account of the discovery and exploration of 'The Mountains of the Moon'. It relies heavily on material from this article and the official account of the expedition by de Filippi (**M39**).

M41 'The Polar Eskimos'

Spectator 102 (23 January 1909): 134. Review.

Knud Rasmussen. *The People of the Polar North: a Record*.

This book, compiled from the Danish original and edited by G Herring, is the record of a Polar expedition in 1902-04 which spent ten months studying Eskimo life. As few Polar explorers have been at all interested in the Eskimos, the book is 'a novelty in Arctic literature' (134a). Furthermore, the extreme isolation of the Eskimos gives their customs and legends 'a unique interest' (134a). The review stresses their hospitality. They greeted the expedition heartily and admitted its members into the inner life of their community, taking them on hunting trips and relating endless tales. The review outlines their folk-lore and beliefs, with three long quotations detailing episodes from the book. It finds the author to be a careful, scientific enquirer, who is nevertheless alive to the romance of this unique people.

M42 'In Search of a Polar Continent'

Spectator 102 (27 March 1909): 502. Review.

Ejnar Mikkelsen. *Conquering the Arctic Ice*.

Alfred H Harrison. *In Search of a Polar Continent (1905-1907)*.

Both of the explorations recorded in these books took place at about the same time and had the same objective of discovering whether the conjectured Polar continent which lay across the sea in the Arctic of the far north actually existed. Mikkelsen managed to journey by sledge far into the Beaufort Sea, where he took soundings below the ice and found no bottom. Apparently the edge of the continental shelf had been passed and there was no Polar continent. The review outlines the route of the expedition, some of the hardships endured, and one or two of its adventurous incidents. Harrison's expedition was less successful. Various misfortunes confined his explorations to the mainland, and the review deals with his book more briefly, commenting that it contains some chapters which make a valuable contribution to our knowledge of Eskimo life.

M43 'The Diversions of a Special Correspondent'

Spectator 102 (15 May 1909): 781-82. Review.

Lionel James. *Side-Tracks and Bridle-Paths*.

The review says that the author is not the ordinary type of travel writer, who records sights and impressions. His object is to make stories out of what he sees. 'It is the drama which concerns him, not subtleties of atmosphere and the *nuances* of the picturesque' (781a). The review finds that the best pieces in this book are about Persia, which the author managed to visit during the previous year's revolution against the Shah. He provides stories of the lawlessness and evidence of the people's attitudes to the Shah and the British. There are also pieces from India, South

Africa and Russia, some grim and tragic, others comic and amusing. 'Mr James,' says the review, 'has few rivals in the art of writing something which is less than a short story and more than a sketch, a piece with characters and movement in it, but without the rounded plot of orthodox fiction' (781b).

M44 'Woodcraft'

Spectator 102 (19 June 1909): 981. Short review.

Roger Pocock (ed.). *The Frontiersman's Pocket-Book*.

Horace Kephart. *The Book of Camping and Woodcraft*.

The first book under review, issued on behalf of the Council of the Legion of Frontiersmen, is 'a most valuable guide', 'magnificently practical' and 'delightful reading' (981a). There are chapters on hunting, tracking, tropical travel, 'Women on the Frontier', pack transport, medical treatment and hygienic precautions, each written by a specialist contributor (the chapter on sailing a boat is written by Erskine Childers). The second book is mainly American in appeal, being a handbook for wilderness-hunters, but much of it has a general application, such as the chapter on cooking and the advice on following tracks if lost. It has a number of photographs depicting 'the wilderness-hunter in various forms of ruffianly attire' (981a).

M45 'The Pyrenees'

Spectator 103 (3 July 1909): 22. Short review.

Hilaire Belloc. *The Pyrenees*.

This book, says the review, is a new departure for Belloc – a practical guide without a hint of romance. His geographical description of the Pyrenees is accurate, and he highlights the landmarks, rather than the beauties of the countryside. Then there is a concise history of the range, followed by travel details and suggestions for circular tours, where to dine and what to eat. There are also several useful chapters for those wishing to explore the Pyrenees on foot. The review concludes: 'Though the book is as practical as Bradshaw, it is the work of a true man of letters....The pictures, too, by the author's hand have that airy delicacy we know of old, so that the imaginative arts and graces which are repressed in the chapters have their field in the illustrations' (22b).

M46 'East African Hunting'

Spectator 104 (1 January 1910): 20. Review.

Lieutenant-Colonel J H Patterson. *In the Grip of the Nyika*.

W S Rainsford. *The Land of the Lion*.

Patterson was sent by the British Government to find an eastern boundary for the Northern Game Reserve in the East African Protectorate. His book records his journey through the *Nyika* (the East African name for the wilds). His mission was successful, but on the return journey he fell seriously ill, his assistant died and the natives mutinied. The only other white person on the mission was his assistant's wife, who showed great courage in terrible circumstances. 'How the expedition got safely home is as thrilling a travel-story as we have read for long' (20b). Rainsford's book is very different. He is an American writing to advise future American hunters, recording his experiences of various hunting trips. The review complains of minor faults but overall finds the book very agreeable, with some excellent hunting adventures and worthwhile comments on East African politics and the native question.

M47 'The Mantle of the East'

Spectator 104 (18 June 1910): 1018-19. Review.

Edmund Candler. *The Mantle of the East*.

The review begins by reflecting on the genre of travel-writing. The truth about a place is not to be found only in geography, facts and figures. 'The essential thing is the seeing eye and the understanding heart; the records of travel must be subjected to the shaping mind before they become good literature' (1018b). All good travel-writing attempts this, but the 'sentimental traveller goes further, and tries to analyse and reproduce the intangible *aura* of the land....for there is a truth of feeling as well as of fact' (1018b). Edmund Candler, says the review, is such a traveller. His *Unveiling of Lhasa* (see **M13**) was one of the best things written on the expedition to Tibet, and the spirit of his new book 'has something of the East's own indefiniteness' (1019a). The best chapters are those on India in which he sees things in a different way from the ordinary traveller. For example, Benares and Amritsar are given an 'allegorical significance' as 'embodied histories, the expressed souls of races' (1019a). The review includes several long quotations from the book.

M48 'The Charm of Switzerland'

Spectator 105 (2 July 1910): 23-24. Review.

Norman G Brett James (ed.). *The Charm of Switzerland: an Anthology*.

E P de Senancour. *Obermann*.

The review considers a major fault with Brett James' anthology is that at least half of the pieces do not keep to the meaning of his title. They do not attempt to explain 'the magic which the place has cast for so long over so many different types of mind' (23b). The review lists a few of the irrelevant inclusions and suggests several of the more significant omissions. *Obermann* is one of those excluded, 'though few books have so much of the soul of the Alps in them' (23b). The review praises this new translation of Senancour's 'curious and irritating work of genius' (23b), which was originally published in 1804. Senancour's book seeks in the Swiss mountains 'a purer air and a deeper silence, being weary of....the works of man' (23b). The alternative attitude is to view the mountains as a challenge set by Nature against the prowess of man. The latter is the way of the mountaineer, but Senancour's 'is better for literature. For it finds a deeper mystery in the high snows' (24a). The review develops the contrast between these two approaches and includes a long quotation from *Obermann*.

M49 'The Argentine'

Spectator 105 (16 July 1910): 100-01. Review.

W A Hirst. *Argentina*.

The review considers this to be 'a very valuable and useful book' for both 'travellers and business men' (101a). It provides a brief history of the country since the first Europeans arrived in the early sixteenth century. Its colonisation by Spain was followed by independence and revolutions in the nineteenth century, so that stable government has only emerged in the last thirty years. The article then summarises the current political situation before considering the country's very favourable economic circumstances. It has enormous national wealth in its forests, herds and crops which is still largely undeveloped and has attracted a strong tide of immigration in recent years, particularly from 'the Latin races of Europe' (101a). But Britain retains its predominance in trade and finance, controlling all the major railways and banks.

M50 'A Missionary in the Chaco'

Spectator 106 (8 April 1911): 523-24. Review.

W Barbrooke Grubb. *An Unknown People in an Unknown Land: An Account of the Lengua Indian of the Paraguayan Chaco.*

The Chaco is an alluvial plain of some 200,000 square miles on the western bank of the Paraguay river. It is all mud and swampland, the home of the Lengua Indians and a no-man's-land for others until Barbrooke Grubb was sent there as a missionary in 1889-90. This book is the remarkable story of how he brought about a transformation of the Chaco by entering fully into the Indian way of life, imposing his authority on them, and getting them to build roads, farm cattle, and generally develop the country so that it is now safe for others to travel. As the review notes: 'Few white men in any part of the world can have penetrated so far into savage life without losing caste' (523b). The review provides some anthropological details of the Indians, their origin, lives and beliefs, taken from the book.

M51 'Some Recent Books on Sport and Travel'

Spectator 107 (18 November 1911): 830-31. Review.

F G Aflalo. *Behind the Ranges: Parentheses of Travel.*

Agnes Herbert. *Casuals in the Caucasus.*

Major R L Kennion. *By Mountain, Lake and Plain.*

E P Stebbing. *Stalks in the Himalaya: Jottings of a Sportsman-Naturalist.*

Samuel Turner. *My Climbing Adventures in Four Continents.*

The review finds Aflalo to be 'the true essayist, graceful, allusive, a connoisseur of moods and impressions, full of good books, and quick to seize wayside humours' (830b). His book tells of fishing trips to a great variety of unusual places. Agnes Herbert goes hunting ibex in Dagestan and stays with a prince in a mountain fortress. She also provides interesting descriptions of Caucasian people and manners. Major Kennion's book tells of much sport in Seistan, Persia, where he was British Consul for some time. Stebbing is as much naturalist as sportsman, and his book contains 'delightful pictures' (831a) of wildlife on the Southern Himalayan slopes. The last book, by Samuel Turner, 'is abominably written, and the spirit is far from pleasant' (831a). He glories in his own achievements, which include climbing the Matterhorn, Mount Cook in New Zealand, and Aconcagua, and is far too critical of his companions.

M52 'Half-Hours in the Club Library: Dr Johnson's Tours, 1773'

Scottish Mountaineering Club Journal 12 (February 1912): 13-20. Signed.

Doctor Samuel Johnson. *A Journey to the Western Islands of Scotland.* (2 vols.).

This is not a review of a new edition, but Buchan re-reading his own early edition at 'The Editor's command' (13). He finds it 'scarcely a work which calls for frequent re-reading' (13) because Johnson fails to reproduce the glamour of travel or provide any gossip or humour. Nevertheless: 'It is a masterpiece of pure and stately English' (14). The purpose of Johnson's journey was to see for himself the Scottish Highlands, which were 'the nearest approach to the free and barbaric natural existence about which eighteenth-century literati talked wisely and knew nothing' (14). The mountain and the wilds made a strong impression on him. He realised their sublimity and 'was oppressed with a sense of the littleness of man' (16). The book is also 'full of reflections upon the transition of the Highlands from patriarchalism to a modern society' (18). The article outlines the route of Johnson's journey and contains many quotes from the book on the places and areas he visited, and the people he met.

M53 'Mountaineering in the Andes'

Spectator 108 (16 March 1912): 440-41. Review.

Annie S Peck. *High Mountain Climbing in Peru and Bolivia: a Search for the Apex of America*.

In a strongly-worded opening the review observes that 'mountaineering literature seems to have fallen on evil times' (440b). It refers disparagingly to Samuel Turner's recent book (see **M51**) before turning to the current volume: 'Miss Peck's style is the worst possible – awkward, slipshod, often illiterate' (440b). It continues: 'Nor is her manner better than her style. She is at once self-confident and irritable, prickly and complacent' (440b). But the review has to admit that her patience and courage are beyond criticism, and it outlines the six years she spent in mainly unsuccessful attempts to climb various mountains in the Andes, culminating in her final, successful climb of Huascaran in Peru, then thought to be the highest mountain on the American continent (and therefore the 'apex' of the book's title). 'It was a splendid performance carried through in the teeth of difficulties which to most people would have seemed insuperable' (441b).

M54 'The Ruins of Desert Cathay'

Spectator 108 (20 April 1912): 623-24. Review.

M Aurel Stein. *Ruins of Desert Cathay: Personal Narrative of Explorations in Central Asia and Westernmost China*. (2 vols.).

This is Dr Stein's account of his travels in Central Asia during 1906-08 in search of old manuscripts, pictures and other art work which throw light on the ancient cultures of the East. The review gives a detailed description of the regions visited (basically, the deserts of Central Asia), and the routes taken by Dr Stein. It says that his greatest discovery was in the Cave of the Thousand Buddhas, where, by 'the exercise of great patience and diplomacy' (624a), he succeeded in obtaining a large number of the most interesting items. Twenty-four cases of manuscripts and five cases of paintings eventually reached the British Museum from the Cave, which will take several years to examine, research and publish a detailed report. In the meantime, 'Dr Stein's two volumes make one of the best narratives of travel we have met with for many days, and the illustrations are beyond praise' (624a).

M55 'The Cape of Adventure'

Spectator 108 (25 May 1912): 840-41. Review.

Ian D Colvin (ed.). *The Cape of Adventure: being Strange and Notable Discoveries &c. Extracted from the Writings of the Early Travellers*.

The review says that the author 'is doing an excellent work in expounding the romance of South Africa's past' (840a). He has selected narratives of travel and discovery from a wide variety of sources, ranging from travel classics to 'obscure popular publications of the sixteenth and seventeenth century Lisbon press' (840a). He has also included a useful introduction to each extract. The review summarises some of the narratives from the book, finding that the best are by early Portuguese explorers, particularly those describing the hardships endured by survivors of shipwrecks. Later travellers were 'in closer touch with civilisation' and could afford to take a more 'scientific interest' (840b) in the natives.

M56 'The Alps'

Spectator 109 (26 October 1912): 647-48. Review.

T G Bonney. *The Building of the Alps*.

W A B Coolidge. *Alpine Studies*.

Professor Bonney is 'a famous geologist' (647b) who has been travelling to the Alps for more than forty years. His book is 'part scientific inquiry and part reminiscences' (647b). It discusses at great length the geological formation of the peaks and valleys, deals with avalanches and rockfalls, and has sections on the flora and fauna. The closing chapter summarises the changes he has seen in

his long experience of the Alps, particularly those brought about by the mountain railways. W A B Coolidge is an acknowledged authority on Alpine literature, history and topography. This book is partly a collection of historical studies which supplement his previous book (see **M35**) and partly a series of travel pictures, some of which were written thirty years ago and are a little out of date. There are also chapters on the author's early climbs in winter, and on the more obscure parts of the Alps.

M57 'Karakoram'

Spectator 110 (4 January 1913): 19-20. Review.

Filippo de Filippi. *Karakoram and Western Himalaya, 1909: an Account of the Expedition of HRH Prince Luigi Amedeo of Savoy, Duke of the Abruzzi*. (2 vols.).

This is the official account of the latest expedition of the Duke of the Abruzzi (see also **M39**). It is 'a story of mountain travel carried to the highest pitch of scientific organisation' (19a). Although it failed to climb the very highest peaks of the Karakoram range, it reached a height of 24,600 feet, the highest altitude yet reached by man. 'The only effect of the great altitude seems to have been a gradual loss of appetite and a diminution of energy' (20a), and the whole party remained in good health throughout. The review is doubtful whether Everest and the very highest peaks will eventually be climbed, but suggests that it may be possible provided the final approaches are not too difficult and exhausting at such high altitude. The review outlines the geography and history of the Karakoram range and summarises the Abruzzi expedition.

M58 'The New Guinea Expedition'

Spectator 110 (8 March 1913): 402-03. Review.

Captain C G Rawling. *The Land of the New Guinea Pygmies*.

Captain Rawling was surveyor and cartographer on an expedition to the large island of New Guinea off the northern tip of Queensland, Australia, which was organised by the Ornithologists' Union to investigate the bird and animal life of the island. The review describes the route taken and the difficulties encountered on a journey which lasted fifteen months and was dogged by bad luck from the start. Despite this, Rawling's book is a 'cheerful and vivacious chronicle' (403a) of the expedition, which was successful in identifying many new species of birds previously unknown to science and completely mapping three thousand square miles of unexplored land. But the crowning success was the discovery of a race of pygmies called the Tapiro. Rawling managed to befriend some of them when he succeeded in getting through to a native village after a great deal of trouble. Rawling himself was a friend of Buchan (see **C109**), who based Chapter VIII, 'The Exploration of New Guinea', in his *The Last Secrets* (1923) on Rawling's book of the New Guinea expedition.

M59 'The Duab of Turkestan'

Spectator 110 (19 April 1913): 661. Short review.

W Rickmer Rickmers. *The Duab of Turkestan: a Physiographic Sketch and Account of some Travels*.

The review provides a geographical description of the area covered by the book and the direction of the author's travels. 'Duab' is a variation of 'Doab' meaning a tract of land between two confluent rivers, in this case the Amu-Darya and the Syr-Darya, which both flow into the Aral Sea in Central Asia. The author is mainly interested in the geology and physical geography of the region, but the places he visits, with names like Bokhara and Samarkand, are 'the invocation of romance. They suggest at once infinite remoteness and secret splendour' (661a). The author is 'so filled with the love of wild places and strange people, so eager an explorer and so genuine an enthusiast for natural beauty, that he has contrived to produce a scientific work which is extraordinarily interesting' (661b) and includes many pictures of Duab people and society.

M60 'Lost in the Arctic'

Spectator 110 (3 May 1913): 758-59.

Ejnar Mikkelsen. *Lost in the Arctic: being the Story of the 'Alabama' Expedition, 1909-1912.*

The review says that this book is remarkable not for the successes it chronicles – there are none, and the narrative is one of unrelieved failure and misfortune – but for 'the spirit of the quest'. In this respect 'few modern tales of exploration have more dramatic interest' (758b). Mikkelsen originally set out in the 'Alabama' with a crew of seven in the summer of 1909 to find the bodies of two men, together with diaries and observation books lost on the Danmark Expedition to Greenland in 1906. They found one of the expedition's camps, but nothing of what they were looking for. After a series of misfortunes Mikkelsen and one of the crew, Iversen, continued the search alone in the spring of 1910, but encountered serious trouble and were stranded in the Arctic for almost two years before eventually being picked up by a Norwegian whaler. The review outlines some of the misfortunes and deprivations encountered by the two men, praising their courage and endurance.

M61 'The Duke of Mecklenburg's African Travels'

Spectator 111 (8 November 1913): 762-63. Review.

Adolf Friedrich, Duke of Mecklenburg. *From the Congo to the Niger and the Nile* (2 vols).

The review finds that the success of this latest big African expedition illustrates the speed with which the more obscure parts of the continent are being opened up. Chains of river ports have been established in a country which ten years ago was *terra incognita*, so that now 'exploration is very largely a matter of linking up known areas by novel routes' (763a). The Duke's expedition was chiefly scientific in purpose and the main interest ethnological, with subsidiary interests in botany, zoology and sport. The review summarises the geographical areas covered and the natives, animals and landscapes encountered. The volumes contain 'several hundred excellent photographs, and some beautiful illustrations in colour' by the expedition's artist, E M Heims (763b).

M62 'Scott's Last Expedition'

Spectator 111 (15 November 1913): 822-23. Review.

Leonard Huxley (ed.). *Scott's Last Expedition*. (2 vols.).

These two volumes tell the story of Scott's expedition to the South Pole and of his death on the return journey. They consist of an edited version of his journals supplemented by extracts from his letters, photographs and sketches of the expedition, details of its scientific results, and an account of the subsequent search for Scott and his fellow explorers when they failed to return. The review summarises the well-known story of the expedition. It states that Scott had 'no foolish desire to race' to the Pole (822b), but records the disappointment evident from his journal when he eventually reached his objective in January 1912 only to find that Amundsen's Norwegian expedition had preceded him. Overall, the review finds these volumes worthy of the 'finest of modern tales of heroism in exploration' (822a), but hopes that a cheaper edition than the current price of 42 shillings (£2.10) will soon be made available. 'It is so great a tale that we should like it read by every man and boy in the British Empire' (822b).

M63 'Unknown Mongolia'

Spectator 112 (3 January 1914): 21-22. Review.

Douglas Carruthers. *Unknown Mongolia: a Record of Travel and Exploration in North-West Mongolia and Dzungaria*. (2 vols.).

This book is the record of a journey for which the author received the Gold Medal of the Royal Geographical Society. It took twenty months and explored a district which is still little known despite 'much excellent pioneering work' (21a) in Central Asia in recent years. The review

describes the route taken, the landscape, flora and fauna, and the main tribes of people encountered. The journey was 'noteworthy rather for its extent and thoroughness than for any special difficulties and dangers' (21a). The book is 'a model of how in skilful hands the scientific and the narrative interests can be combined' (21b). In addition, 'Mr J H Miller's vivacious chapters on big game....will be read eagerly by sportsmen. Altogether the work....deserves to take a leading place in the recent literature of travel' (21b).

M64 'Recent Travel and Sport'

Spectator 112 (28 February 1914): 352-53. Review.

Leo Frobenius. *The Voice of Africa*. (2 vols.).

Captain A H E Mosse. *My Somali Book: a Record of Two Shooting Trips*.

Captain H L Haughton. *Sport and Folk-Lore in the Himalaya*.

Hulbert Footner. *New Rivers of the North: the Yarn of Two Amateur Explorers*.

Margaret W Morley. *The Carolina Mountains*.

The first book is a record of the German Inner African Exploration Expedition of 1910-12 which investigated the question of whether the native races of Africa had in the remote past a higher civilisation from which they have since gradually fallen. The book contains many pictures of native life, with folk-lore and tribal tales, but the review finds that its claim to have found two instances of an early African high civilisation is open to very considerable doubt. Captain Mosse has produced a modest, vivid and entertaining account of two big-game expeditions he undertook in Somaliland. Captain Haughton's book contains as much about folk-lore as it does about sport, and the review briefly outlines some of the beliefs and folk stories of the Himalayan people from the book. Hulbert Footner has written 'a spirited narrative of the doings of two young men' on their travels in Canada, while Margaret Morley's account of the people who inhabit the North Carolina section of the Appalachian mountains is 'delightfully written' (353b).

M65 'Eskimo Life'

Spectator 112 (7 March 1914): 391-92. Review.

Vilhjálmur Stefánsson. *My Life with the Eskimo*.

The author is a young Canadian explorer who spent five years living with the Eskimos as one of them, wearing the same kind of clothes and eating the same food. The review gives details of his hunting and diet. It discusses some of the characteristics of the Eskimo people, their firm belief in magic and their attitude to Christianity. It refers to the author's discovery of the 'blond' type of Eskimo in the southern part of Victoria Land, and speculates on their possible descent from early Norwegian settlements in Greenland. Overall, it finds that this is 'a singularly vivid and fascinating book' (391a). The author 'has penetrated further into the secrets of the primitive mind than any recent explorer' (391b).

M66 'The Conquest of Mount McKinley'

Spectator 112 (14 March 1914): 440-41. Review.

Belmore Browne. *The Conquest of Mount McKinley*.

The review outlines the difficulties of reaching and climbing Mount McKinley in Alaska, which is the highest summit in North America, and 'in many ways the most inaccessible peak on the globe' (440b). It summarises the three efforts made by the author to conquer the mountain which are chronicled in the book. The first in 1906 was unsuccessful. The second in 1910 proved that the sensational claim by Dr Cook to have conquered McKinley (see **M36**) was in fact false. Finally, the third expedition in 1912 was successful, although the party was unable to reach the summit when in sight of it because of a blizzard. However, they had in effect conquered the mountain and completed 'one of the most amazing feats of pluck, endurance, and wise management in Alpine annals' (441b). Buchan relies heavily on Browne's book for Chapter VI on 'Mount McKinley' in his *The Last Secrets* (1923), quoting extensively from it.

M67 'Two Mountaineering Books'

Spectator 112 (28 March 1914): 523-24. Review.

Malcolm Ross. *A Climber in New Zealand*.

Lieutenant-Colonel C G Bruce. *Kulu and Lahoul*.

Malcolm Ross, in his 'light-hearted and admirably written volume of reminiscences' (523b-24a) tells of his climbing experiences in the highest mountains of New Zealand, and of his pass-finding and exploration among the lesser peaks. The review outlines the history of mountaineering in New Zealand, including the conquest of the highest summit, Mount Cook, in 1894. Lieutenant-Colonel Bruce's book tells of a holiday he and his wife took with a fellow officer and a Swiss guide in the part of the Himalayan range which lies due north of Simla in India. There are vivid pictures of the scenery and people, with an interesting chapter on the history and folk-lore of the area. Mrs Bruce contributes 'a charming account of the expedition from a woman's point of view, with many details as to housekeeping difficulties' (524b). The review believes that the book will be a valuable guide for any future holidaymaker in the region.

M68 'East African Travel'

Spectator 112 (2 May 1914): 743-44. Review.

Stewart Edward White. *African Camp Fires*.

I N Dracopoli. *Through Jubaland to the Lorian Swamp*.

The review complains mildly that there have been so many books on travel and sport on the East African plateau that there seems to be nothing new to say about the country. But White's book is an exception. He is a novelist as well as a traveller and sportsman, and he sees everything with 'so fresh an eye that we are surprised, delighted, and wholly convinced' (744a). His book 'stands among the two or three volumes of travel of recent years which are contributions to literature' (744a). Dracopoli's book is also an exception to the normal East African travel record because his journey to Jubaland in the north-eastern corner of the country was truly one of exploration, as only the western region had previously been surveyed and mapped. The review outlines the route taken and the various tribes of natives encountered. It was a hard journey through difficult country, and the author's narrative is 'as vivid as it is modest' (744b).

M69 'A Wanderer's Trail'

Spectator 112 (27 June 1914): 1095-96. Short review.

A Loton Ridger. *A Wanderer's Trail: being a Faithful Record of Travel in Many Lands*.

The review says that this is 'one of the most remarkable records of travel which we have come across' (1095b). The author, while in his early twenties, decided to see the world. With ten pounds in his pocket, he took a cargo ship from London to San Francisco, then worked his way to Alaska, Japan, Korea, Manchuria, China and the Malay Peninsula, before returning to England. After a couple of months he set off again for South Africa. 'The picture of mining and social life in Johannesburg is perhaps the best thing in the book – a record to which we do not remember any parallel' (1096a). He then crossed the Kalahari Desert and set sail for Bombay and the East, where he visited Burma, Indo-China and Japan, before eventually returning again to England. The review finds that the book is cultivated and thoughtful, closely observed and vividly written.

M70 'Down North'

This article was published in two parts by the *Sunday Times* when Buchan, now Lord Tweedsmuir, was Governor-General of Canada. It appears that it was 'leaked' to the paper as part of Buchan's deliberate policy to make British people more aware of Canada². The introductory paragraph to the first part published in the *Sunday Times* states: 'A friend in this country has received these notes describing Lord Tweedsmuir's remarkable tour of Northern Canada this summer. They are a

² *John Buchan Journal* 5 (Summer 1985): 3.

personal record which formed the basis of Lord Tweedsmuir's broadcast in Canada on the completion of his journey' (5 December 1937: 16c).

Part I: 'Down North: Lord Tweedsmuir's Tour of Arctic Canada'.

Sunday Times 5 December 1937: 16c-e, 13b-c. Unsigned, but clearly attributed to Lord Tweedsmuir.

Buchan details the itinerary of the journey by train, river barge, steamer, and aeroplane from Edmonton in Alberta, through the Northwest Territories, to the Arctic Circle and back. He describes the various modes of transport used, the geographical features of the journey, and some of the settlements and people he encountered, including 'Chief Jonas of the Chipewyans.... the only impressive Indian I met' (16c-d). He also mentions climbing Bear Rock, near Fort Norman, where 'I managed to do the face for the first time' (13b). Among many other things, he fished unsuccessfully for trout in the Great Bear Lake, stalked caribou, and visited the El Dorado mine, the chief radium producer in the world. The journey covered 2,000 miles by steamer and over 3,000 by air.

Part II: 'Canada's Far North: The Land, the People, and their Problems'.

Sunday Times 12 December 1937: 18c-e, 13c-e. Unsigned, but clearly attributed to Lord Tweedsmuir.

Buchan gives the main impressions and conclusions resulting from his journey. Apart from the Arctic coast and the Great Bear Lake, he found 'little obvious beauty' (18c) in the Canadian North. There was too much vegetation and mud, which reminded him of the no-man's-land between the trenches during the First World War. He describes the work of the white population and the living conditions of the native Indians and Eskimos. The Indians are mainly under-nourished with the result that tuberculosis is rife, and Buchan recommends changes to their trapping reserves to increase food supplies and improvements in the medical services provided by the white administration. He finishes the article with a discussion of the economics of Northern Canada, the fur trade, fisheries and - its greatest asset - the mineral wealth. Exploitation of minerals will depend on transportation costs as great distances are involved, but Buchan sees a future for the industry if cheap air services can be established through the development of local oil fields to provide fuel. He concludes: 'The North is not an easy problem for Canada, but it offers a wonderful chance' (13e).

N: FISHING, HUNTING, MOUNTAINEERING, AND OTHER SPORTS

N1 'Angling in Still Waters'

Gentleman's Magazine 275 (August 1893): 192-202. Signed.

This is Buchan's first published article and concerns a day's trout-fishing on the Tweed in June. It describes the weather, landscape, flora and fauna, the scents, sounds and silences. Half of angling's charm, says Buchan, is not in catching the fish, but in 'the fresh open air, the sparkling stream, and all the thousand sights and sounds of nature' (196). The article also has musings on the leisure and pleasure of angling, and on the different types of angler, together with instructions on technique. 'The experienced angler....is a companion fit for the gods. He is full of quaint and curious stories of exploits in the past....though many of his "true" tales must be regarded in the light of romances' (196). This is a literary essay, with references to Izaak Walton and a section on the most appealing reading while angling, which includes Horace, Shakespeare and Sir Walter Scott.

N2 'Rivuli Montani'

Gentleman's Magazine 277 (October 1894): 368-74. Signed.

This article extols the virtues of angling in the pools and streams of the hills, rather than in quieter lowland waters. But they are pleasures not easily attained as they require 'climbing mountains, and tramping over moors, and fishing in rocky burns in the far recesses of the hills'. As Buchan observes: 'A man in these degenerate days may not walk with impunity over miles of rough heather and rock'. As a result, when he reaches home 'footsore and weary, for him the noble sport of burn-fishing has lost its charm' (368). The article is based on Buchan's experiences of angling in the upper regions of the Tweed, and describes the variety of scene, the different angling techniques, the plants and bird-life. Buchan also declares his reading preferences on such occasions: the poetry of war and great deeds, minstrel ballads, old Sagas, and Homer.

N3 'Through Liddesdale'

Glasgow Herald 9 April 1898: 3e. Initialled 'JB'.

This is a description of three days walking in the Scottish Border Country, beginning in Liddesdale and staying overnight at inns in New Castleton and Langholm. Written in the first person in Buchan's florid early style, it describes the route and its landscape, weather, and associations with places of romance, such as 'the great Castle of the Hermitage', where 'Bothwell lay wounded and was visited by Mary Queen of Scots, who rode madly over the wilds from Jedburgh' (3e). After meeting a shepherd and describing the busy life of the lambing season, the spell of the romantic pastoral idyll is broken at the end of the article by the sight of the English express train speeding through the landscape.

N4 'The Royal Sport'

Spectator 85 (6 October 1900): 433-34. Review.

J Otho Paget. *Hunting*.

This book concentrates on the practical aspects of hunting, omitting any details of the history and literature of the sport. It deals with the personnel of the hunt, the breeds of hounds, the methods of hunting and ways of riding, as well as the various types of hunting – after fox, stag, hare, and other animals. The review comments on many of these aspects and includes several quotations from the book. Overall, it concludes that the author has provided a book which is 'as full of sound advice as it is of good reading' (434a). The only drawback is that it conceives the sport 'in a somewhat lordly and expensive fashion. It is....not for the economical amateur' (434a).

N5 'Autumns in Argyll'

Spectator 85 (17 November 1900): 715-16. Review.

A E Gathorne-Hardy. *Autumns in Argyllshire with Rod and Gun*.

This book is highly praised as 'a genuine contribution to the literature of wild life in Scotland', and one which will be 'cherished by all lovers of Highland sport, and many who have never held a rod or rifle in their hand' (715a). It consists of a series of essays, each an account of a day's experience in some particular sport, be it shooting with dogs, deer-stalking, salmon and loch fishing, or seal-hunting. The author is a naturalist as well as a sportsman, and 'it is the habits of the wild creatures, the glories of morning and evening in the hills, the mere remembrance of pleasant expeditions, which are the author's chief interest' (715b). The review draws attention to the eight illustrations by Archibald Thorburn, who is 'easily our foremost drawer of sporting animals' (716a).

N6 'A Country Diary'

Spectator 86 (26 January 1901): 113. Review.

Sir Herbert Maxwell. *Memories of the Months*. (Second Series).

The review begins by considering what it calls the 'Selborne vein' (113a) in English literature, after Gilbert White's *The Natural History and Antiquities of Selborne* (1789). The book is a successful addition to this vein, being the country diary of a naturalist interrupted by 'sporting expeditions', with 'excursions in literature' and some 'excellent gossip' (113a). Its themes are described under months in orderly sequence, and cover many types of fishing and hunting in various locations around Britain. The review contrasts the 'morality' of controlled hunting on protected estates, which will 'preserve a fine animal from extinction' by its natural enemies, with the 'sinfulness of slaying beautiful birds' (113a). It hopes that this will not be the last book in this series of pleasurable country memories.

N7 'The Notebook of a Field Naturalist'

Spectator 91 (28 November 1903): 912-13. Review.

Sir Herbert Maxwell. *Memories of the Months*. (Third series).

The review begins by criticising the number of books currently being published about nature, with their 'facility for trite reflection' and their 'awful errors and banalities' (912b). But Sir Herbert Maxwell's volumes are an exception (see the review of the Second Series: **N6**). He is a scholar and a philosopher as well as a naturalist and country gentleman. He 'stops short of speculation on the subliminal consciousness of plants', and 'is properly severe upon the so-called field naturalist who goes about the land grubbing up rare and beautiful plants for some wretched herbarium' (912b). But for all the naturalist notes included in the book, the review prefers the reminiscences on fishing and hunting, because they contain 'much of the wholesome and merciful spirit of the true sportsman' (913a).

N8 'The Glamour of High Altitudes'

Spectator 92 (9 January 1904): 45-46.

The article notes that the number of mountaineering accidents is rising because of the increased popularity of the sport among all classes and the tendency for many to attempt ascents without taking adequate precautions. It then considers the attractions of high altitudes, and finds that several factors are involved. The difficulty and danger of mountaineering is in itself an attraction, the sense of achieving something by one's own courage and endurance. Few sports are more refreshing and invigorating, for the senses and nerves are quickened in a wholly absorbing task, 'and the intellectual *ennui* which the life of cities induces is driven out' (46a). There is a high degree of pleasure in the conquest of a peak, and the higher and lonelier the summit the greater the attraction. The view from a mountain-top provides 'a supreme moment of detachment' (46a),

when the ordinary world of man seems small and inconsiderable, 'and in the realisation of his insignificance there is much refreshment for the human soul' (46a).

N9 'Amabilis Insania'

Spectator 92 (23 April 1904): 645-46. Review.

Stephen Gwynn. *Fishing Holidays*.

The review begins by asking what it is about angling that tends to 'deprive its votaries of any mental perspective' (645b). It tentatively agrees with the author's suggestion that the charm mainly consists of the strangeness of the element the fisherman works in. 'It is as if you threw your line or net into another world, and brought thence by subtlety its remote denizens' (645b). Whatever the reason, the article agrees that: 'The charm is there beyond all question' (645b). The author is an Irishman writing about Irish waters, and the book combines fishing stories and reminiscences with descriptions of scenery and weather, country life and country character. There is a discussion on the respective merits of the wet and the dry fly, and of angling problems that are peculiar to the Irish fisherman.

N10 'The Alps'

Spectator 93 (16 July 1904): 89-90.

Sir W Martin Conway. *The Alps*.

The review regards this book as not only a record of travels in the Alps, described by Sir Martin Conway with accompanying illustrations painted by A D McCormick; it also provides a 'philosophy of mountaineering' (89a), and it is on this aspect that the review concentrates. The book, it says, is 'a confession of faith, for high mountains are a kind of religion' (89a). There are the charms of scenery and weather, and the delights of travel and climbing, but there is also something more: 'the great snow peaks must seem to many a visible symbol of the Unseen, an earnest of immortality' (89a). The true mountaineer is not a specialist climber, content to struggle over rocks and boulders; 'the basis of his creed is the love of mountains' (89a), and among their many fascinations is their human interest, the settled lands and peoples of the lower slopes, and the famous names of climbers who have scaled the higher peaks.

N11 'The Call of the Alps'

Spectator 93 (30 July 1904): 144-45.

This article, prompted by a new edition of a handbook on Switzerland, refers to Sir Martin Conway's recent book on the Alps (see **N10**) and muses further on their special charm compared with other mountain ranges. The great numbers of tourists visiting the Alps today have marred their beauty and invaded their solitude, but their special fascination remains because they retain 'a core of untamable savagery' (145a) that appeals to the true mountaineer. There are still great snowfields and treacherous peaks which no tourists visit, where bare Nature is experienced in her elements – ice, snow, and storms. Only the true mountaineer ventures there, to pit his strength and skill against Nature so savage that it is alien to the lives of most men. That is the call of the Alps – the challenge to strive against the wilds and conquer.

N12 'Some Recent Books on Sport and Travel'

Spectator 93 (26 November 1904): 839-40. Review.

Sir Henry Seton-Karr. *My Sporting Holidays*.

Dwight W Huntington. *Big Game*.

Morley Roberts. *The Western Avernus*.

Alfred W Rees. *Ianto the Fisherman, and other Sketches of Country Life*.

'Scolopax'. *A Book of the Snipe*.

Charles E A Alington. *Partridge Driving*.

Captain A W Money et al. *Guns, Ammunition and Tackle*.

The books by Seton-Karr and Huntington deal mainly with hunting in the American West. The first is a narrative of authentic exploits after various quarries, the second more of a technical handbook of instruction. Both write of the Rockies as a playground, with a comfortable camp somewhere nearby to which the hunters can retire. Morley Roberts' book, in a welcome new edition, gives another side of the picture. The Rockies still form the background, but the book centres on the struggle for survival and the bare necessities of life. Alfred Rees is an essayist, an interpreter rather than a chronicler of fishermen and poachers on the Welsh borders. The review finds the book by 'Scolopax' to be 'by far the most remarkable of the works before us. Full of knowledge, packed with hints of the most practical kind, it is also unmistakably literature' (839b). The two remaining books are said to be highly technical and are only briefly mentioned at the end of the review.

N13 'Mountaineering of To-day'

Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine 177 (May 1905): 640-54.

This article repeats themes from previous *Spectator* articles (see **N8**, **N10**, **N11**) on the increasing popularity of mountaineering, particularly in the Alps, and the various attractions of the sport. The article regrets that the popularity of the Alps has led to their 'vulgarisation' (642b). It considers the major ranges outside Europe which have attracted mountaineers, the Andes, Himalayas and the Ruwenzori (snow-covered peaks in Equatorial Africa), but expeditions there are too arduous and expensive ever to become popular. Rock-climbing, on the other hand, costs little, may be carried out in most parts of Britain, and can be technically as challenging as mountaineering. It is steadily gaining in popularity for these reasons.

N14 'The Vulgarisation of the Alps'

Spectator 95 (19 August 1905): 249-50.

This article is prompted by a letter to the *Times* from Sir Martin Conway, a celebrated mountaineer, whose recent book was reviewed in the *Spectator* (**N10**). Conway protests against the modern vulgarisation of the Alps: constructing railways, building ugly hotels, enclosing waterfalls, spoiling beautiful views. The article is fully supportive, but distinguishes between 'the cultivated traveller' and 'the noisy personally conducted tripper' who wants 'the same kind of entertainment that he would get at Margate or Ostend' (250a). It accepts that a certain amount of development is required for the comfort of visitors to the Alps, but this should be limited to the valleys. The 'solitude of the snows, the great peaks, and the hidden ravines' (250a) must be preserved, otherwise the attraction of the Alps will be destroyed.

N15 'The Arab and the Thoroughbred'

Spectator 95 (28 October 1905): 655-56. Review.

William Ridgeway. *The Origin and Influence of the Thoroughbred Horse*.

Sir James P Boucaut. *The Arab, the Horse of the Future*.

Ridgeway is Professor of Archaeology at Cambridge, and his book is 'a most learned and elaborate treatise' (655b) on the descent of the thoroughbred from its origin in the reign of Charles II when the importation of Turk and Arab horses began. Boucaut's book argues that careful breeding since then has arrived at the modern thoroughbred, which is a large light animal of exceptional speed but no staying power. This has resulted in the present system of racing over short courses with horses which represent 'a wholly artificial growth' (656a). In Boucaut's opinion, which the review supports, this is 'a degradation of sport and horse-breeding, and benefits only the gambler and the tipster' (656a). He urges the reintroduction of the smaller, stronger Arab horse into thoroughbred breeding.

N16 'Some Books on Sport'

Spectator 95 (25 November 1905): 868-69. Review.

Theodore Roosevelt. *Outdoor Pastimes of an American Hunter*.

Sir Henry Pottinger. *Flood, Fell, and Forest*. (2 vols.).

Horace G Hutchinson (ed.). *Big Game Shooting*. (2 vols.).

L H de Visme Shaw et al. *Wild-Fowl*.

W C Stewart. *The Practical Angler*.

President Roosevelt's book derives from his taste for turning holidays into hard expeditions in the wilderness, which 'argues an admirable vitality and a complete saneness of mind' (868b). Sir Henry Pottinger 'belongs to the same totem as the American President' (868b). His book is like 'the old-time sporting chronicle, full of quotations and classical reminiscences and the elaborate humour of a more leisurely age' (868b). *Big Game Shooting* contains a detailed account of all the larger game animals of the world. *Wild-Fowl* is the work of experts who provide much practical information, yet 'fully appreciate the romance of what is perhaps the strangest and most fascinating of all forms of wild shooting' (869b). *The Practical Angler* is a welcome new edition of one of the classics of fishing.

N17 'Rock-Climbing in the British Isles'

Spectator 96 (26 May 1906): 824-25.

This article appears to have been prompted by the recent publication of *Rock-Climbing in North Wales* by George and Ashley Abraham. It points out that rock-climbing is a relatively new sport, which seems to be replacing mountaineering in popularity. In recent times mountaineering in Europe, especially the Alps, has been exploited for tourism, with well-mapped routes and experienced guides who take away all sense of exploration and danger. But the rock-climber has to be self-reliant and can attempt a variety of new climbs with a sense of danger and adventure. In addition, there are many areas available for rock-climbing in Britain rather than Europe, making it a more affordable sport for those of modest means.

N18 'In the Heart of the Coolins'

Blackwood's Magazine 179 (June 1906): 754-62.

This article is in effect a brief guide for climbers to the Coolin range of mountains on the island of Skye, and appears to have been written from personal experience. It describes the changeable nature of the weather and outlines the geography of the Coolins, suggesting the best climb for experienced mountaineers. It then considers the particular dangers of these mountains, dividing the climbs into three main types – easy, moderately difficult, and hard – and describes examples of climbs in each category. The article ends by summarising the attractions of the Coolins: 'the unique conditions of weather and landscape' (762a); 'the extraordinary feeling of space' (762a); and the 'rawness' of the rock formations, which give the impression of Nature 'in its primal form' (762b).

N19 'Spring in the Alps'

Spectator 96 (16 June 1906): 939.

This is an unusual *Spectator* article in that it does not appear to relate to an item of news or a book review. However, one of Buchan's biographers records that he and his sister Anna went on a climbing holiday to Chamonix in June 1906 (Smith, *Biography* 152), which may have provided the inspiration for the article. It is a piece of fine writing with descriptions of the weather, landscape and flowers, and of human life in the valleys of the Alps. This is followed by a review of the types of rock-climbing and mountaineering possible in the spring, when even a seasoned climber may still get some hint of the satisfaction of the pioneer by making the first ascents of the season before the summer tourists arrive.

N20 'The Season of the Dry-Fly'
Spectator 96 (30 June 1906): 1032-33.

The article says that today, the last day of June, marks the end of the high season for catching trout with the dry-fly. In recent years the dry-fly has grown into something of a cult, but in fact it is the oldest form of fly-fishing and is 'the classic form of the sport' (1032b). It involves quiet summer days of peaceful contemplation, often in a beautiful country setting. It also requires great technical skill, and the article contains advice from the writer's own experience. There is good dry-fly fishing to be had, it says, in the counties all around London at the weekend, so that the busy man of the city can readily snatch a few hours of recreation from a strenuous life. 'Such holidays are in the true sense recreative, bringing into our artificial civilisation a breath from a fresher world' (1033b).

N21 'Hill Trout Streams'
Spectator 97 (15 September 1906): 358-59.

This article responds to a recent piece in the *Times*, which raised the question of what can be done to improve trout-fishing in hill streams. It points out that trout streams are found in all the hill parts of Britain, are readily and cheaply accessible, and can provide a delightful, leisurely sport, but there is a danger of over-fishing in the more popular areas. The writer in the *Times* suggests that the number and size of trout could be increased in such areas by constructing little dams to provide deeper pools in which the fish can feed. The article broadly agrees with this, but observes that while some streams are too public, there are others which are over-protected. A balance needs to be struck by opening up well-stocked but neglected streams, while preserving others in more public areas from the danger of over-fishing.

N22 'The Matterhorn'
Spectator 99 (26 October 1907): 613-14. Review.
Guido Rey. *The Matterhorn*.

This is the first English translation from the Italian of a book already well-known to mountaineers as 'very nearly the best book on mountaineering ever written' (613b). Rey writes with the imagination of a poet about the mountain which fascinates him and dominates all his thoughts. The Matterhorn is for him 'the symbol of all clean and pure ambition....Nature in her most austere and pitiless mood challenging the courage of man' (614a). The first part of the book gives a history of the various attempts to climb the Matterhorn, and its eventual conquest by the Englishman, Edward Whymper, in 1865. The remainder considers all aspects of the mountain, and is complemented by beautiful photographs and mountain-drawings. The closing chapter, with Rey sitting among his guides at an inn and joining in their songs, 'catches the true poetry of the contrast between the hearth and the savage out-world of Nature' (614b).

N23 'The Complete Mountaineer'
Spectator 99 (7 December 1907): 900-01. Review.
George D Abraham. *The Complete Mountaineer*.

According to the review the author is an accomplished climber and a fine mountain photographer. He has produced a book which is full of all kinds of information on the sport, almost every great European ascent is treated fully, and there are many beautiful mountain pictures. The review discusses the respective merits of rock and snow climbing, agreeing with the author that rock climbing is more interesting, though each can present the same degree of technical difficulty. It finds that the author is insufficiently appreciative of the benefits of having a good mountain guide, but commends the good sense contained in his chapter on mountaineering dangers. The review ends with a brief survey of the chief mountaineering areas of Britain and Europe.

N24 'The Freemasonry of the Alps'
Spectator 99 (21 December 1907): 1043-44.

The article takes the opportunity of the recent Jubilee dinner of the Alpine Club to review developments in mountaineering in the fifty years since the club was founded when the sport was in its infancy. During that time all the Alpine peaks have been conquered, mountaineering has gained both respect and popularity, and clubs have been established throughout Europe and America. The article finds that there is a freemasonry between climbers of all countries and classes. 'If a man be a good companion and a good climber, it is immaterial whether he be a Cabinet Minister or a plumber. The mountaineer asks only for the root human qualities, – courage, cheerfulness, resource, unselfishness'. In this sense, 'mountaineering is the most democratic of all sports' (1044a).

N25 'Wild Sport in Newfoundland'
Spectator 100 (25 April 1908): 673-74. Review.
J G Millais. *Newfoundland and its Untrodden Ways*.

John Guille Millais, who has also illustrated this book, is the fourth son of Sir John Everett Millais, the pre-Raphaelite artist. The review praises the vivid narrative and wealth of beautiful illustrations, which make the reader really want to travel to the places described. Although the book contains a valuable study of Newfoundland life, its main interest is its sporting side, because the author is pre-eminently a sportsman and naturalist. The review provides a brief account of seal-hunting and whaling on the coast, where the entire population of the island lives. The interior, an area of over 28,000 square miles, is rarely visited and therefore provides an animal sanctuary which is 'a hunter's paradise' (673b). The review ends with a short summary of the author's caribou and stag hunting there.

N26 'The Access to Mountains Bill'
Spectator 100 (23 May 1908): 820.

This Bill now going through Parliament provides that any traveller in Britain may walk on any unenclosed space at any time of year, except for park land and sanctuaries in deer forests. The landowner will have a right of action for any damage done. The article judges that the Bill is a reasonable compromise between the right of every British citizen to have some share in the beauties of their country and the right of the land itself to be protected from abuse. But it makes the point that even one solitary walker can spoil a grouse-drive or scare a stag being stalked during the shooting season of August to October. It therefore suggests that during this period access should be restricted to rights of way designated by local authorities. The landowner would then be able to organise his shooting or stalking away from any public right of way so that his sport would not be interrupted.

N27 'Rock-Climbing in Skye'
Spectator 100 (23 May 1908): 831-32. Review.
Ashley P Abraham. *Rock-Climbing in Skye*.

The author has previously co-written a book on rock-climbing in North Wales (see **N17**), and Buchan himself has written an unsigned extended article on climbing in the Coolin range on Skye (**N18**), but the review says that this is the first book specifically devoted to rock-climbing in Skye. The review welcomes it as 'an excellent book on a great subject' (832a), agreeing with the author that the Coolins are 'the finest climbing-ground in the British Isles' (832a). It discusses the special merits of the Coolin climbs, the author's arrangement of the climbs into categories of difficulty, and the five he considers to be exceptionally difficult. The review considers that the best of these is the Waterpipe Gully, which is 'the finest climb....in the British Isles' (832a).

N28 'A Mountaineering Classic'

Spectator 101 (14 November 1908): 781-82. Review.

A F Mummery. *My Climbs in the Alps and Caucasus*.

This is a new edition of a book which the review regards as one of the chief classics in the literature of mountaineering. Mummery was one of the pioneers of the sport in the 1860s, and to later climbers he became 'a figure of almost mythological stature' (781b), so that his death in 1895 while climbing in the Himalayas came as a shock to all mountaineers, although Mummery never minimised the dangers of the sport. The book records all his climbing feats 'vividly and romantically' (781b). The review considers that there may have been a few climbers as good in snow and ice as Mummery, and one or two others as good on rock, 'but no man had ever his mastery of both branches of the art' (782a). The review concludes with comments and a quote on Mummery's philosophy of the sport, which took 'the sane central view' that mountaineering is a combination of many pleasures, and that the true mountaineer demands 'a spice of adventure, the quest for new things, the delight in conflict' (782a).

N29 'British Mountaineering'

Spectator 102 (24 April 1909): 639. Short review.

C E Benson. *British Mountaineering*.

The review welcomes this practical manual to 'one of the noblest of human sports' (639b). It preaches common sense, sets out the dangers, and provides practical advice on equipment and method, enabling the beginner to advance by stages and not to attempt rocks which are too difficult. It also places British mountaineering in its proper perspective. Its rock climbs can never give adequate training in ice-and-snow work, so that the man with experience of British rock-climbing should not immediately consider himself an accomplished mountaineer who can attempt the more difficult European snow climbs. The manual on the whole is written in a workmanlike manner and 'deserves to become a classic of the rucksack' (639b).

N30 'A Handbook to British Mountaineering'

Spectator 104 (1 January 1910): 22. Short review.

George D Abraham. *British Mountain Climbs*.

The review says that the author is one of the soundest authorities on mountaineering (see **N23** for a review of his previous book). He has now produced an invaluable guide to British mountain climbs, small enough to keep in the pocket, but sufficiently comprehensive to satisfy even the most serious climber, and well illustrated by photographs and outline drawings. The best British climbs, 'though far shorter than the great Alpine ascents, are often technically more difficult' (22b), and the author shows good sense in describing their difficulties and hazards, and classifying them in four divisions – easy, moderate, difficult, and exceptionally severe. The review considers some of the climbs, differing with the author on which are the most difficult in Britain.

N31 'African Sport and Travel'

Spectator 104 (2 April 1910): 545-46. Review.

R C F Maugham. *Zambezia*.

Percy C Madeira. *Hunting in British East Africa*.

A Radclyffe Dugmore. *Camera Adventures in the African Wilds*.

Maugham is British Consul-General at Delagoa Bay in Portuguese East Africa, and his book is a study of a section of that province called Zambezia, which covers the delta and lower valley of the Zambezi river. The review outlines the history of the region, its geography and scenery, flora and fauna, and native customs. Madeira is an American big-game hunter, and his book is 'a pleasant record of a very successful expedition' to the East African plateau (546a). 'The trip had no sensational incidents except the loss for thirty hours of the author's wife' (546a). Dugmore's book

is 'superb' and contains 'the most wonderful photographs of wild animals we have ever seen' (546a). He hunted 'not with a gun but a camera' (546a), getting within yards of a charging lion or rhinoceros and trusting his companions to shoot at the last minute, if necessary, in self-defence. The review notes that the author claims 'this sport is at least as exciting as any ordinary hunting, and we would say that he grossly understates the case' (546a).

N32 'Some Books on Mountaineering'

Spectator 105 (10 September 1910): 394-95. Review.

George D Abraham. *Mountain Adventures at Home and Abroad*.

S H Hamer. *The Dolomites*.

J M Archer Thomson. *Climbing in the Ogwen District*.

F W Bourdillon. *Ode in Defence of the Matterhorn against the Proposed Railway to its Summit*.

The review comments on the increase in mountaineering literature in recent years, which reflects the growing popularity of the sport. It is important that the generally high standard of such literature is maintained. George Abraham's book of mountaineering sketches achieves this, except in one respect: 'there are far too many jocularities, some of them good, and some of them idiotic' (394b), which lower the standard of the whole book. S H Hamer has written a pleasant account of a walking tour through the chief groups of the Dolomites, which are 'the most perfect ground in Europe for mountain travel' (395a). The climbing is not too difficult or tiring, and the scenery gives 'the impression of a dream-country' which seems to belong 'to the world of a child's imagination' (395a). Archer Thomson has written a handbook to over seventy climbs in the Ogwen Valley in Wales, many of which have only recently been discovered. The review briefly mentions F W Bourdillon's *Ode*, written in a praiseworthy cause, which contains much 'stately and impassioned verse' (395a).

N33 'Colonel Roosevelt's Hunting Trip'

Spectator 105 (15 October 1910): 606. Review.

Theodore Roosevelt. *African Game Trails: the Account of the African Wanderings of an American Hunter-Naturalist*.

Roosevelt led a scientific expedition sent out by the Smithsonian Institute to collect specimens of African big game for the US National Museum in Washington. It was the most comprehensive and best organised African expedition to date. Roosevelt and his son did most of the shooting, guided by local hunters, while skilled naturalists and taxidermists prepared and preserved the trophies, with a small army of porters and other assistants in support. 'The total bag was immense, and practically every East African game animal was represented' (606a). The review worries a little at the nine specimens of the uncommon 'white' rhinoceros that were killed. 'We can only hope that adequate measures are being taken for its preservation' (606b). The book is written with remarkable vividness and enthusiasm, for 'Roosevelt is the true traveller, who feels the magic of the wilds' (606a).

N34 'Peaks and Pleasant Pastures'

Spectator 108 (4 May 1912): 717-18. Review.

Claud Shuster. *Peaks and Pleasant Pastures*.

A H M Lunn (ed.). *Oxford Mountaineering Essays*.

The review observes that in recent years there has been a decline in the literary value of mountaineering books. The old pioneers of mountaineering were no braver or more enthusiastic than their modern counterparts, 'yet in their reports they made literature and we produce only topography' (717b). But Claud Shuster's book is an exception. He is a scholar and a man of letters as well as a true mountain lover, who has climbed in many of the lesser-known areas, some of which are described in the review. His book 'stands out in modern mountaineering literature as a not unworthy successor of the classics of the past' (718a). The writers in *Oxford Mountaineering*

Essays are inclined to be repetitive and a little self-conscious in style, but they are cultivated, thoughtful and testify sincerely to 'the glamour of the hills', which 'hold a special message for youth' (718a). The review looks to them 'to make the mountaineering literature of the future' (718c).

N35 'Wild Sport'

Spectator 109 (7 December 1912): 967-68. Review.
Gilfrid W Hartley. *Wild Sport and Some Stories*.

This is principally a book of sporting sketches, which the review says is a difficult genre that requires a combination of 'sound knowledge, good spirits, good taste, and literary skill' (967a). It finds that the author of the present book achieves this combination, although the two short stories included are scarcely as good as the sketches. The fishing chapters are perhaps the best, and the review discusses some of these, before moving on to the deer-stalking sketches. It ends by considering the book's single item of literary criticism – a study of the 'Handley Cross' novels of Surtees. It agrees with the author's explanation of their continuing appeal – the sympathetic nature of the leading characters in spite of their faults. Jorrocks is an 'old beast' but, like Falstaff, the reader loves 'his untiring vitality'. Sponge may be a rascal, but he is 'a genuine unadulterated sportsman'. Indeed sportsmanship is the one thing about them that is not 'mean or sordid'. Surtees is also 'artist enough to allow a spice of humanity to season the rogueries of his heroes' (968a).

N36 'The Lion and the Elephant'

Spectator 112 (17 January 1914): 95-97. Review.
Sir Alfred E Pease. *The Book of the Lion*.

Captain C H Stigand. *Hunting the Elephant in Africa, and other Recollections of Thirteen Years' Wanderings*.

Sir Alfred Pease's book is a compendium of information on the natural history and habits of the lion, the dangers involved in hunting the animal, and the various methods and best rifles to be used. It is 'full of excellent stories' (96a), some of which are recounted in the review. But it is also 'much more than a sporting record', because the author provides 'an analysis of courage, a jeremiad about urban civilisation, and a very elegant confession of the wanderer's faith' (96a). Captain Stigand's book is mainly about the elephant, but contains much about other animals, and is full of 'acute observation and sound practical good sense' (96b). There are many excellent hunting tales, 'for the author has had amazing experiences' (96b), which include being badly mauled by a lion, and tossed and severely gashed by a rhinoceros. The review contains several tales from the book.

N37 'A Book of Fishing Stories'

Spectator 112 (24 January 1914): 137. Short review.
F G Afialo (ed.). *A Book of Fishing Stories*.

These are 'true tales of fishing experiences, written by famous anglers and superbly illustrated' (137a). They cover trout and salmon, coarse and sea-fishing, as well as 'the taking of foreign monsters' (137a). The authors include Sir Edward Grey, Lady Evelyn Cotterell, Sir Henry Seton-Karr, and Sir Herbert Maxwell, who contributes a chapter explaining how trout-fishing can be improved so that it remains a popular sport which is relatively cheap to enjoy. The review comments: 'Every chapter is worth reading, and the book provides also one of the finest portfolios of angling pictures that we remember to have seen' (137a).

N38 'Mr Gathorne-Hardy's Sporting Reminiscences'

Spectator 112 (20 June 1914): 1039. Short review.

A E Gathorne-Hardy. *My Happy Hunting-Grounds: with Notes on Sport and Natural History*.

The review finds this book 'a delightful record of friendships and recreations' (1039a). The author appreciates most types of shooting and fishing, but dislikes big bags and record catches, and 'has no tolerance for unsportsmanlike ways' (1039a). He prefers a sport in which he has to work hard for his results, and where he can also 'indulge in the pleasures of the naturalist' (1039a). The book covers stag-hunting in Braemore, the wild sport of Colonsay, fishing trips to Norway, Christmas shooting in Argyllshire, and dry-fly fishing in Berkshire. The review concludes: 'Happy books are not so common nowadays, and this book is one long study in contentment' (1039a).

N39 'An Anthology of Shooting'

Times Literary Supplement 24 (19 November 1925): 769. Review.

Eric Parker (ed.). *Game Pie: An Anthology of Shooting*.

The review notes that, while shooting cannot boast classics such as Izaak Walton's *The Complete Angler*, in other respects 'it can probably show as good a literary record as the sister sport' of fishing (769c). This anthology makes 'delightful reading' and provides 'rich entertainment' (769c) with extracts on guns, clothes, dogs, every type of British quarry from rabbits to red deer, poachers, gamekeepers, great feats of shooting, and the philosophy which underlies the sport. The review observes: 'There is about old shooting literature....something which cannot be judged on literary grounds – the quaintness of an historical document, the charm of windows suddenly opened into a forgotten world' (769c). So the anthology contains many extracts from eighteenth-century writers, examples of which are given in the review, as well as modern authors, although the latter are 'better naturalists....and more susceptible to delicacies of scenery and weather'. They 'know far more about the business and....are closer observers' (769c).

N40 'A Stalker's Memories'

Times Literary Supplement 25 (9 December 1926): 900. Review.

An Old Stalker. *Days on the Hill*.

The review finds that this book provides 'a new angle' (900d) on the sport of deer-hunting because the author is a professional stalker rather than a hunter. He prefers to remain anonymous, but clearly has long experience of accompanying shoots in the Scottish Highlands. He is a naturalist who is also a psychologist, and studies the gentleman on the shoot as well as the animals being stalked. The review notes how difficult it must be for the professional stalker 'to have to drag pompous, arrogant, or incompetent middle age about the hills and all the while to keep his temper' (900d). The book is both 'a volume of reminiscences and a manual of practical instruction' (900d). There are accounts of stalks which the author has led, and details of stalking methods, such as the use of shadow to provide cover. The book shows that a stalker cannot achieve a professional standard without a love of the deer, considerable experience and a natural aptitude.

N41 'A Sporting Pilgrimage'

This article was published in two parts by the *Glasgow Herald*. It records a month's sporting holiday which Buchan had recently undertaken in the Scottish Highlands with his son, Johnnie.

Part I: 'Memories of Thirty Years Ago'

Glasgow Herald 21 October 1930: 9a-c. Signed.

Buchan recalls that he has not made such a long sporting pilgrimage to the Highlands since the days of his youth, some thirty years ago. He and his son stayed as the guests of friends in a

variety of places from big country houses to stalkers' cottages. The holiday took them away from modern life towards 'an elder Scotland' (9a), and the more humble their quarters the nearer they came to the basic lives of their Scottish forefathers. He did not find the land had changed greatly over thirty years, the occasional aeroplane overhead or the presence of electricity pylons being offset by some areas which had grown wilder because of the disappearance of crofters' cottages. This part of the article concentrates on fishing for salmon and trout, describing the geography and landscape of the various rivers and lochs visited, and finding that the sport has not changed its character since Buchan's youth.

Part II: 'An Unfashionable Chase'

Glasgow Herald 23 October 1930: 9a-c. Signed.

This part concentrates on the deer-stalking aspects of the holiday. Buchan notes that, unlike fishing, stalking has undergone significant changes in the last thirty years. It has become unfashionable with the modern young men, perhaps because 'it is too strenuous a game for youth, whose walking powers have been atrophied by the habitual use of motor cars' (9a). Modern developments have also changed the conduct of the sport. The old-fashioned stalker had to use all his craft and patience to get within 100 yards of his quarry for an accurate shot. Now the modern rifle enables accurate shooting from 200 yards, so that the last and most difficult stage of the stalk is rendered unnecessary. After noting some other changes Buchan briefly records the areas visited on his recent holiday before considering which sport he prefers: stalking or fishing. He decides on the former because: 'In stalking you become a purged and purified creature, growing every day more active and tireless, and more oblivious of your proper duties. Also I think the forest leaves sharper impressions on the memory than the riverside' (9b). He then describes two such memorable moments from his holiday.

N42 'A Rhapsody on Fishing'

Graphic 132 (2 May 1931): 180. Signed.

Buchan has spent the Easter holiday salmon fishing on the river Dee. Easter is the first break after winter, and if the weather is kind it can be 'a wonderful tonic for the health and spirits' (180a). He finds much of the attraction of fishing is 'its mystery. You are pursuing creatures which live in a different element, and about whose habits you are ill-informed' (180a). He then discusses the various moods and 'psychology' of a salmon (180a), and the different methods of fishing. He describes the countryside he saw this Easter, the flowers and the bird-life. 'I feel the release from winter more on the Highland river than by an English stream, because there is more sound and movement, more proof of an irresistible resurgence of life' (180c). He concludes with some observations on salmon-fishing at dusk, when the 'solitude is deep and magical' and you can often gain 'an unforgettable memory' (180c).

N43 'The Dun Deer'

Morning Post 6 September 1934: 10d-f. Signed.

Another article which, like **N41** and **N42**, appears to have been prompted by one of Buchan's sporting holidays, this time deer-stalking in the Scottish Highlands. It has similarities with Part II of **N41** in its comments on modern changes, especially the overuse of the motor car, which has made the sport too arduous for the younger generation, and the introduction of the modern rifle, which has made long-range shooting easier. But Buchan finds that, apart from hunting, 'stalking is the only field sport known to me which completely engrosses the attention, and therefore provides the right holiday for a busy man' (10d). He then describes a typical day's sport. Having shot an old stag in the morning, he spends the rest of the day stalking a group of deer, but when he gets within 100 yards of a big stag for a shot, he sees that 'he is a young royal who must be left for the stud' (10f), and so he leaves without firing his gun.

N44 'Pan'

Scottish Mountaineering Club Journal 22 (April 1939): 41-43. Signed 'Lord Tweedsmuir'.

Buchan begins by noting that not much is now heard of Pan, the goat-foot god said to induce a sense of panic when men such as hill-climbers and mountaineers are alone and pitted against nature in wild places. 'When in the [eighteen-] nineties I first became interested in literature, Pan was a familiar part of the stock-in-trade of the belletrist, both essayists and poets' (41). He recalls that in his childhood a sense of fear occasionally overtook him when angling alone on the Tweed. He then recounts the story of a panic which he and a companion experienced when returning from climbing the Alpspitze in the Bavarian Highlands in 1911, and a similar episode which happened to a friend in Norway. Both of these tales are repeated, mostly verbatim, in Buchan's memoirs, *Memory Hold-the-Door* (135-36), although the year of the Alpspitze episode is changed to 1910.